





Gc  
929.2  
F83801o  
2014868

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01239 1238














Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/ancestriesoffami00ogor>



A N C E S T R I E S

Of The Families  
of  
JOHN MORAN FOY and SAMUEL CALVERT FOY  
Of  
CALIFORNIA

---

In Three Parts and Four Supplements

---

PART I

F O Y and Allied Families

---

PART II

M A C Y and Allied Families

---

PART III

P O L K and Allied Families

---

SUPPLEMENTS: New Entrants by Marriage

I HERRON

II SWINDELL

III SQUIRES

IV HAMILTON

---

Compiled By

ELLA FOY O'GORMAN  
(Mrs. Michael Martin O'Gorman)

---







2014868

Presented to  
The New England Historical  
and Genealogical Society  
With the Compliments of  
The Compiler,

Ella Foy O'Gorman  
Washington, D. C.  
December, 1933 -

Copy 5.

Rec'd Sept 20-1978



201888

The New England  
and Manufacturing Society  
of the Commonwealth of

the Republic

for the

the

November 1850

EXHIBITION

ONE COPY OF THE





John Morau Foy      Louisa Macy Foy  
P 1858







AFFECTIONATELY DEDICATED

t o

The Memories of my beloved Parents

JOHN MORAN FOY

a n d

LOUISA NACY FOY.







## FOREWORD.

To prove the tradition of her father's descent from Lord Baltimore was the incentive that urged the study of the history of her ancestors when the writer and compiler of this FOY ANCESTRY found herself favorably situated for such work upon her arrival in the City of Washington as a War Worker in 1918. That tradition was all that she had hoped to establish. After fourteen years it is still but a tradition. Many Court records were wholly or partly destroyed during the two great wars -- the War of the Revolution and the Civil War -- which ravaged both Maryland and Virginia. However, the interest in family history had germinated, growing and bearing fruit in this work which was made under many adverse conditions, but always with the determination to preserve the facts for posterity notwithstanding any shortcomings or lack of uniformity.

The earliest paternal ancestor was WILLIAM COXE who came to Virginia in the "Godspeed", 1610. This line has been accepted by the Order of First Families of Virginia, 1807-1833, as hereditary order.

Although it had not been the intention to prove any line beyond the immigrant ancestor, the maternal ancestry has been proven to William Gayer of the early Planters, and through him to the Gayers of Plymouth, England; the Courtenays, Earls of Devon, and thus back to those early Barons who caused King John, in 1215, to grant to the English people that document known as the Magna Charta (thus giving membership eligibility to such societies as The Order of Magna Charta Dames, Daughters of Runnymede, Etc.); continuing back through the Scottish kings to the kings of Ireland; and eventually to Adam as given by O'Hart in his Irish Pedigree, which is curious and full of interest, and was the best that tradition could do, and does, to a certain extent, show the migrations of peoples through countless generations.

It is with feelings of love, of thankfulness and also of regret that the compiler now leaves this work, hoping that some future enthusiast may take up the thread and follow the incomplete lines to completion. Best wishes to her successor.

--The Compiler.







### Abbreviations.

abt.	about
b.	born
bef.	before
bpt.	baptised
d.	died
da.	daughter
m.	married
s.	son

---

Families Are Arranged Alphabetically  
After The Introductory Name.

---





PART I.

F O Y A N C E S T R Y .

-----

FOY .....	1
CALVERT .....	11
COX .....	15
DAWSON .....	30
MILNER .....	36
REDFORD .....	39
SHERMAN .....	45
SORRELL .....	51
TRENT .....	58





Capt. JOHN FOY b. abt. 1785, in the village of Cashol, near the market town of Castleroa, County Roscommon, Province of Connaught, Ireland.

d. July 23, 1833, Washington, D. C.

m. Nov. 11, 1817, near Lexington, Ky., Mary Calvert, by the Rev. Stephen T. Badin, a French Catholic missionary. She was the dau. of Christopher and Elizabeth (Cox) Calvert, and was b. July 17, 1800, Va. d. Aug. 20, 1865, Covington, Ky. She m. 2d, ..... m. 3d, abt. 1840, Joseph Rich by whom she had two children. (See Calvert Family.)

The following notes were made by the late Capt. John Foy on a fly-leaf of the family Bible:

"This Bible is the property of Mrs. Mary Foy, my wife. She was born in the state of Kentucky in the month of July, 1800. She is the daughter of the late Christopher Calvert. Her mother's name was Cox, Eliza, or in otherway speaking, Eliza Cox, both of whom were natives of the state of Virginia.

"She had six brothers, namely Captain Willis Calvert, Martin Calvert, Samuel Calvert, James Calvert, Jesse who is dead, and Franklin. She had six sisters, namely Mrs. Rhoda Haggarty, Mrs. Ann or Nancy Dobson, Mrs. Mahala Hara, Mrs. Eliza Scott, and Miss Mildred and Amanda.

"I was myself born in old Ireland and am the sixteenth of the family, and the son of Mr. James Foy (alias Faly). My mother's maiden name was Foyen. There are but three of the family now in existence, namely Tim or Thady and the Rev. Mr. Nordecel, who is, if living, Rector or Parish Priest in the Parish of Elphin. Michael died abroad and Patrick also died in Russia."

#### Copy of record from Bible of Mary Calvert Foy:

"Mary Foy was born in the state of Kentucky in the month of July, 1800. Her father's name was Calvert. Her mother's maiden name was Cox. They had thirteen children--six sons and seven daughters.

"I was born in a country village called Cashol near a market town called Castleroa, in the county of Roscommon in the Province of Connaught. I am the 16th of the family all of whom are now dead except Tim and the Rev. Mr. M. Foy, P.P., Parish Priest at Elphin.

"Signed May 2, 1831.

John Foy."

(Census of 1850 shows Mary Calvert born in Virginia. Her husband was in error when he wrote she was born in Kentucky. The Calvert family did not leave Virginia until 1808.)





There were notes also in the handwriting of Captain Foy, found on the back of a notice and prospectus of a treatise on the vine by William Prince. This paper had been mailed before the day of stamps and envelopes. Traces of the sealing wax still adhered. It was addressed to "J. Foy, Esq., Washington, D. C." The fee for postage was 7½ cents. Many of these notes are the same as those given on the fly-leaf of the Bible. It was evidently the drift from which the first notes were made. From these notes we learn further that Captain John Foy's mother was Ann Kern. That eight of her sixteen children had died before John's recollection. That his brothers Michael, Anthony and Thady left children. That one of Thady's children was assistant at the college of Weymouth. That Mrs. Mary Welch died and left one child called Michael, and that Judy died a young woman.

"We were married at her father's house not far from Lexington in Kentucky, by the Rev. Mr. Badin a French Catholic Clergyman who was one of the missionaries to that state. We have so far four children, namely, Mary was the first, died the ninth day; James Calvert born the 11th of Feb., 1826; John Kern born the ninth of June, 1828; Samuel born the 24th of September, 1830."

Although Mary Calvert's family were staunch Baptists, she became a Roman Catholic, and it was the Rev. Stephen T. Badin, a French Catholic missionary, who performed the marriage ceremony.

Kern's "Guide to Lexington" states: "The Catholic Church in Lexington owes its existence to the Rev. Stephen T. Badin, a native of France and the first priest of his church ever ordained in this county. He escaped from Bordeaux during the French Revolution while the Jacobins were slaughtering his fellow priests, and was sent in 1794, to this City where he labored faithfully for many years."

Tradition says that John Foy was a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin University. It has been impossible to verify this tradition as the records of the college during the period he would have matriculated and graduated have been lost or destroyed. At a slightly later period a James ("Jacobus" the Latin records call him) Foy, from Roscommon, son of Michael, merchant, was a student. Having one brother a priest, and a nephew an assistant at the College of Weymouth, in county Kildare, not far from Dublin, it is not unreasonable to believe that John Foy, too, may have been a college bred man. He loved the out-of-doors, the woods and all growing things whose names and secrets he seems to have known.







The Capitol from the White House  
Unknown Date



Pennsylvania Ave. from Capitol Hill.  
1834  
Capt Foy owned property on right side  
of the Avenue, at foot of Capitol Hill.  
Courtesy of John L. Haver







Lieut. Col. and Mrs. James C. Foy





Coming to this country in his early manhood, he was engaged to supervise and beautify the Henry Clay estate near Lexington, Ky. It was while there, living as a neighbor to the Christopher Calvert family, that he met Mary Calvert, a fair, golden-haired maiden. When his contract with Mr. Clay - "the Hon. H. Clay" he called him - was about to terminate, he made the fact known that he was open to other contracts "to any part of the United States, provided the encouragement should be sufficient". His intention was to collect from the woods "Pines, Cedars, Holly, Magnolias and other ornamental plants", and it is possible that some of these are now growing in the City of Washington where he became Superintendent of Public Grounds. (See obituary)

The Land Records of the City of Washington show that John Foy first leased in 1819, then bought in 1834, of Daniel Carroll of Loddington, for Four hundred fifty dollars, lot four in subdivision of lot No. one, in square 87b. In 1828 he purchased lot 5, adjoining his former purchase. The above two lots are now known as Nos. 107 and 109 Pennsylvania Avenue, N. W., just opposite Peace Monument at the foot of Capitol Hill upon which stands our National Capitol, and it was upon this site that the children of John and Mary (Calvert) Foy were born; truly "under the shadow of the Capitol."

The following record is from Book W.B. 36, p. 233:

JOHN FOY'S qualification ) Recorded 23 May, 1831.  
as Captain in Militia. )

I, JOHN FOY, do swear that I will support the Constitution of the United States and faithfully discharge the duties of Captain in the first regiment, third brigade, of the Militia of the District of Columbia, to the best of my skill and judgment. So help me God. Taken before the subscriber a Justice of the Peace for the county of Washington, and District aforesaid, which is hereby certified to the Circuit Court of the United States for the County and District, on this 23 day of May, 1831.

Wm. Hewitt.

John Foy left no will. Philip Knies and John Howland were appointed appraisers of the estate of John Foy, Senr., Aug. 8, 1833. Signed by Samuel Chase, Esq., Judge of the Orphans Court. On the reverse side of this appointment was found:

"We certify that as we have had due and sufficient notice given us by the Administrators and appraisers of the Estate of John Foy, Senr., dec'd., of the time and place appointed for making an inventory & appraisement of said deceased's estate and that we are satisfied with the same hereto annexed. Witness our hands and seals this 23 day of August, 1833.

"John Foy Junior (seal).  
"Nardoloy Foy (seal)."





The above mentioned John Foy, Jr., and Hor-  
 docci Foy were nephews of John Foy, Sr. The nephew  
 John died 1886; his wife Sarah was administrator.  
 Gregory Anna and James McColgan made inventory.  
 Hordocci died in 1890, leaving everything to his wife  
 Ann.

The following notice is found in the "United  
 States Telegraph" and in the "Daily National Intelli-  
 gencer" of July 24, 1883:

"Deaths: In this City, yesterday, Captain John Foy,  
 aged 66 years, one of our worthiest inhabitants, and  
 well known as the able and efficient Superintendent of  
 the Public Grounds in this City, which have been greatly  
 improved and beautified under his hand. He was a native  
 of the town of Castlebar, County Mayo, Ireland;  
 and his death will be particularly lamented by his coun-  
 trymen in this City.

His funeral will take place from his late res-  
 idence at three o'clock this day."

#### OBITUARY. — CAPTAIN FOY.

The lamented death of this very valuable and  
 respectable citizen will be deeply felt by the public.  
 For many years he has, as Superintendent of the Capitol  
 grounds, greatly contributed, by his taste and industry,  
 in embellishing and adorning them, and left at this day,  
 almost every tree of the forest blooming there. To one,  
 who, during the summer months, has resorted to the beau-  
 tiful walks around the Capitol, can hesitate to bear tes-  
 timony in favor of the soul and taste of him, under whose  
 hand, a more barren waste has, within a few years been  
 made to blossom like the rose. For now that it is kind  
 hearted and generous Irishmen is no more, can any lover  
 of Nature and Art repose beneath the groves he has plant-  
 ed there, or traverse the beautiful promenade along  
 them, without remembering the many virtues of his unob-  
 trusive and useful life, and deeply regretting the loss  
 his unlooked-for death has caused.

In all the relations of private life, Capt. Foy  
 was equally respected. As a father, a husband, and a  
 citizen, he was affectionate, exemplary, and upright;  
 but there was, to those who have been associated with  
 him, the strongest evidence of that love of liberty,  
 which the offerings of his native land engendered in  
 every Irish heart; deep and warm were his sympathies  
 and exertions in her behalf. And it is now a source of  
 cheering recollection, that amid all the efforts of a  
 private and public nature, of our city, in aid of Ireland,  
 he was among the earliest and most devoted of her sons.

Over the tomb of such a man this simple but  
 just epitaph should be inscribed: "He was a good citizen,  
 an honest man, and an Irish patriot."

(Daily National Intelligencer, Thursday, July 13, 1883).





Although the death notice in the "Intelligencer" gives the age of Capt. Foy as being fifty-six years, I believe that to have been an error, and that it should have been forty-six, because the 1836 Census of the District of Columbia gives the age of John Foy as between 26 and 45, while the 1850 Census gives it as over 40 and under 50.

Issue of Capt. John and Mary (Calvert) Foy:

All born in Washington, D. C.

1. Mary Foy b. July 4, 1830. d. "The ninth day".
2. James Calvert b. Feb. 11, 1836, m. Frances Ellen Case.
3. John Moran b. June 9, 1838, m. Louisa Macy.
4. Samuel Calvert b. Sept 23, 1830. m. Lucinda Macy.

Col. James Calvert Foy (Capt. John.)

b. Feb. 11, 1836. Washington, D. C.

d. July 24, 1864. (Official Army Record)

Buried in Covington, Ky.

m. abt. 1857, Frances Ellen Case. She died 1897.

They had a dau. Addie, (1858-1898) who m.

.....Warburton and had one son

who died young. Mrs. Frances F. Foy m.

Ed, .....Brown.

From the Official Army Register of the Volunteer Force of the U. S. Army, 1861 to 1865, I learn:

Captain James C. Foy enrolled in Company A, 234. Ky. Volunteer Infantry, Oct. 21, 1861, and was mustered in on Dec. 16, 1861, at Camp King, for 3 years. Lieut. Col. James C. Foy died July 24, 1864, of wounds received near Vining's Station, Ga. (from private source I learn that he was wounded July 9, 1864, on the north bank of the Chattahoochee River, during Sherman's March to the Sea. (Tombstone record gives death July 20, 1864)

John Moran Foy (Capt. John.)

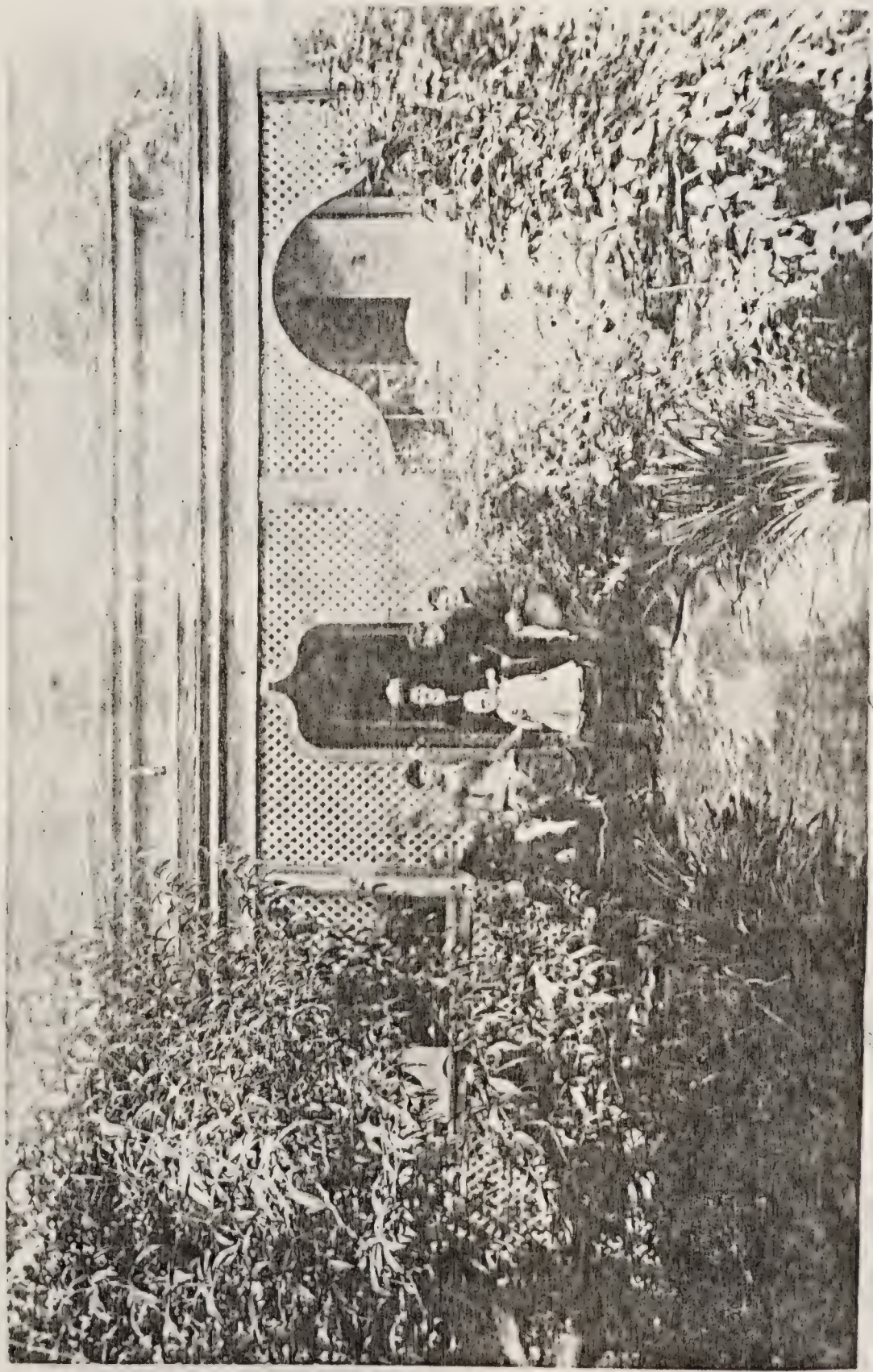
b. June 9, 1838, Washington, D. C.

d. Jan. 18, 1892, San Bernardino, California.

m. Apr. 6, 1858, Los Angeles, Calif., to Louisa Macy (dau of Dr. Obed Macy and his wife Lucinda Polk) b. Dec. 13, 1834, Knox County, Ind. She died March 18, 1898, in Los Angeles, buried in the family plot of the Old Cemetery, San Bernardino. About ten years ago Mrs. O'Sorman paid the Cemetery Commission or Board of San Bernardino the required amount of One Hundred Dollars for perpetual care of said plot.







Home of John Moray Joy  
San Bernardino, California







John Morau Foy  
1828 - 1892. P



Louisa Macy Foy  
1834 - 1896. P



Margaret Foy  
1865 - 1868. P



Lucinda Foy Heron  
1861 - 1892. P







*John Macy Foy*  
1861-1915



*Oscar H. Foy*  
1868-1897



*Charles W. Foy*  
1871-1915



*Franklin C. Foy*  
1875-1895







*John Macy Foy*  
1860-1915



*Emma S. Squires Foy*



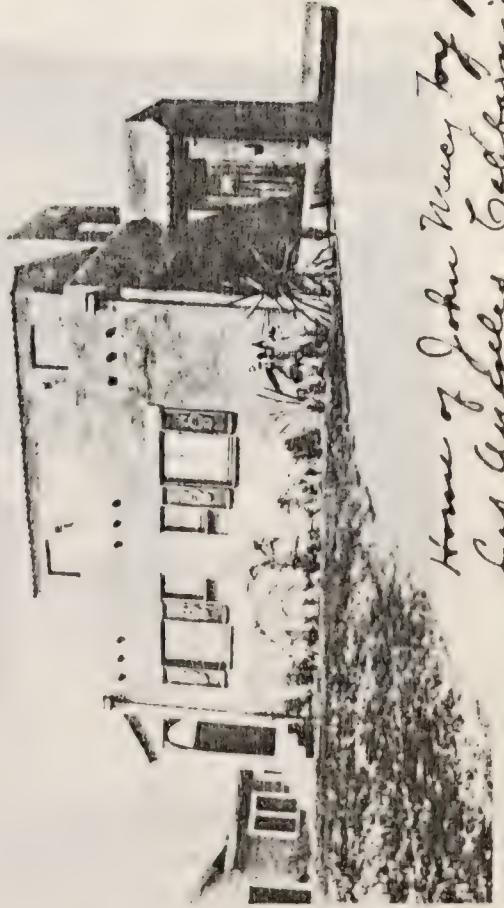
*Home of John Macy Foy, 1728 Arch St., Berkeley, Calif.*







Mrs. John Macy Foy and sons,  
John M. Foy & Frederick C. Foy



Home of John Macy Foy Jr.  
Los Angeles, California



Mrs. John M. Foy & family

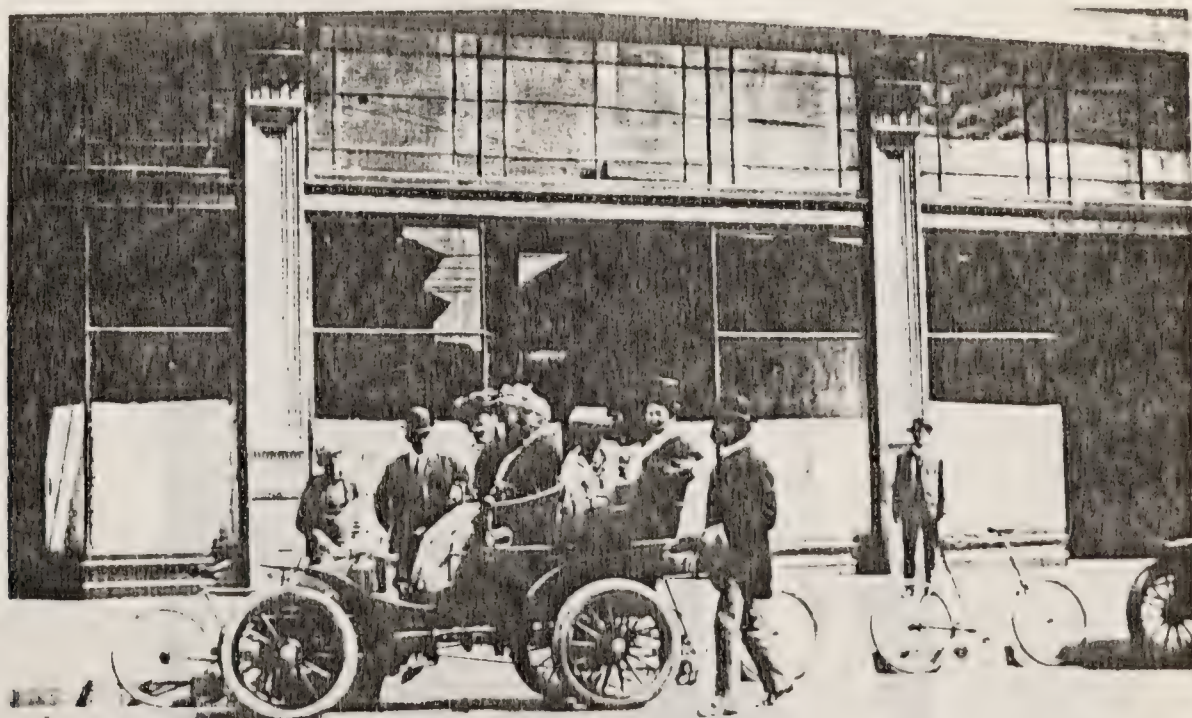
2014868







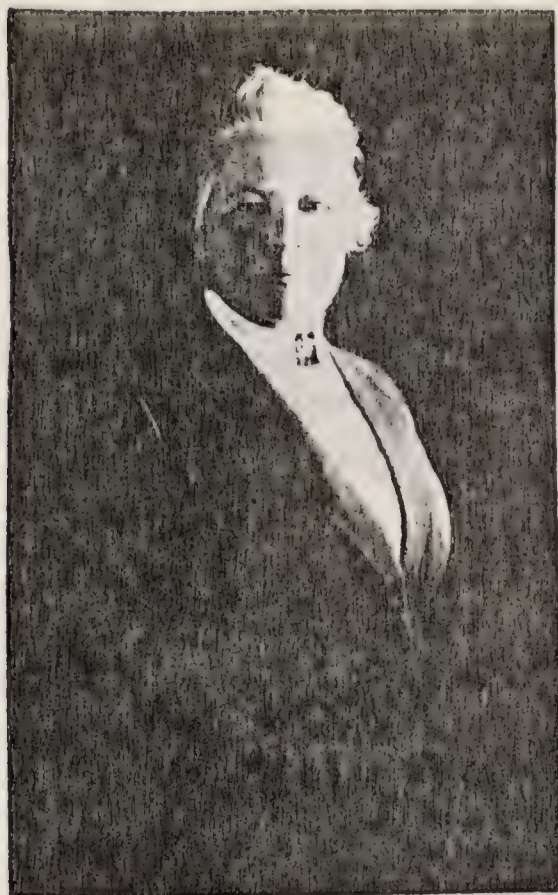
*M. M. O'Gorman 1888 Ella Foy O'Gorman*



*One of first automobiles in Los Angeles, May 12-1905  
Mrs. Cleaver, hostess and Mrs. O'Gorman, on rear  
seat. M. M. O'Gorman —*







Mary E Foy



1920 Ella Foy O'Gorman



Double Cousins







Samuel C. Foy

1866



Lucinda Mary Foy







*Edna Foy Nehr.*



*Cora Foy  
1870-1920*



*Irma Foy  
1878-1896.*







Four of the six Daughters  
of Samuel Calvert Foy

Alma

Cora

Edna

Isma





## SAMUEL CALVERT FOY (Capt. John.)

b. Sept. 23, 1850, Burlington, D. C.

d. Apr. 24, 1901, Los Angeles, California.

m. Oct. 7, 1880, Los Angeles, to Lucinda Macy  
(da. of Mr. Abel Macy and his wife  
Lucinda Volk) b. Dec. 31, 1844, Knox Co.  
Ind., d. Nov. 2, 1876, Pasadena, Calif-  
ornia, buried in the family plot in Ever-  
green Cemetery, Boyle Heights, Los Angeles.

The three brothers, James Calvert Foy, John  
Morgan Foy and Samuel Calvert Foy, losing their father  
in early childhood, were reared by their uncle, Capt.  
Willie Calvert of Boone county, Ky., and received their  
education at Morgan Academy, Burlington, Ky., a school  
famous in its day boasting such teachers as Schuffey and  
Ray. John and Samuel learned their trade of saddlery  
and harness making in Cincinnati, of the founder of the  
house of Perkins, Campbell & Co. It was a most necess-  
ary and lucrative following in those early days before  
steam cars, automobiles or airplanes. When the news  
that gold had been discovered in California reached them,  
the three brothers became imbued with the spirit of ad-  
venture and romance, and made their way to San Francisco  
via the Isthmus of Panama, James and John preceding  
Samuel, walking across the Isthmus, then taking the  
steamer to San Francisco. John first went to Stockton,  
then to Calaveras County where his brother James was min-  
ing. The same year, 1852, Samuel arrived in San Fran-  
cisco. Storing his trunk he set out for the mines.  
Footsore and weary he reached Douglas Flat, and was  
walking half-heartedly through the camp when a hearty  
voice called out, "Why, Hello Sam", and there were his  
two brothers, James and John. Sooner or later these  
young men left the mines, James returning to Kentucky.  
Samuel, in 1854 went to Los Angeles and established  
himself in the saddlery and harness business, which  
later became known as "the oldest business house in Los  
Angeles." The following year his brother John joined  
him and they formed a co-partnership which was managed  
for about ten years by John, while Samuel looked after  
extensive cattle interests further north. About 1865,  
Samuel returned permanently to Los Angeles, when John  
established himself in business in San Bernardino where  
he reared his family and where most of them are buried.

Samuel was the first peace officer of Los Ange-  
les, pacing the streets at night to preserve order dur-  
ing the troublous months following President Lincoln's  
assassination. John was a member of the School Board  
in San Bernardino. John was a Republican and was first  
Noble Grand of San Bernardino Lodge, No. 146, I. O. O. F.  
He was also a member of Morse Lodge, No. 146, I. O. O. F.  
Samuel was a Democrat and active in the Masonic order. Both men





Both men were of the highest moral type, fine citizens and ideal home-makers. They passed on to their children the heritage of a good name, as had their father and their father's father before them. They came of a family-loving race placing the welfare of their wives and children above all else.

John Foy's eldest daughter, years after the death of her parents, met on the street one day a school-mate of her younger years. This girl, then a grandmother, said that it had been her ambition since childhood to have the atmosphere of her home like that of the John Foy family. This unexpected tribute deserves a place here.

Issue of John Foy and Louisa (Hagy) Foy:  
First five born in Los Angeles.

1. Mary Foy b. Jan. 1859. d. Mar. 1859.
- x.2. JOHN HAGY FOY b. Jan. 10, 1860. m. Emma S. Squires.
3. Ella Foy b. July 2, 1862. m. Michael Martin O'Gorman, Oct. 3, 1882. He died Feb. 4, 1910, buried near S. C. Foy plot, Evergreen Cemetery, L. A. No issue. Ella Foy O'Gorman compiler of this work.
- x.4. LUCIEBA ("Lutie") b. Feb. 16, 1864. m. Robt. D. Herren
5. Margaret b. 1865. d. Nov., 1868.
6. Oscar Dudley b. Oct. 13, 1868. d. May 28, 1897. urn.
- x.7. CHARLES WILLIAM b. Oct. 5, 1871. m. Mary E. Swindell.
8. Franklin Colvert b. Oct. 20, 1875. d. July 30, 1898. urn.

JOHN HAGY FOY (John Foy, Capt. John)

b. Jan. 10, 1860, Los Angeles, Calif.

d. July 2, 1916, near Berkeley, Calif.

Automobile accident.

m. Oct. 5, 1887, Berkeley, to Emma Sophia Squires,

b. June 23, 1866, dau. of John and Mary

(James) Squires who were m. Mar. 27, 1859,

at Barnby, Nottinghamshire, England.

(See Supplement III.)

JOHN HAGY FOY did not follow in his father's business footsteps, but after graduating from a denominational college in Southern California, he became a clerk in a hotel in El Paso, Texas, bookkeeper in San Francisco and Oakland, California, was appointed Collector of the Port of San Francisco, and Real Estate operator. He was a Republican, member of I. O. O. F., a generous contributor to all churches and charities, and especially was interested in all activities of and for the young. He was loyal to his friends and to his boyhood friends of the old swimming hole. His mother he never neglected, writing her regularly to the time of her death. To give his wife and children the pleasures and luxuries he could afford, meant utmost happiness to him. Some years after his death his wife traveled extensively in this country and abroad. She is a woman of charm and of character. Her sons adore her.





## Issue of John Macy and Emma S. (McQuire) Foy:

1. Hazel Louise b. Aug. 8, 1888. d. Apr. 1904.
2. John Macy, Jr. b. Oct. 3, 1891. m. Aug. 24, 1920, at Denver, Colorado, Gertrude McQuire, b. Sept. 27, 1898, Denver, dau. of John Aloysius and Rose Marie (Youngblood) McQuire. They live in Los Angeles. Mr. Foy is a graduate of the University of California, and was in the world war. No issue, 1930.

## x.3. FREDERICK CALVERT

b. Jan. 25, 1905, m. Sept. 25, 1929, in Fresno, California, Elizabeth Jane Hamilton, dau. of Creighton Everett and George Addie (Cummings) Hamilton. Their daughter, Ann Elizabeth Foy was born in Fresno, Sunday, July 13, 1930, at 2:45 p. m. Mr. Foy is a graduate of Stanton, Virginia, Military Academy, and of the University of California. He has traveled extensively, and has been in the employ of the San Joaquin Light & Power Corporation at Fresno, resigning that position in August, 1930 to accept a position with the J. Walter Thompson Company, one of the largest advertising agencies in the world, in their San Francisco office.

## LUCINDA FOY (John Herron, Capt. John.)

- b. Feb. 16, 1864, Los Angeles, California.
- d. Jan. 1, 1892, San Bernardino, Calif.
- m. Sept. 13, 1880, San Bernardino, to Robert Byron Herron, b. July 31, 1857, son of Robert A. and Catherine (King) Herron. (See Herron ancestry) Mr. Herron is a nature lover, a zoologist and ornithologist, having made at one time a fine collection of California birds which he sold and which was placed in the Smithsonian or in the National Museum at Washington, D. C. It was later transferred to some museum in Philadelphia. Mr. and Mrs. Herron had one son, Robert Foy Herron, b. July 1, 1884. He married Aug. 19, 1916, in Los Angeles, Helen Mae Taylor, b. Sept. 18, 1893, dau. of David Alexander and Cyrena (Farwell) Taylor. (See Taylor ancestry) They have one son, Robert Fremont Herron, b. Feb. 3, 1918. Robert Foy Herron has been connected with the District Attorney's office in Los Angeles, for many years, holding a responsible stenographic and clerical position.

## CHARLES WILLIAM FOY (John Herron, Capt. John.)

- b. Oct. 8, 1871, San Bernardino, Calif.
- d.
- m. Dec. 18, 1902, San Bernardino, to Mary Frances Swindell, b. Apr. 15, 1878, dau. of Edwin Wallace and Alice (Brown) Swindell. (See Swindell ancestry, Supplement II.) They have one son Charles Foy, Jr., b. Jan. 3, 1916, Berkeley, California.





As a young man Charles William Foy taught school in the county and city of San Bernardino, then entered Leland Stanford University at Palo Alto, California, where it had been his ambition to pursue a course at Law. This ambition was frustrated by the failing health of his mother and of his two unmarried brothers, which necessitated his return to the home town and the carrying on of his deceased father's business for several years; marrying on Dec. 10, 1902, Miss Mary Frances Swindell, a young woman of fine mental attainments - a graduate of Betty Stuart Seminary at Springfield, Ill.

About this time Mr. Foy received an offer to connect himself with the Southern Pacific L. R. offices in San Francisco. He started as a clerk in the General Passenger Office and was successively promoted to Tourist Excursion Agent, Manager of the Theatrical Bureau, Manager of the Train Service Bureau, Chief Clerk to the Passenger Traffic Manager, and finally District Passenger Agent in charge of San Francisco District.

After several years of the foregoing strenuous application to duty, his health almost gave way, and receiving an offer to become Manager of the Industrial Department of the Oakland Chamber of Commerce, including direction of work of its Trade Extension Committee and its Harbor Development Committee, he decided to accept, and in this position regained his health. Later leaving the Chamber to enter the Real Estate business. He is a member of the Masonic Order and also of the Order of Elks. In politics he is a Republican, as was his father before him.

Issue of Samuel Calvert and Lucinda (Nancy) Foy:  
All born in Los Angeles.

1. Samuel Calvert b. Aug. 17, 1860. d. 1866.
2. Mary Emily b. July 13, 1862. um. Mary Emily Foy, one of California's greatest Native Daughters, was librarian of the Los Angeles Public Library when but seventeen years of age. She is the inspirational member of the Foy relationship. Widely read, deeply interested in all subjects whether of a public or of a private nature; a great influence for good; a splendid teacher, friend and pal; one of the Founders of the Southwest Museum; in politics a consistent and ardent worker; one of the first women appointed to the Democratic National Committee; no sacrifice too great for those she loved. Attending her sister Cora, her brother, and her mother faithfully for years, the continued strain at last told upon her own splendid physique. Full of charity for all and charitable to many who would





have sunk under life's burdens but for her. Full of wit, good nature and encouragement, her presence is an inspiring influence to both young and old.

3. James Calvert b. May 1, 1885. m. Adell O'Holveny, dau. of Judge Harvey K. O. O'Holveny and his wife Anna Wilhelmina Rose. He died Dec. 12, 1928. No issue. Mrs. Foy is a great lover of music and art. She has spent several seasons abroad.
4. Oscar b. Feb. 3, 1887. d. 1887.
5. Cora Calvert b. Sept 9, 1870. d. Apr. 25, 1920. Her chief interest was the Women's Orchestra of which she was president.
6. Samuel Calvert b. Sept 11, 1873. d. 1874.
7. Edna b. Aug. 6, 1875. m. Otto Heinrich Kehler, a native of Germany and an architect. Mrs. Kehler was also a member of the Women's Orchestra, playing first violin. No issue.
8. Irma b. Apr. 5, 1878. d. June 14, 1906.
9. Alma b. July 11 1880. m. 1900, Thomas Leo Woolwine. He was District Attorney of Los Angeles county for many years, also candidate for Governor on the Democratic ticket, but California was a Republican State. His wife was an ideal mate for a man with political aspirations. They had no children but adopted a nephew of Mr. Woolwine's whose mother had died in his early infancy.
10. FLORENCE b. Oct. 13, 1883, Los Angeles. d. m. June 3, 1910, in Pasadena (San Rafael Heights, the then Foy home) to Remington Olsted, b. Sept. 18, 1882, Leroy, N. Y., son of John B. and Clara Emma (Morgan) Olsted. Mr. Olsted is a graduate of Harvard University, and Mrs. Olsted is a graduate of Leland Stanford University at Palo Alto, Calif. They have three children:
  1. Ardiano b. Feb. 27, 1913. Pasadena.
  2. Remington Jr., b. June 15, 1913.
  3. Samuel Foy b. Apr. 3, 1918.

The above three children are the only grandchildren of Samuel Calvert and Lucinda (Nancy) Foy.





## CHRISTOPHER CALVERT

b. abt. 1705, Virginia.

d. May 2, 1818, near Lexington, Ky. in his 62nd yr.

m. Bond, Jan. 3, 1791, Amherst, Va., to Elizabeth

Cox, b. abt. 1774, Amherst, Va.; d. Apr.

27, 1828 in her 52nd year, dau of Valentino  
and Nancy (Lawson) Cox.

The earliest record found of our Christopher Calvert was on a Personal Tax List of Lexington Parish, Amherst Co., Va., May 3, 1730, when Christopher Calvert was taxed upon one horse. The next record was his Marriage Bond, also in Amherst County:

"KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS that we CHRISTOPHER CALVERT and David Tinsley are held and firmly bound unto His Excellency Randolph, Esq., Governor of the Commonwealth in the just and full sum of Fifty pounds Virginia Money to be paid to the said Randolph or his successors for the use of the said Commonwealth for the payment of which we bind and oblige ourselves our Heirs, Exors. and Administrators jointly and severally firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals and dated this third day of January 1791.

"The condition of this obligation is such that whereas there is a marriage shortly intended to be solemnized between CHRISTOPHER CALVERT, Bachelor, and ELIZABETH COX, Spinster, both of the County of Amherst, if there be no lawful cause to obstruct the said Marriage then this obligation to be void otherwise to remain in full force & virtue.

CHRISTOPHER CALVERT (Seal)

David Tinsley (Seal)

"Teste Wm. Loving

John Loving Jr."

The following was attached to the Marriage Bond:

## Certificate.

"Sir:

Please to grant CHRISTOPHER CALVERT license to marry my daughter ELIZABETH COX and you will oblige your Friend. Given under my hand this third day of January, 1791.

VALENTINE COX

(Seal)

Test:

David Tinsley)

John Tinsley )

To Mr. William Loving, Clerk."





11  
NOW we the said Parents that are Christopher Calvert  
& David Emory are fully bound into Bond by  
Randall Esq. Governor of the Commonwealth in the just and  
full sum of fifty pounds Virginia currency to be paid to  
the said Randall or his Assigns for the Use of the said  
Commonwealth for the Payment of which we bind and  
obligate ourselves the said Parents and Administrators jointly  
& severally to pay to the said Parents within our  
said and state the third Day of January 1798.

The Condition of this Obligation is such that where  
as there is a Marriage that is intended to be solemnized  
between Christopher Calvert Bachelor and Elizabeth  
Fox the wife both of the County of Annapolis  
their consensual Consent to solemnize the said Mar-  
riage then this Obligation to be void otherwise  
to remain in full Force & Virtue

Given 10<sup>th</sup> Decem<sup>r</sup>

John S. [unclear]

Christopher Calvert Esq.

and David Esq.





The family Bible of Samuel, son of Christopher Calvert, records that he was born in Albemarle County, Va., Feb. 7, 1805. It was probably shortly after this that Christopher Calvert removed with his family to near Lexington, Ky. In Vol. 27, p. 645/6 of the "Register" of the Kentucky State Historical Society, appears a list of members of the Giles Baptist Church of Bourbon county, Ky. Under date of July 8, 1808, appear the names of Christopher and Elizabeth Calvert as members. A dismission was granted to them to N. Elkhorn, May 1809. Bourbon county adjoins Fayette county (in which Lexington is located) on the northeast.

The 1810 Census of Fayette county, Ky., given CHRISTOPHER CALVERT as having eleven in his family. Other "Calverts" were Jesse, (a son of Levi), and Alexander. "Calverts" were Leona (7) and Levi (who died in 1831.) I have no proof as to which Virginia family or families the foregoing Calverts or Calverts belonged. However, I have no doubt but that they were closely related.

Issue of Christopher and Elizabeth (Cox) Calvert:

First seven prob. b. in Virginia.

1. Rhoda	b. Oct. 16, 1792; d. Apr. 6, 1865.
	m. Jan. 7, 1813, John Haggerty.
2. Willis	b. Apr. 5, 1794. d. June 6, 1849.
	1. m. June 26, 1816, Elizabeth Wigg.
	2. m. Feb. 14, 1820, Rebecca Haggerty.
3. Nancy	b. Feb. 16, 1796; d.
	m. June 6, 1816, George L. Hobson.
4. Valentine Martin	b. Feb. 13, 1796; d. Nov. 27, 1866.
	m. May 17, 1838, Amelia Y. ....
	(Have also the name "Amanda" ...)
5. MARY (Polly)	b. July 17, 1800; d. Aug. 26, 1855.
	1. m. Nov. 4, 1817, JOHN ROY.
	2. m. after 1833.
	3. m. abt. 1840, Joseph Rich.
6. Mahala	b. Oct. 24, 1802; d. Aug. 26, 1831.
	m. Sept. 1824, Richard Harris.
7. Samuel	b. Feb. 7, 1806; d. July 7, 1830.
	1. m. Dec. 21, 1828, Louisa Stephens.
	2. m. Jan. 6, 1847, Eliz. Mosby Allen.
8. James	b. Dec. 29, 1808; d. Sept. 29, 1876.
	m. Dec. 29, 1832, Jane A. Perkins.
9. Eliza	b. Jan. 20, 1808; d. Nov. 20, 1830.
	m. Dec. 20, 1837, Milton Scott.
10 Jesse Dawson	b. Dec. 18, 1810; d. July 22, 1811.
11 Asa Franklin	b. June 16, 1812; d. May 30, 1873.
	m. Oct. 6, 1836, America Cushman.
12. Mildred	b. Dec. 16, 1814; d. May 4, 1896.
	m. Nov. 22, 1835, James Perkins.
13 Amanda	b. June 6, 1816; d. Aug. 10, 1846.
	m. Sept. 24, 1843, Milton Perkins.
	No issue.





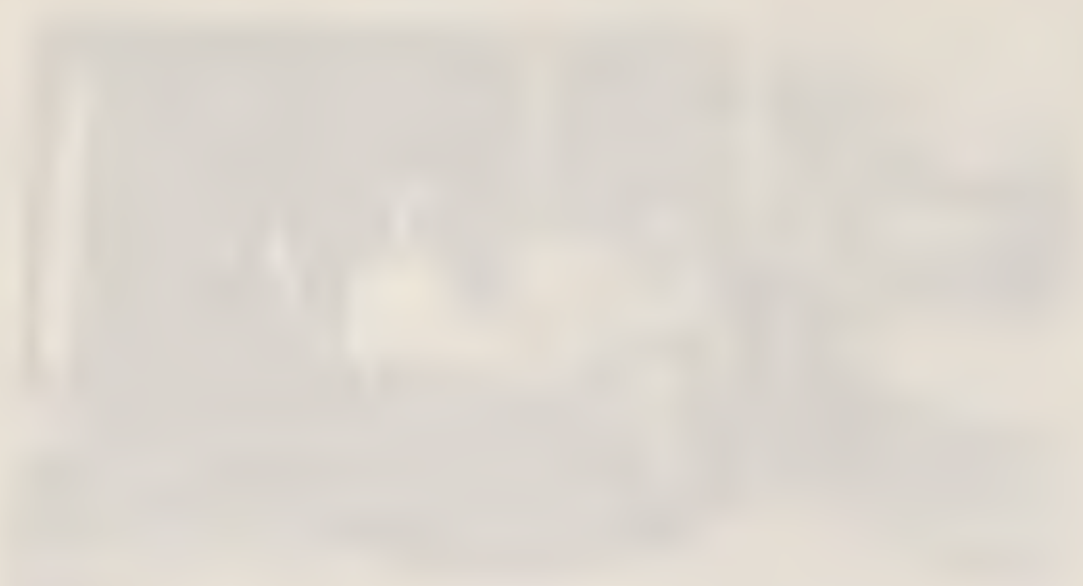


JAMES N. PERKINS, AGED 71 YEARS,  
 GRANDSON OF CHRISTOPHER CALVERT.  
 HIS GRANDDAUGHTER, HARRIOTTE PERKINS.  
 HIS FIRST-COUSIN-ONCE-REMOVED,  
 ELLA FOY O'GORMAN.  
 JUNE, 1920.

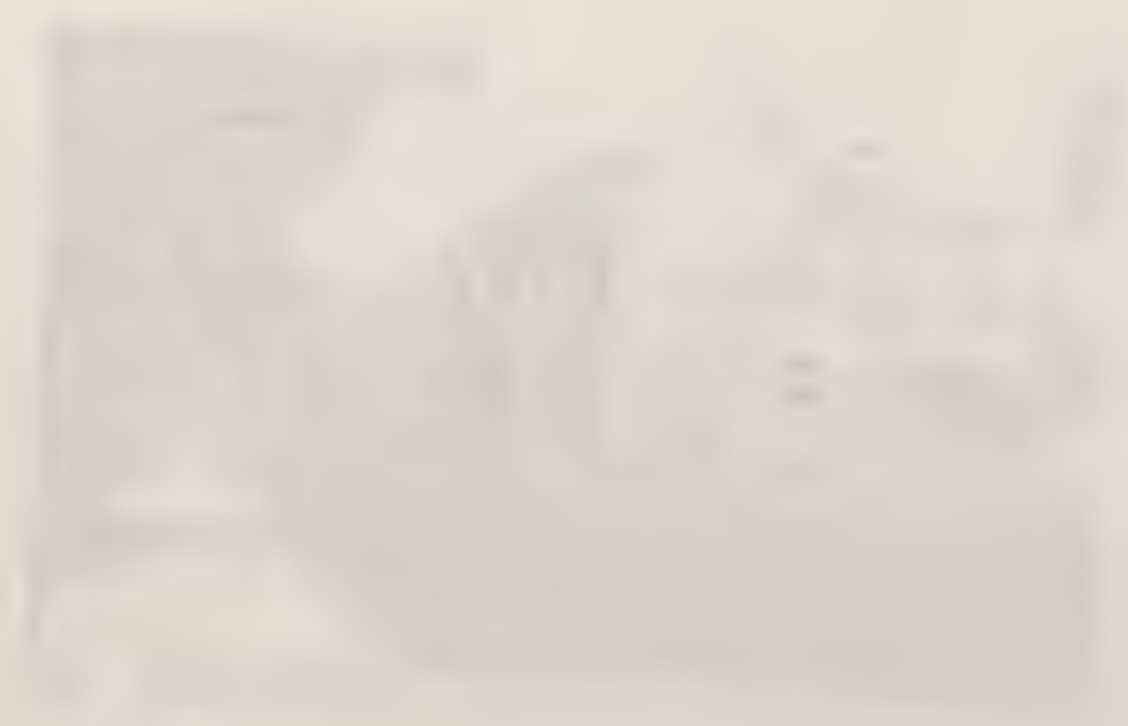


HOME OF JAMES N. PERKINS. RISING SUN, IND





THE  
LIBRARY  
OF THE  
MUSEUM OF  
ART AND  
ARCHAEOLOGY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF  
CAMBRIDGE



Of the sons of Christopher Calvert, Willis died in Tennessee of cholera while nursing during an epidemic. "The History of Lexington, Kentucky", by George W. Hanch, states on p. 240, that Willis Calvert was named as a private in Capt. John Hamilton's Company, 1812. His brother-in-law, Capt. John Foy of Washington, D. C., writes of him as "Capt. Willis Calvert". Later he was called Major Calvert.

James Calvert was a member of the State Legislature from Boone County, 1861-63. During the election a man was brought in to vote. There were no primaries in those days. This man asked who were the candidates. When James Calvert's name was mentioned this man said, "Stop right there. Big Jim Calvert is good enough for me", and so voted.

#### MARY CALVERT (Christopher)

b. July 17, 1800, Ashcroft, Va.

d. Aug. 20, 1866, Covington, Ky.

m. Nov. 4, 1817, JOHN FOY at Lexington, Ky., by Rev. Stephen T. Bodin, a French Catholic missionary.

m. 2d., after 1833, .....

m. 3d., abt. 1840, Joseph Rich, b. Aug. 23, 1780,

d. Nov. 20, 1848.

For Issue of MARY CALVERT and JOHN FOY  
See FOY Family.

Issue of Mary Calvert and Joseph Rich:  
Prob. born in Covington, Ky.

1. Josephus Willis Rich b. Aug. 3, 1841. m. Caroline Virginia Arnold.
2. Mary Elizabeth Rich b. Nov. 17, 1843. m. Nov. 20, 1867, Moses H. Wood, in Benton County, Ky. They removed to Dearborn Co., Indiana, and had one child, George T. Wood, who died young. They then raised an orphan boy, Charles W. Campbell, who grew to be a very worthy young man, dying at the age of 23.

Josephus Willis Rich, b. Aug. 3, 1841, Covington, Ky.  
d. June 6, 1911. "  
m. Dec. 12 1861, Caroline, Va.  
Virginia Arnold, b. Apr. 9, 1844, Covington;  
d. Sept. 6, 1906. m. 2d, 1867, Josephine Moore  
Houston. No issue.

Issue of Josephus Willis and Caroline V. (Arnold) Rich:  
All born Covington, Ky.





1. Hollis Roderick Rich b. Oct. 15, 1862; d. Feb. 6, 1913. m. Nov. 6, 1883, Julia Stewart of Covington. Issue attaining majority: 1. Effie Rich, b. 1887; 2. Wallace Stewart Rich, b. Sept. 9, 1889. m. June 25, 1914, Mary Lucas of Covington. They had Helen, b. 1915, and Virginia b. 1919.
2. Sarah Irene Rich b. 1864. m. 1912, Nelson T. Chaffin.
3. Garrio Elizabeth Rich b. Jan. 23, 1858; d. May 1, 1929; m. Apr. 14, 1888, her cousin Charles Kent Whitcomb. He died Dec. 20, 1920. Issue: 1. Florence May Whitcomb, b. Mar. 15, 1887; m. Mar. 31, 1917, John Thomas Lawson, and had Ruth Elizabeth b. 1917, Virginia Tom b. 1920, and Roberts Ann b. 1921.  
2. Willis Augustus Whitcomb, b. Apr. 27, 1890; d. Oct. 27, 1918; m. June 28, 1913, Lulah Ellis. No issue.  
3. Calvin Talaney Whitcomb, b. May 27, 1887, m. May 29, 1917, Alice Cayce Hill., and had Wayne Douglas b. 1918, and Wilda b. 1920.  
4. Robert Rich Whitcomb, b. Sept. 1, 1901. m. Jan. 29, 1921, Sue Davis. They had son 1923, d. 1926.
- 4., 5., 6., 7., 8., 9., all died in infancy.
10. Florence Estelle Rich b. Apr. 22, 1877. unm.
11. Katie Edna Rich b. Nov. 24, 1886; m. Oct. 12, 1899, Robert Henry Willis of Covington. They had 1. Eleanor Willis b. Apr. 21, 1901; 2. Robert Willis, b. Feb. 1903; 3. Calvert Josephus Willis, b. May 20, 1906; 4. James Robert Willis, b. July 4, 1908. b. Melville Willis b. Nov. 6, 1910.
12. Anna Bell Rich b. Sept. 20, 1844; m. Jan 27, 1900, Arthur Shelby Martin of Covington; No issue.

It has been impossible thus far, to prove the parentage of CHRISTOPHER CALVERT, owing to the condition of Prince William, Stafford and other Virginia county records. Virginia was over-run by two great wars, leaving many court houses with their records wholly or partly destroyed. In Prince William county, for instance, Will Books A, B, C, are missing. D is there. E, F, G, are missing. Stafford county is even more unsatisfactory.

With the scraps of information gleaned and the inferences thereby made, it has been possible to patch together a few of the lines, with a reasonable degree of certainty. It is my hope soon to make a detailed account of the few Calvert records obtainable, and, when possible, group together those that seem to be of one family, so that anyone may draw for himself his own conclusions.





## V I R G I N I A .

The roses nowhere bloom so white  
As in Virginia;  
The sunshine nowhere shines so bright  
As in Virginia.  
The birds sing nowhere quite so sweet  
And nowhere hearts so lightly beat  
For Heaven and Earth both seem to meet  
Down in Virginia.

There is nowhere a land so fair  
As in Virginia;  
So full of song, so free of care,  
As in Virginia;  
And I believe that happy land  
The Lord's prepared for mortal man  
Is built exactly on the plan  
Of Old Virginia.

The days are never quite so long  
As in Virginia;  
Nor quite so filled with happy song  
As in Virginia;  
And when my time has come to die  
Just take me back and let me lie  
Close to where the James goes rolling by  
Down in Virginia.

Author unknown.







Cor

Enlargement of Seal on 1727/8  
Will of George Cor (Bartholomew, John)  
Goodland, Virginia.



103

THE  
UNIVERSITY OF  
CHICAGO  
PRESS

References: Original Records of Virginia.  
Also see "Anton-Cooke-Cox of Charles City and Henrico Counties, Virginia", by Fannie G. Cook, to appear shortly in the William and Mary Quarterly, Second Series.

The earliest record of the Cox Family in America is found in John Horden Botten's "Original Lists of Immigrants to Virginia". A muster of the inhabitants of Virginia was taken 1624-5.

"Elizabeth Cittle

"Thomas Bouldinge his master

"Thomas Bouldinge aged 40 in the Swan 1610

"William Bouldinge borne in Virginia

"William Cox aged 26 in the Godspeed 1610

"Richard Edwards aged 35 )

"Nicholas Pale aged 20 ) in the Jacob 1624."

The GODSPEED was of 40 tons. First trip to Virginia set sail 10th December, 1606, via the Canary Islands. Reached Virginia May 6, 1607. In 1610 she arrived with ninety maids. (Hristol to America, Vol. II.)

September 20, 1636, William Cox received a lease of 100 acres of land within Elizabeth City near the land of Christopher Galthropp. (State Land Book I, p. 60.)

November 29, 1636, and again on October 20, 1637, he received 150 acres in Henrico County. The descriptions seem to be identical, each reading "2 1/2 miles above Harroes Adlocks" and "for the transportation of three persons". Land Book I, p. 403 and 404.

July 12, 1637, 1200 acres were granted Matthew Edloe for the transportation of a number of persons, among them being "Wm. Cox", and immediately following his name was that of "Elizabeth Cox" or "Elizabeth ux", (wife). Many immigrants made one or more trips back to England, and on their return to Virginia were again listed as headrights. For each headright the transporter was entitled to fifty acres of land.

14th of December, 1656, 120 acres of land were granted unto "Pester Lee" "lying & being in the County of Henrico & knowne by the name of Harricks & boundeth vnto: N: E: Into the Woods 120 Chains & Runneth N: E: for its breadth & beginneth at a small Run & at A place Called London Bridge wh devideth it at that place from the land belonging to the or Land of WILLIAM COX & soe Runneth as aforesd N: E: Into the Woods N: E: on the maine River N: E: on Isak Hutchings wth marked Trees at Every Station" etc.  
Old Volume V, p. 44. --- New Grant Book 4, p. 67.





On 14th December, 1688, Isaac Hutchins had been granted 378 acres, known as Warwick, next to land of Peter Lee. Book 4., p. 88.

May 5, 1688, 280 acres were granted to John Knowles adjoining Peter Lee's tract of Warwick. Head of the land Knowles purchased from THOMAS COX. Book 5.

In a law-suit recorded in Book 1710-1714, part 2, p. 87, between Richard Saywell and John Miles, plaintiffs, against Christopher Branch, Defendant, we learn that on September 1, 1648, Matthew Gough sold to William Cox and Isaac Hutchins, 380 acres of land. Cox and Hutchins made a division of the land before their deaths, and THOMAS COX, son and heir of William Cox, in 1688 assigned his right to the land to Mr. John Knowles.

It is significant that about this time, March 20, 1688, JOHN COX patented 850 acres at "Harrowattock" (beginning near the land of Capt. Miles) which he purchased of William Johnson. The name Harrowattock suggests that the land may have once belonged to William Cox or to have adjoined his estate.

From the foregoing record of the law-suit we learn that Thomas Cox was the eldest son of William Cox. He was not born at the time of the "Elizabeth Cattle" matter, 1684-5. It has been estimated by others that John Cox was born not later than 1640. The conclusion is that John Cox was a younger son of William Cox, the immigrant.

Among the private papers of Thomas Jefferson, William Cooke was named as a Burgess of Henrico County, 1648. As no adult William Cooke was known to be in Henrico County at that time, the assumption is by many who have studied the question, that William Cooke and William Cox were identical.

An important private record taken from the Journal of Valentine Wood, whose parents were married 1723, his mother being a daughter of William Cox (died 1711), and a grand-daughter of John Cox (d. 1688-9), states:

"Martha Wood, wife of Henry Wood, was the daughter of William and Sarah Cox, and born in Henrico County on the James. She was descended from an ancient and honored family who were some of the first settlers of Virginia." (William and Mary Quarterly Magazine, Vol. 6, 3d Series, p. 133).

The above private record indisputably that the Cox family was descended from that William Cox who came in the "Godspeed", 1610, founder of the Coxes of Ferrico, Gloucester, Chesterfield and Amherst Counties.





1679. "Att a Court holden at Verina for the county of Henrico the second day of June, 1679. "An account of ye several fortye Tythables ordered by the Wox'll Court to fit out men horse armes &c according to act" at Curles, we find these several ancestors with the allotment each was to supply:

John Cox Sr.	5.
John Milner	6.
Mr. Redford	5.
Henry Sherman,	Sen., 5.

In Henrico Deed Book 1, p. 384, is recorded a deed of gift, dated Feb. 5, 1685, from John Cox, Sen., "of Harry Adlocks, planter", to his son William Cox. The description which is typical of the early land grants, is as follows: "(no certain piece of land beginning near a marked Pohickory at ye boats landing, and to a lopped Red Oak in ye pasture, and from thence to a pear tree newly planted on ye roadside and to all along said Road upon ye Road going to Curles extending to ye end of ye dividend belonging to Harry Adlock & bounding upon ye line of Thomas Taylor."

July 11, 1693, John Cox deeds to his son Bartholomew Cox "for ye better living of him in this world as well as for divers other good causes", 100 acres.

Oct. 2, 1693, "doe out of the love and affection which I bear unto my son Bartholomew Cox and Rachael his wife, and for ye advancement & promotion of their son George" "assign and sett over unto my st Grandson George Cox ye son of Bartholomew Cox and Rebecca his wife, one Negro girl called Doll".

Nothing is known of the wife of John Cox, the mother of his children, nor when she died, but on Sept. 25, 1682, we find that John Cox, Sen., paid "for marriage to Mary Henson 2.00."

1688, 18th day of Feb. The will of William Hiam gives "to son-in-law John Cox, Sen., one shilling, the rest to cousin Martin Hiam." In those days the expression "son-in-law" frequently meant "step-son", and "cousin" meant "nephew". My opinion is that William Hiam married the mother of John Cox, the widow of William Cox who was granted 150 acres "about 2½ miles above Harroes Attocks."

Will of JOHN COX dated Feb. 19, 1691-2.  
Proved Feb. 1, 1696.

In the name of God Amen Februry 19, 1691-2 I JOHN COX of Henrico County in Virginia, planter, being sick & weak in body but in perfect and sound memory blessed and praised be Almighty God therefore I do make and ordaine





Constitute and appoint this my last will and testament in manner and form following: First I bequeath my soul to God that gave it hoping through the merits and mediation of my ever blessed Savior Jesus Christ to obtain pardon and remission of all my sins and inherit everlasting life.

I order my body to be decently buried at the charge of and discretion of my executor, hereafter named, and as for such worldly goods as it hath pleased God to bless me with I give and devise of it in manner and form following, vizt:

Item I bequeath unto my son John Cox the plantation by the name New Plantation beginning at a white oak out the River being Bartholomew Cox now up the bottom to a slash at the head line, and along the head line down will Cox line to Jarrett's Spring and so long the ponds to Capt. Gardner's Creek mouth to him and his heirs forever.

Item I bequeath unto my son Bartholomew Cox the plantation at he now lives on beginning at a white oak on the River at a bottom and so up the bottom to a sett slash and so along my headline to Capt. Daviness, to him and his heirs forever.

Item I bequeath unto my son RICHARD COX a Negro called Roben to him and his heirs forever.

Item I bequeath unto my son Henry Cox the bed I lye on with all belonging as it now stands and one Negro child called Molly to him and his heirs forever.

Item I bequeath unto my son George Cox the plantation I now live on and all the neck of land from Jarrett Spring to the mouth of Capt. Gardner's Creek running along the ponds and up the river to a Hickory at the Notes Landing, and one bed with all as belongs to it standing in the best room & one Negro woman called Betty, and one chest and all that is in it, one chest of drawers, one Cupboard and a great table as it stands and a yoke of oxen and cart with spoke wheels and ox chains and plow irons, six Leather Chairs four high and two low to him and his heirs forever. It is my will and pleasure for Henry to live with George and he to let Henry have ground to tend and manure and housing for it and Henry to repair the housing he makes use off either with him or by himself and George to be a help to him.

Item I bequeath to my wife Mary Cox one silver spoone.

Item I bequeath all other of my personal estate after my debts paid to be equally divided between my six sons John Cox William Cox Barth; Cox Richard Cox, Henry Cox and George Cox. I also hereby ordaine constitute and appoint my said son Geo: Cox my Executor of this my last will and testament.

Lastly I hereby revoke forever all former wills written or verball by me at any time heretofore made, confirming this to be my last will and testament.



The first of these is the fact that the...  
...the second is the fact that the...  
...the third is the fact that the...  
...the fourth is the fact that the...  
...the fifth is the fact that the...  
...the sixth is the fact that the...  
...the seventh is the fact that the...  
...the eighth is the fact that the...  
...the ninth is the fact that the...  
...the tenth is the fact that the...  
...the eleventh is the fact that the...  
...the twelfth is the fact that the...  
...the thirteenth is the fact that the...  
...the fourteenth is the fact that the...  
...the fifteenth is the fact that the...  
...the sixteenth is the fact that the...  
...the seventeenth is the fact that the...  
...the eighteenth is the fact that the...  
...the nineteenth is the fact that the...  
...the twentieth is the fact that the...  
...the twenty-first is the fact that the...  
...the twenty-second is the fact that the...  
...the twenty-third is the fact that the...  
...the twenty-fourth is the fact that the...  
...the twenty-fifth is the fact that the...  
...the twenty-sixth is the fact that the...  
...the twenty-seventh is the fact that the...  
...the twenty-eighth is the fact that the...  
...the twenty-ninth is the fact that the...  
...the thirtieth is the fact that the...  
...the thirty-first is the fact that the...  
...the thirty-second is the fact that the...  
...the thirty-third is the fact that the...  
...the thirty-fourth is the fact that the...  
...the thirty-fifth is the fact that the...  
...the thirty-sixth is the fact that the...  
...the thirty-seventh is the fact that the...  
...the thirty-eighth is the fact that the...  
...the thirty-ninth is the fact that the...  
...the fortieth is the fact that the...  
...the forty-first is the fact that the...  
...the forty-second is the fact that the...  
...the forty-third is the fact that the...  
...the forty-fourth is the fact that the...  
...the forty-fifth is the fact that the...  
...the forty-sixth is the fact that the...  
...the forty-seventh is the fact that the...  
...the forty-eighth is the fact that the...  
...the forty-ninth is the fact that the...  
...the fiftieth is the fact that the...  
...the fifty-first is the fact that the...  
...the fifty-second is the fact that the...  
...the fifty-third is the fact that the...  
...the fifty-fourth is the fact that the...  
...the fifty-fifth is the fact that the...  
...the fifty-sixth is the fact that the...  
...the fifty-seventh is the fact that the...  
...the fifty-eighth is the fact that the...  
...the fifty-ninth is the fact that the...  
...the sixtieth is the fact that the...  
...the sixty-first is the fact that the...  
...the sixty-second is the fact that the...  
...the sixty-third is the fact that the...  
...the sixty-fourth is the fact that the...  
...the sixty-fifth is the fact that the...  
...the sixty-sixth is the fact that the...  
...the sixty-seventh is the fact that the...  
...the sixty-eighth is the fact that the...  
...the sixty-ninth is the fact that the...  
...the seventieth is the fact that the...  
...the seventy-first is the fact that the...  
...the seventy-second is the fact that the...  
...the seventy-third is the fact that the...  
...the seventy-fourth is the fact that the...  
...the seventy-fifth is the fact that the...  
...the seventy-sixth is the fact that the...  
...the seventy-seventh is the fact that the...  
...the seventy-eighth is the fact that the...  
...the seventy-ninth is the fact that the...  
...the eightieth is the fact that the...  
...the eighty-first is the fact that the...  
...the eighty-second is the fact that the...  
...the eighty-third is the fact that the...  
...the eighty-fourth is the fact that the...  
...the eighty-fifth is the fact that the...  
...the eighty-sixth is the fact that the...  
...the eighty-seventh is the fact that the...  
...the eighty-eighth is the fact that the...  
...the eighty-ninth is the fact that the...  
...the ninetieth is the fact that the...  
...the ninety-first is the fact that the...  
...the ninety-second is the fact that the...  
...the ninety-third is the fact that the...  
...the ninety-fourth is the fact that the...  
...the ninety-fifth is the fact that the...  
...the ninety-sixth is the fact that the...  
...the ninety-seventh is the fact that the...  
...the ninety-eighth is the fact that the...  
...the ninety-ninth is the fact that the...  
...the hundredth is the fact that the...

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and yeare above written.

Signed

John Cox  
his mark

Cox (Sealed  
with red wax.)

Signed Sealed & published as  
his last will and testament  
in the presence of  
John Ironmonger  
John Taylor  
John Davis

Henrico County, Feby. 1st, 1698  
Proved in open Court and by ye  
Oaths of John Davis & Thomas  
Taylor two of the subscribing  
witnesses.

The above is a true copy of the will of John  
Cox and is to be found in libe B, p. 678, Henrico Co.  
Records.

Signed

Richmond, Va., Nov. 28, 1921.

Rebecca Johnston.

Issue of John Cox and ..... 1st wife:

1. John Cox d. 1710. m. Mary Baugh, dau of William and  
Jane (later Jane Power) Baugh.
2. William d. 1710-11. m. Sarah ..... perhaps Sarah  
Cooke.
3. Bartholomew  
d. 1729-30. m. Rebecca.....
4. RICHARD d. 1734. m. Mary Trent.
5. Henry d. 1697. Will proved Oct. 1697. Not recorded.  
Probate granted George Cox.
6. George d. 1721. m. Martha Stratton, 1697.

RICHARD COX (John, William)

b.

d. 1734, Henrico County.

m. before Jan. 8, 1700 Mary Trent, whose father,  
Henry Trent, in his will of that date, bequeaths  
to "my daughter Mary Cox ye wife of Richard Cox  
one gold ring". She died 1734.

Will of RICHARD COX, 13th July, 1734. 2d Feb. 1734.  
In Book and Will Henrico County Records, 1726-1737  
p. 400.

In the name of God Amen. I Richard Cox Son. of the parish  
and County of Henrico being sick and weak but in perfect  
sence and memory I thank Almighty God for it I do make this  
my last Will in manner following

Inprimis I give and bequeath unto my son John Cox and  
to his heirs and assigns forever all my outward land it





being one hundred and five acres where he now liveth.  
Item I give devise and bequeath to my son HENRY COX  
all my lands lying and being on the north side of Cor-  
nelius Creek containing four hundred acres to the said  
HENRY COX and his heirs forever only I give to my lov-  
ing wife Mary Cox one hundred acres of it during her  
life where the house is.

Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Mary Ford and  
to her heirs one bell-kettle shillet, a small iron pott.

Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Hatch-  
ins one yoke cow and all her increase to her and her heirs  
forever.

I give and bequeath to my Grandson Richeson  
Cox one hundred and five acres of land where my son Rich-  
ard Cox now liveth bynding upon Will Farmer and Michl  
Turpen lines to him the said Richeson and his heirs for-  
ever.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son Richard Cox one  
shilling sterling.

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Obedience  
Turkins one shilling.

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Valth Wirtler  
(Whitloo) my Book and Spectacles.

Item I give and bequeath unto my loving wife Mary Cox  
all my Hogs and Sheeps and my mare bridle and saddle and  
all the rest of my Estate and lastly constitute and ap-  
point my loving wife Mary Cox my whole and sole Executor  
of this my last Will and Testament Discharging and mak-  
ing void all other Will by me made. In Witness whereof  
I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my Seale this 15th  
day of July, 1734. I also give to my said wife Mary Cox  
my Negro Man Daniel during life and then to return to my  
son John Cox, Esqr.

his  
Richard Cox (seal)  
mark

In presence of us

Michl. Turpen

Michl. Turpen

James I. Whittler (Whitloo)

At a Court held for Henrico  
County ye third day of Febr'y.  
1734 Mary Cox presented this  
Will upon Oath and being proved  
by the Oaths of the witnesses  
thereto it was thereupon ad-  
mitted to record.

Test - Howler Cooke.

Read from Richard Cox to his son Henry Cox, 5th June, 1732.  
From Henrico Deeds and Wills, 1725-1737, p. 347.

To all to whom this present writing shall  
come know ye that I Richard Cox Senr. of the parish and  
county of Henrico as well for and in consideration the  
naturall affection and love which I have and do bear to  
my son Henry Cox of this county aforesaid as also for  
divers good causes and considerations more especially at





this present moving have given and granted and by these presents do give, grant and confirm unto my said son Henry Cox two negro girls Annice and Billy with their increase to him and his heirs forever after my decease. As also I give to my son Henry Cox two feather beds and furniture, one stock bed and furniture, six head of cattle fifty acres of land binding on John and Richard Cox line running down to Holly Spring it being the manner plantation. One young mare, three iron pots, pot racks and hooks, one Brass cattle the above named goods I give to my son Henry Cox to him and his heirs forever. To have and to hold the said negro girls with their increase to him and his heirs forever without any let or hindrance, claim or demand whatsoever of me the said Richard Cox do by these presents bind myself, my heirs, executors and do warrant the aforesaid negroes and goods unto my said son Henry Cox his heirs and assigns for ever from any person whatsoever claiming the said negroes or goods. In witness whereof the said Richard Cox hath hereunto set his hand and seal this fifth day of June, 1732,

Michael Turpin

his

Wm. Whitley

Richard Cox (Seal)

William Whitley Jr

mark

John X Cox, Carpenter.

Henrico Book 1750-1767. p. 207

In the above book is a deed, dated March 6, 1753, from Henry Cox of Chesterfield to Joseph Bayley of Henrico county, wherein Henry Cox sells to Bayley "60 acres of land given him by his Deceased Father Richard Cox except half an acre where Richard Cox and his wife and some children of my brother John Cox are buried." The description mentions lands of John and Richard Cox running down to Holly Spring.

The above two deeds prove indisputably that our HENRY COX was son of RICHARD COX.

Issue of Richard and Mary (Trent) Cox:

- |               |   |
|---------------|---|
| 1. John,      | m. Elizabeth .....  |
| X. 2. HENRY,  | m. Judith .....   |
| 3. Mary,      | m. .... Ford.   |
| 4. Elizabeth, | m. ... Strangeman Hutchins, abt. 1730   |
| 5. Richard,   | m. ....   |
| 6. Obedience, | m. .... Purkins.  |
| 7. Edith,     | m. James Whitley.   |
| 8. Martha     | m. James Ferguson. (probably died before her father's will was made. 1737, Richard Cox made a deed to "son-in-law James Ferguson"). |





HENRY COX (Richard, John, William)  
 b. abt. 1710 (estimated).  
 d. " 1781.  
 m. prob abt. 1733 (when his father deeded to him 50 acres of land and a lot of personal property) JULIETH ..... who was probably a daughter of Mary (Westers) Redford, and a grand-daughter of John Redford and his wife Martha Milner. Nov. 21, 1727, William Westers and Mary Westers witnessed will of Ann Whitloe, widow. How long they had been married, I do not know.

Will of HENRY COX, July 26, 1779. Proved June, 1780.  
 Chesterfield County Will Book 3. p. 276.

In the name of God amen I HENRY COX of Chesterfield County being in perfect health and of sound mind & memory & understanding thanks to almighty God for it knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make & ordain this my last Will & Testament in form & manner following that is to say first of all I recommend my soul to God who gave it & my body to the earth to be decently buried at the discretion of Executors hereinafter mentioned after payment of my Just Debts & funeral Expenses I dispose of my worldly Estate & Effects in manner following

Item I lend to my loving wife Judith Cox two negro wenches named Bess & Harriet, one feather bed & Furniture one horse & side saddle four head of cattle four sheep eight Hogs & the plantation I now live on during her widowhood.

Item I give and bequeath to my son Francis Cox one negro woman named Kate being the one I formerly lent him & all her increase to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath to my son John Cox two negroes named Nell & her child named Kate & all the increase they may ever have to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath to my son William Cox one negro woman named Jane & her increase to him & his heirs forever

Item I give to my son VALENTINE COX one negro man named Ben. to him and his heirs forever.

Item I lend my daughter Judith all the labour of one negro woman named Fanny & all her increase during this term of her natural life & free & after her decease I give the said wench & her children if any to be equally divided between the children of my said daughter share & share alike.

Item I give my son Archibald Cox one negro boy named Sam to him & his heirs forever

Item I give to my son Redford Cox two negroes named Toby & a wench named Peg & all the increase they may ever have together with one hundred acres of land to be taken off from the upper part of the tract of land I now live on to him & his heirs forever

Item I give & bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Cox two negroes named Nancy & Sam & all the increase she may ever have to her & her heirs forever.





Item I give to my daughter Damaris Cox two Negroes named Sarah & Kiddie & their increase to her & her heirs forever

Item I give to my son Wm. Cox the remaining part of land I now live on containing one hundred & eighty Acres be the same more or less after his Mother's decease or in case she should marry again together with two negroes named Nell & Isaac & all their increase to him & his heirs forever

Item I give my son Milner Cox two Negroes named Phill & Nilee & their increase together with five hundred pounds to him and his heirs forever.

My Will & Desire is that all my stock of horses Cattle Sheep & Dogs my House-hold Furniture & not before mentioned be divided between my son Eliza Bedford, William Milner my Daughters Elizabeth & Damaris share & share alike or so many of them who are living at the time of my decease except any that may die have heirs then in such case his or her part to devolve to such heir.

Lastly I nominate constitute & appoint my son David Goodwin & my son Wm. Cox Executors of this my last Testament utterly revoking all former & other Wills by me at any time heretofore made & do confirm this only to be my last will & Testament In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this twenty sixth day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & seventy nine.

Henry Cox (L. S.)

Signed sealed & acknowledged  
in the presence of us

Wm. Coulfield  
James Winfree  
Thomas Smith

Will of Judith Cox, 30th Aug., 1785. Apr. 9, 1789.  
Chesterfield County, Vol. 4, p. 212.

In the name of God Amen, I Judith Cox of the County of Chesterfield being of perfect health of sound mind memory and understanding, thanks to Almighty God, knowing it is appointed for all flesh to die, do make this my last will and Testament. First I recommend my soul to God who gave it and my body to the earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my family hereafter mentioned, and my worldly estate after my decease I dispose of in the following manner that is to say  
Item I give and bequeath all my household Furniture, cattle sheep plantation &c to be equally divided between my two sons Bedford and Milner and my daughter Elizabeth.  
Lastly I nominate constitute and appoint my son Bedford and my daughter Elizabeth Executors & Executrix of this my last Will and Testament, revoking all others. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal





this thirtieth day of August in the year of our Lord one Thousand seven hundred and eighty-five.

Signed, sealed & acknowledged in presence of  
 James Lynch  
 John Wood  
 Judith Cox  
 her mark

Because Judith Cox did not mention all of the children named in the will of her husband Henry Cox, does not mean that those children were not her children. We know, from her consent to the marriage of her daughter Damaris Cox to Milner Redford, that Damaris was her daughter, for she calls her so, and we know that Damaris did not die until between 17 Oct., 1807 and 4 Jan., 1808, the dates of her will and probate of same. It may be that Judith mentioned only those children who were still with her, the others having removed to other counties.

Issue of Henry and Judith (Weatherst) Cox:

1. Francis. Administration of estate of William Cox, deceased, granted to Francis Cox, Oct. 3, 1780. (Chesterfield order Book B. F. 486.) 1786. Francis Cox is certified to be the eldest brother and heir-at-law of William Cox, deceased, late of this County, who was a soldier in the Continental Army. Deed Book 16, p. 326. Francis Cox became possessed of the 186 acres left to his brother William by the Will of their father, Henry Cox, and on April 22, 1783, Francis Cox of Cumberland County, conveyed to Redford Cox, 186 acres of land on both sides of Buckingham Road. Francis Cox received a warrant for 200 acres of land as heir-at-law of his brother William Cox, Sergeant in the Continental Line.
2. John
3. Elisha There is a Will of an Elisha Cox in Halifax County, dated Feb. 25, 1820.
4. VALENTINE, m. 1773, Nancy Dawson in Amherst Co. Va.
5. Judith m. .... Elliott.
6. Archelaus, m. Mary Ann Hughes, a sister, 15 June, 1773. They had Milner m. Sally Helling, 1787. Patsy m. William Pendleton. Archelaus, John, Susan. Will of Archelaus 15 Feb. 1780. Proved 6 July, 1780. Children not named.
7. Redford (Corp. Cont. Line 3 years) m. Apr. 10, 1788, Mary Billington in Chesterfield Co.
8. Martha, m. David Goodwin.
9. Elizabeth, m. Apr. 3, 1789, Thomas Donnelly (Chesterfield).
10. Damaris, m. Milner Redford, July 7, 1788. "I consent to the intended marriage between Milner Redford and my daughter Damaris Cox. Judith Cox her X mark." Wills of Milner and Damaris Redford in Henrico County name children, Milner, Henry C., Judith C, Edmund, Harrison, Damaris.





11. William C. 1781. Sergeant Genl. Line 3 years.
12. Milner C. 1781. Inv. 1782.

In the Archives Division of the State Library in Richmond, Va., The List of provisions and other necessaries furnished to the Militia in Service, by citizens of Chesterfield County, shows that JUDITH COX furnished 15 barrels of Corn and 350 bundles of fodder, 1781. The Daughters of the American Revolution accept such proof to entrance in that Society.

VALENTINE COX (Henry, Richard, John, William)  
 b. about 1740. (estimated). Prob. Chesterfield Co.  
 d. date of will 27th Dec., 1818. Unsigned. Marriage  
 Bond dated 3d day March, 1772, Ashurst Co., to Nancy  
 Dawson, spinster. She was dau of Martin and Pele-  
 cilla (Berroll) Dawson, and born abt. 1740. She  
 died 1813-4.

Ashurst County, Aug. 6, 1770. Valentine Cox  
 bought of Lawrence Campbell 27 acres.

Sept. 2, 1771. Valentine Cox and John Shannon  
 bought of Martin Tray and Mary his wife, 111 acres on  
 Buffalo Creek. Consideration 25 pounds.

Marriage Bond 3d day of March. Ashurst County.

KNOW ALL MEN by these presents that we Volen-  
 tine Cox & Gabriel Penn are held and firmly bound unto  
 our sovereign Lord George the third by the Grace of God  
 of Great Brittain, France & Ireland King Defender of the  
 Faith in the sum of fifty pounds current money to be paid  
 unto our said Lord the King his heirs and successors to  
 which payment will and truly be made we bind ourselves  
 our heirs Executors & Administrators Jointly & Severally,  
 firmly by these presents sealed with our seals & dated  
 this third day of March, 1772.

Whereas there is a Marriage suddenly intended  
 to be solemnized between the Abovesaid Valentine Cox &  
 Nancy Dawson (Spinster). The condition of this present  
 obligation is such that if there be no lawful Cause to  
 obstruct the same then this obligation to be Void else  
 to remain in full force.

Valentine Cox

Sealed & delivered in  
 Presence of  
 Dan Gaines Galt Penn.

Nov. 6, 1775. Valentine Cox and Ann his wife  
 sold to Gabriel Penn 27 acres. Consideration 55 pounds.

June 7, 1778. Valentine Cox & John Shannon  
 sold to William Mayo 50 acres on North Branch of Buffa 10  
 River, and on part of the Turkey mountain.





I know all men by these Presents that we Valentine Cox  
& Gabriel Penn are held and firmly bound unto our  
Sovereign Lord George the Third by the Grace of God of  
Great Britain France & Ireland King Defender of the  
Faith &c in the sum of Fifty Thousand pounds money  
to be paid unto our said Lord the King his Heirs  
Successors To which Payment well and truly to be made  
We bind ourselves our Heirs Executors Administrators  
Jointly & Severally firmly by these Presents sealed with  
our seals & dated this third day of March 1772

Whereas there is a Marriage suddenly intended to be solemn-  
ized between the Above Bound Valentine Cox & Mary  
Dawson Spinster the Condition of this Present Obligation  
is such that if there be no Lawfull Cause to obstruct the  
same then this Obligation is to be void else to remain in  
full force

Sealed & delivered in  
Presents of - }  
Sam. Gairner,

Valentine Cox.

Gabriel Penn.





May 7, 1781. Valentine Cox bought of Martin Dawson (his father-in-law) and Elizabeth his wife, 245 acres lying at pointers on the east side of a Branch in his old line.

Legislative Petition 1833, 1835. A petition for division of the county. Among signers was Valentine Cox.

1783. Heads of Families, Amherst County, Va. Valentine Cox had 8 whites and 2 blacks.

1785. Valentine Cox had 10 whites in his family. One dwelling and two other buildings.

Book L. p. 246, Amherst Heads. May 18, 1800.  
 "Valentine Cox of Bedford County, for love and affection I bear my grandchildren John Farnsworth, Samuel Farnsworth, Polly Farnsworth, James Farnsworth, William Farnsworth, and Edwin Farnsworth, the children of Henry Farnsworth and Damaris Farnsworth his wife, including their future increase (if any) as well as for the further consideration of one dollar to me in hand paid by George Tinsley of Amherst County and James Cox of Bedford County, for and in behalf of my grandchildren, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged", etc., "do give and grant unto George Tinsley and James Cox as trustees upon a trust for my said grandchildren during their minority or nonage" 60 acres in county of Amherst on waters of Harris Creek.  
 "Also two negroes, Lucy about twenty-one years of age, and Hannah about three years, with their increase. Also one Cow and a calf and one sow and pig. Also the following articles of household and kitchen furniture, viz. two walnut bedsteads, two poplar bedsteads, one feather bed and furniture, one hair Trunk and one red Trunk, one cotton wheel and one flax wheel, one large Iron pot and one small Iron pot, one small oven and a parcel of sector, one pine Chest and one poplar Table, To have and to hold" etc.

Book L. p. 463. Mar. 11, 1811.  
 Valentine Cox and Nancy Cox sold to James Bonnett 150 acres. Consideration 300 pounds lawful money.

Will of Valentine Cox, Bedford County, Va.  
 Recorded but never probated.  
 Dated 27 day December 1812.  
 Unsigned and unWitnessed.

In the Name of God amen. I Valentine Cox of Bedford County being of sound mind and disposing memory, do make and ordain this my last will and Testament in manner and form following, that is to say in the first place





I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Nancy Cox during her widowhood or natural life, the third part of the Land whereon I now live including the mansion House & other improvements attached thereto, also five negroes viz, Andrew, Clarissa, Sophia, Barnet & Mary also four choice head of Cattle, eight choice head of Hogs, a Cart & Oxen, one Horse and saddle, one feather bed & furniture.

I give and bequeath to my son James Cox, the Tract of land I now live on, containing two hundred and nineteen acres, with the exception of one third part, as above bequeathed to my wife which third part at her decease is to revert to my said son, to him and his heirs forever, also one negro named Ned, who in consideration of his age & former services I desire may be treated with that tenderness and humanity which his situation as a slave may admit of. (This was probably the same "Ned" that Henry Cox willed to his son Valentine Cox, M.D. 1787.)

I give and bequeath to my daughter Damaris Farnsworth, one Dollar, which in addition to what she has already received, I consider to be her proportional part of my Estate, therefore exclude her from any future participation or division hereafter mentioned.

I give and bequeath to my Daughter BETSY CALVERT one negro boy and other species of property which property she has already received amounting in value to one hundred twenty-six pounds, also one hundred and sixty pounds in cash.

I give and bequeath to my daughter Milly Dawson one negro woman named Esther and other species of property which she has already received amounting in value to one hundred & twelve pounds.

I give and bequeath to my daughter Judith Finckley, ten Dollars which in addition to that which she has already received I consider to be her proportional part of my Estate, therefore exclude her from further participation or division hereafter mentioned.

I give and bequeath to my daughter Sally Sullivan a negro girl named Ann, and other species of property which she has already received, amounting in value to eighty eight pounds, also two hundred pounds in Cash.

I give and bequeath to my daughter Mahala Finckley a negro girl named Jane, and other species of property which she has already received, amounting in value to eighty eight pounds.

I give and bequeath to my Daughter Nancy Cox eleven Dollars which sum she has already received.

I give and bequeath to my Daughter Lucy Johnston a negro girl named Beck, and other species of property which she has already received amounting in value to one hundred and twelve pounds sixteen shillings.

As it observed that at the division of my Estate my son James Cox is to have a full share in addition to what I have above bequeathed to him deducting twenty pounds & r property already received.





I also will and desire that the balance of my Estate not hitherto bequeathed (except my shares in the Lynchburg or Farmers Bank & my Shares in the Lynchburg Tole Bridge Company) may be divided amongst my four Daughters Billy Dawson, Mahala Tinsley, Nancy Cox & Lucy Johnston in such manner, that each persons part may be equal, including what they have already received according to the above statement. It is also my will & desire that at the decease of my wife, that part of my Estate bequeathed to her as above stated (the Land excepted) is to be divided equally between my five children. Viz James Cox, Billy Dawson, Mahala Tinsley, Nancy Cox & Lucy Johnston. It is also my desire that if any of my last mentioned Legatees, should die without Lawful Issue, the surviving persons last above named, is to divide equally amongst them the property herein bequeathed to the person or persons falling of Lawful Issue.

I give and bequeath to James Cox of Bedford & George Tinsley of Inheret as trustees, in trust for the children of my Daughter Pamelia Farnsworth (Three shares in the Lynchburg Tole Bridge Company) which said Trustees are during the minority of said Children to appropriate the profits of said Shares to the use of said Children, in the manner which in their Judgment shall be most beneficial to said children. And I further desire that the said Trustees may pay out of my Estate the remaining part of the said Shares, if any then be unpaid and when the children arrive to mature age, they are to divide said Shares among them equally. I give and bequeath to the above named Trustees as Trustees in trust for the children of my daughter Judith Tinsley five shares in the Lynchburg Farmers Bank which said Trustees are during the minority of said Children, to appropriate the profits arising from said Shares to the use of said Children, in that manner which they shall think most beneficial to them, & when said children arrive to mature age they are to divide said Shares among them equally. And lastly I do hereby confirm unto my above mentioned children & Legatees individually the above mentioned property of whatsoever kind it may be, to them and their heirs forever.

And finally I do Constitute and appoint my Friends James Steward of Lynchburg & Lemuel Johnson of Bedford, and my son James Cox Executors to this my last will & Testament. Given under my hand & Seal this Twenty Seventh day of Decemr. Eighteen hundred and twelve.

Seal

Signed Seal's & Acknowledged  
as his last Will & Testament in presence of us

Bedford County Will Book B, p. 118 contains inventory of Valentine Cox, and Will Book F. p. 44, contains inventory of the estate of Ann Cox, (Widow of Valentine) taken Jan. 18, 1834.





In Deed Book H, p. 418, Bedford County, Va.,  
in a deed from Christopher Calvert and Elizabeth Calvert  
of Fayette County, Ky., conveying to her brother James  
Cox her share in her Father's estate for \$140.00, dated  
Aug. 20, 1816.

At Court held in Amherst County, 24 day of  
June, 1753, Valentine Cox was allowed pay for ten bushels  
of wheat and 6% interest from the 15th of October, 1750,  
"Agreeable to the act of Assembly for Adjudging Claims  
for property Impress'd or taken for Public Service."  
The above record is accepted as proof of loyalty by the  
D. A. R.

Issue of Valentine and Ann (Nancy) (Pawson) Cox:  
Given in order as mentioned in Will of Valentine Cox.

1. James
2. Hesteris m. Bond Oct. 18, 1759, Henry Farnsworth.  
("Above 21 yrs old. His good character  
vouched for")
3. BETSY m.b. Jan. 3, 1791, Christopher Calvert.
4. Willy m.b. Oct. 18, 1798, Martin Pawson (her cousin)
5. Judith m.b. Mar. 6, 1799, Anthony Tinsley (upwards  
of 21).
6. Sally m.b. Nov. 25, 1800, George Sullivan.
7. Mabel m.b. Feb. 13, 1804, David Tinsley (was a ves-  
tryman)
8. Nancy
9. Lucy m.b. 1808 Lemuel Johnston.

ELIZABETH (BETSEY) COX (Valentine, Henry, Richard, John,  
m.)

b. 1774-5 Amherst County, Va.

d. Apr. 27, 1826, in her 52d year, Kentucky.

m. b. Jan. 3, 1791, Amherst County, Va. to Christo-  
pher Calvert, whose ancestry has  
not been proven.

For Issue of Elizabeth Cox and Christopher Calvert  
see CALVERT Family.





References: Dawson Family Records. 1874.  
By Charles Carroll Dawson.  
County Records of Henrico, Henricland,  
Amherst, Va.

There are several traditions as to the "homeland" of the Dawson family from whom we are descended. One is that the parents came, the father from England and the mother from Wales. Another is that Martin Dawson came from Scotland. At present our search has not extended beyond this country.

There is no proof whatever that our Martin Dawson was connected with the Isle of Wight, Va., Dawsons, although there was a Martin Dawson who lived there, and died in 1788 mentioning in his will sons Henry and Joshua, besides daughters. All of the children's names were foreign to our Dawson family.

We find from Dawson Genealogy that there were said to be four brothers; I. Robert; II. Joseph; III. John; IV. Martin. (Perhaps others.)

I. Of Robert Dawson nothing is known, unless he were the Robert Dawson whose will is found in Orange County, Va., 1717, mentioning wife Mary and son Robert.

II. Joseph Dawson is described as "a large and fleshy man," was a farmer of Amherst County where he lived and died, aged 115 years. He had two sons, 1. Lewis; a Methodist Preacher said to be very able; 2. Pleasant. (Perhaps others.)

III. John Dawson died in Virginia before 1786, when his widow emigrated with her sons John and Elijah--the latter then only twelve years of age--to Lincoln County, Kentucky, whither her daughter Mary had preceded her in 1785. He was "a large man with blue eyes and fair complexion". His wife's maiden name was Watkins. Her family resided in Prince Edward County, Virginia. Their children were:

1. Mary b. Feb. 27, 1774. d. before 1835. m. Wm. Steele.
2. Susan, died before 1835. m. Joseph Callison.
3. John, b. 1778, went to Kentucky, 1788. Returned to Virginia, 1797, and was drowned the same year in the James River.
4. James, b. Oct. 11, 1781. d. Oct. 28, 1831.
5. Elijah, b. Apr. 13, 1784. d. Lincoln County, Kentucky, about 1837.

IV. Martin Dawson, (our ancestor) was described by Mr. Elijah Dawson as follows: "He was a spare, thin-





visaged man and had black hair and eyes. It is said of him that he had been a great hunter, but he was a farmer when I knew him". He, as well as his brother Joseph, is said to have lived to the great age of 115 years.

Earliest found record of Martin Dawson, Goochland County, Va., Order Book 3, p. 183-4, County Levy Court, 12 Oct., 1746. "To Martin Dawson one wolf's head, certified by Charles Lynch." (Which points to his prowess as a "great hunter", as per tradition."

Goochland, Book 3, p. 173. Court 1742. An attachment obtained by Martin Dawson against Anthony Roney for 54 pounds. Ordered that the Sheriff do sell the tobacco and pay the plaintiff.

Page 191, Jan. Court, 1743. A deed from Anthony Roney to Martin Dawson is proved by the oath of John Sorrell (his father-in-law) & John Morris... to be the act and deed of the said Anthony Roney, which is ordered recorded.

1747, Martin Dawson was granted 300 acres of land on the south side of the Rivanna in Albemarle County.

History of Albemarle County, Virginia. p.176, says:

"The name of Dawson has place in the records from the beginning of the county. (1744.) At the first meeting of the county court, Martin Dawson was appointed to appraise the estate of Charles Blaney in the vicinity of the cove. In 1747 he patented 300 acres on Duck Island Creek, which he sold in 1761 to John Burrus. He lived on Hallinger's Creek, and was no doubt the father of Rev. Martin Dawson, one of the early Baptist preachers of Albemarle. The son commenced preaching during the Revolutionary War, and as soon as the statute of religious freedom was passed giving to non-Episcopal ministers a license to solemnize the rite of marriage, he was greatly in demand in this respect as well as in the pulpit. He supplied the Baptist churches throughout the county, but his labors were chiefly given to the Ketler church, which was commonly called by his name. His home was on a farm of more than 500 acres, which lay southeast of Hughes's Shop, and there he finished his earthly course in 1831.

"As early as 1757, John Dawson, whose wife was Sarah Carroll, was living on the waters of Carroll's Creek. John's son Martin was a merchant of Milton. By diligence, thrift, and good judgment, Martin amassed a considerable fortune. He died 1836, unmarried. His brother Pleasant owned 1600 acres on Lower Hardware, and was engaged in





millage. He died unmarried, 1888."

Will of Martin Dawson dated Sept. 1, 1888.  
Proved March 18, 1892.

I, Martin Dawson, of Chester County, being greatly stricken in years, but retaining thanks to my Great Creator that I enjoy and possess sound mind and memory, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all others heretofore by me made, in following manner, to-wit:

First, it is my will and desire that all of my just debts and funeral expenses shall be paid by my Executors.

Item I bequeath unto my sons and daughters had by my first wife Elizabeth Dawson as followeth,

To John Dawson and Nancy Cox I give five shillings current money to each of them and their heirs forever.

I give to Thomas Dawson, Mildred Hancock, Martin Dawson, Mary Barker, Margaret Franklin and William Dawson the sum of five pounds current money to each of them and their heirs forever, which several sums it is my will and desire shall be paid by my son Nelson C. Dawson or his heirs executors, and within nine months after my decease.

I give and bequeath to my sons and daughters had by my last wife Elizabeth Dawson as followeth, to-wit:

I give and bequeath unto my son Nelson Carter Dawson the tract of land whereon I lately resided containing three hundred and fifty-six acres be the same more or less, also one negro man named Will, one negro woman named Silvy and her two children by name Pleasant and Stephen, to him and his heirs forever.

And it is my will and desire that Nan, a negro woman, and Collie, her youngest child, shall be sold to the highest bidder, and the proceeds of the sale to be divided as followeth, to my son Jesse Dawson, I give three-fourths of the produce of said sale to him and his heirs forever, the remaining one-fourth of the produce of said sale I give to my grand daughter Mahala Ford, to her and her heirs forever.

I give to my daughter Lilly Reed five shillings current money of Virginia.

I give to Elizabeth Tucker one negro girl named Nancy to her and her heirs forever.





I give to my daughter Susannah Tinsley one negro woman named Cintha to her and her heirs forever.

The rest and residue of my estate consisting of one horse, household and kitchen furniture and all mon-  
 ey that may be owing me at my decease, and everything  
 else that I now or may hereafter possess not particular-  
 ly disposed of and specified above, it is my will and  
 desire shall be sold to the highest bidder, and the  
 money arising from such sale to be equally divided in  
 three shares, and one share to be equally divided be-  
 tween the children of my son Zachariah Dawson, deceased,  
 one other share to Elizabeth Tucker, and the remaining  
 one share to Susannah Tinsley to them and their heirs  
 forever. And whereas, I have at different times give  
 to my children above mentioned, both real and personal  
 estate, these are therefore to confirm unto the said  
 children and their heirs forever, all and every species  
 of property to them given by me, of which they have had  
 possession six months, and lastly I do hereby appoint  
 Anthony Tucker, David Tinsley and Nelson C. Dawson Exe-  
 cutors of this my last will and testament. In witness  
 whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 1st  
 day of September, 1868.

MARTIN DAWSON (1868)

Testo:

Thos Moore,  
 H. Wilson  
 J. L. Wingfield.

At a Court held for Amherst County the 10th day of  
 March Court, 1868. This will was proved by the oaths of  
 Thos. Moore and J. L. Wingfield, two subscribing witness-  
 es thereto, and ordered to be recorded, and Nelson C.  
 Dawson, one of the Exors. named in said will, came into  
 Court and qualified thereto, and entered into bond with  
 H. Pendleton, his security, in the penalty of \$3000, con-  
 ditioned as the law directs, certificate is granted him  
 for obtaining probate thereof.

Testo:

H. F. Crawford, Clerk.

Will Book No. 5, page 94.  
 Amherst County, Va.

In the Archives Division of the State Library at  
 Richmond, Va., is found for Amherst County, a list of  
 Claims for Patriotic Service:

"At a Court Continued and held for Amherst County  
 at the Court House the second day of April, One Thousand  
 seven hundred and eighty-two, Agreeable to the act of





Assembly for Adjudging Claims for Property Impressed or Taken for Publick Service", we find that MARTIN DAWSON on July 26, 1781, Sept. 18, Oct. 8, and Oct. 10, furnished beef, wheat or rye, for which he was allowed compensation. The above record is accepted by the Daughters of the American Revolution as proof of loyalty and patriotism. Not only do we find the name of Martin Dawson, but also the name of his father-in-law, John Correll, and the name of his son-in-law, Valentine Cox. In Chesterfield County is the record of Judith Cox, mother of Valentine Cox. All were patriots.

MARTIN DAWSON b. about 1760.

d. 1812, Amherst County, Virginia.  
m. 1, Priscilla Correll, dau  
of John and Mary ( ) Correll.  
2, Elizabeth Carter, dau  
of Job and ..... ( )  
Carter.

Issue of Martin and Priscilla (Correll) Dawson:  
(Merged in order mentioned in will.)

1. John	b.	d. 1810. m. before 1789 Sally Correll.
2. Ann (Nancy)	b. 1740. m. born 3d March, 1778, Valer-	
		tine Cox, son of Henry Cox of Ches-
3. Thomas,		terfield County.
		living at time of his father's will,
		so could not have been the Thomas
		Dawson who m. Mary Carter, Dec. 26,
		1756, at Goodland, and whose will
		1787-1770, Amherst Co., mentioned wife
		Mary and six children by "my first
		wife", Isaac's, brother William
		Dawson and brother-in-law John Carter.
4. Mildred,	m. 1, Jones Reid, 1782.	
	2, ..... Hancock.	
5. Martin	m. Elizabeth .....	
6. Mary	m. William Parks. Mrs. Wood's ancestors.	
7. Margaret	m. James Franklin.	
8. William	m.	

Issue of Martin and Elizabeth (Carter) Dawson:

9. Nelson Carter	m. Lucy Goode, dau of Samuel and Mary (Collier) Goode, sister of Quinn Goode.
10. Jesse	m. Dec. 6, 1791, Sally Turner, dau of Henry Turner.
11. Elizabeth	m. Aug. 4, 1788, Reuben Rucker (Isaac, John, Peter.)
12. Susannah	m. Mar. 11, 1798, George Tinsley.
13. Zachariah	m. Jan. 18-1786, Lucy Rucker (Benjamin)





13. Zachariah

d. 1801. m. 1788, Lucy Tucker  
(Benj. John, Peter). She m.  
Ed. John Benjamin.

ANN (Nancy) DAWSON (Martin)

b. abt 1742, Amherst, Va.

d. abt 1823, Bedford Co., Va.

m. bond dated 3d day April,  
1773, Amherst, to Valentine Cox,  
son of Henry Cox of Chester-  
field County.

For issue of Ann (Nancy) Dawson and Valentine Cox  
see Cox Family.

Note. Martin Dawson and his wife Priscilla (Correll) Dawson, were witnesses to a deed of her father, John Correll, in Goochland, 1741. This record and the record in Wood's History of Albemarle which states that John Dawson and his wife Sarah Correll were living on Correll Creek, in 1739, places the birth of John Dawson as being in the 1730's. John's brother, Martin Dawson, Jr., was a prominent Baptist minister, and was preaching in 1774, when he was thirty years of age. His birth being placed about 1744, it is reasonably easy to approximate the birth dates of the other children.





JOHN MILNER b. abt 1630-40

d. 1684, Henrico County, Virginia.

m. after May 31, 1677, (when the Vestry voted 370 pounds to the widow Parker) Katherine Parker, widow of William Parker.

1659. First mentioned as a headright to Francis Holford in a grant of land in Henrico County.

1672. April, he was a witness with Benjamin Hatcher to Gilbert Flinn and wife in.

1679. Signed inventory of estate of John Gumber.

1679. John Milner aged 38 or 39 years.

1679. "Court holden at Varina for the county of Henrico (Va.) the second day of June Anno Dom 1679"... "an account of ye several fortye Tythables ordered by this Worl'l Court to fit out men horse arms &c according to act viz: " Sir.

Virginia County Records (printed) Vol. 9, p. 3. account of stock belonging to Anne and Mary Parker orphans of William Parker, deceased, presented by John Milner. Orphans Court at Varina, 11 Oct. 1679.

1682. August Court. "John Milner & John Wyngott about five years ago played for money and tobacco."

1682. Deposition: John Milner aged 43 or thereabouts.

1683. Aug. 1. John Milner makes a Deed of Gift to Mary Parker his wife's daughter, of an Indian girl named Sue.

1684. August Court. Mrs. Katherine Milner asks for commission of Administration on the estate of her husband, John Milner. Her securities were Mr. Michael Turpin and Mr. Abraham Wonnack.

1684. October Court. "Whereas John Milner late of county of Henrico in Virginia, deceased, did dye intestate and leave an estate which" ..... "Katherine, widow of said John Milner is appointed Administratrix."

At the same Court Mr. Richard Cooke, William Randolph, Mr. Abel Gower and Mr. Francis Spoor were appointed to appraise John Milner's estate.

Katherine, the widow of John Milner, married third, James Babbicorn, whose will, dated May 23, 1692, proved December 1, 1692, mentions his daughters-in-law (step-daughters) Elizabeth Milner, Martha Milner and Mary Milner to each of whom he bequeathed one feather bed & bolster, pair of blankets, pair of sheets & a rug. To each he also left a cow "with increase forever." To Elizabeth he left a cow called "Puck-leggs"; to Martha one called "Flower"; and to Mary one called





"Blackney". To William Parker he gave a cow called Blossom. Elizabeth seems to have been his favorite (she was probably the youngest) as he also left her "one large silver tumbler forever." The remaining part of his worldly estate he left to his "well beloved wife" and appointed her executrix.

1781.

In the Name of God Amen the 30th day of May 1781 I Katherine Mabbicorn in the Parish and County of London being sick and weak in body but of perfect mind Thanks be giving unto God I do make and publish this my last will and Testament, That is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it hoping for pardon and remission of my sins in and through the meritorious death and passion of my blessed Savior and Redeemer and my Body I recommend to the earth to be buried in a Christian like and decent manner at the discretion of my Executor and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life I give devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form. I give to my daughter Martha Redford one shilling.

Item I give to my daughter Mary Childers one shilling.

I give to William Burton Senr. one shilling.

I give to my Grandson John Childers four pewter dishes, two sows. I give to Mr. Pearce two sows one Ewe. I give to my Granddaughter Martha Parker one Gold Ring and one Silver Beckin. I give to my Son Mr. Parker all the rest of my Estate within and without and of this my last will I make my Son Mr. Parker Sole Executor.

Witness my hand and seal this day and year above written.

Signed Sealed in the presence of	her
Mr. Freymorton	Katherine Mabbicorn,
Henry Woodcock	seal.
Judith Allen	mark
her mark	

Issue of William Parker and Katherine ( ):

1. William Parker

2. Mary Parker

M. Childers (as per will above)

(The records state that 1686-9 Mr. Burton M. Mary Parker)

Issue of John Milner and Katherine ( ) Parker:

N.1. MARTHA MILNES

2. Elizabeth

M. John Redford, May 10, 1686





MARTHA MILLER (John)

b. abt. 1680 Henrico County, Va.

d. after 1752

a. May 10, 1696, John Redford, son of Francis and Ann ( ) Redford. He was of lawful age to receive the estate left him by his father October Court, 1696. He died 1752, leaving his wife still living.

For issue of Martha Miller and John Redford see  
MILLER Family.





Reference - Henrico County, Virginia, records.

1656. A Richard Redford is mentioned as a headright in a patent granted William Hatcher. Whether he was the father of our Francis Redford I do not know. At any rate the name "Richard" does not appear among the descendants of Francis Redford for several generations, and I doubt any close connection.

We do not know when Francis Redford was born, nor where. He married Ann, probably a widow as his will mentions a "grand son-in-law". She married again about 1654-5, Robert Morris. His will dated May 16, 1682, was sealed with red wax which implies arms. Inventory of his estate was taken June, 1684, which approximately sets the date of year of his death. We find the first mention of him in Henrico County Records 1680 when a patent for 200 acres of land was granted to him in August in Henrico County in which John Milner is mentioned as a headright. In 1673 he was granted something over 63 acres more land.

1679. Among a list of Heads of Families, Francis Redford and Henry Sherman bore the significant term "Mr" before their names.

1679. "Att a Court holden at Varina for the county of Henrico the second day of June Anno Domini 1679. An account of ye several fortye Tytheables ordered by this yer's Court to fit out men horse arms &c. according to act viz:" Mr. Redford 5.

1682. In the name of God Amen By the 16 day 1682 I Francis Redford being of perfect memory blessed be God therefore but considering the frail estate of all mankind doe make ordaine constitute and appoint this my last will & Testament in manner & forme following. I bequeath my soul to God who gave ye same hoping through the merits & mediation of my ever blessed savior Jesus Christ to obtaine pardon & remission for all my sins & to inherite life everlasting & my body to be buried decently at the discretion of my execs. and for such worldly goods as it hath pleased God to bless me with, I give & bequeath in manner following viz:

Item. I give & bequeath unto my Grandson in law Samuel Moody Junr. one share at his or his fathers choice.

Item. I desire all the rest of my personall Estate consisting in Servants Slaves household Goods Stock of Horses Cattle Hogs & all other my personall Estate whatever to be equally divided in Specie (what possibly may be) between my wife Anne & my two sons Francis and John to have and to hold to them their Equal portions for ever, and if my son Francis shall be found when he comes to age not of sufficient





Capacity to manage his own affairs than I Give to my aforesaid wife Anne all my sd some portion to enjoy the same for the maintenance of my sd son during her natural life, & if it please God she die before my sd son Francis that then my son John (if he be of age) take his & his portion otherwise I leave the tutelage & care of my sd son Francis to my son in law shall. Moody after my sd wife her decease.

Item: I Give unto my loving wife Anne aforesaid for the better support of herself & my son Francis all that parcel of Land I now live on with all the housing, orchards Gardens fences and cleared grounds & all other conveniences & all the rest of my Land not hereafter bequeathed to my son John to have and to hold the same during the full term of her natural life & afterward I bequeath all yt sd Tract of Land above mentioned unto my son Francis if he shall be judged capable when he come of age to have & to hold the same to him and his heirs forever, but if he shall be judged otherwise then I give & bequeath unto my son John all my Lands Tenements, Hereditaments. I now have right or ought to have to him my sd son John to have & to hold the same to him & his heirs forever but if my aforesaid son Francis shall be adjudged of sufficient capacity then I give & bequeath unto my son John only one half of my aforesaid Lands to be taken together out of any part except what was before mentioned to my wife. I doe hereby nominate & appoint my loving wife to be the sole Exor: of this my last will & Testament & desire my loving friends Lt Coll John Farrer; Robert Mullington & Samuel Moody to be overseers hereof. Lastly I declare this to be my last will & Testament hereby forever revoking all other whether written or verbal. In witness whereof I have hereto sett my hand & seal the day & year first in these presents mentioned.

Signed sealed & dd  
as his last will and  
Testament: before us  
William Myrd  
John Farrer  
Abell Gower

Witness: Redford sealed with  
red wax

Very Respected:

Teste Jo: & Anne R. R.

Will of Francis Redford proved Feb. 1, 1683-4.

Issue of Francis and Anne ( ) Redford:

1. Francis probably died before attaining his majority.  
x 2. JOHN b. abt. 1674 d. 1751. m. Martha Milnor,  
May 10, 1696.

1696. October Court. John Redford by his petition to this Court shewing that he is of lawful age to receive what estate was left him by will of his deceased





father Fra; Redford, it is ordered that Robert Morris, who married the executrix, do forthwith deliver the same taking care to discharge this Court.

Up to the time of his death in 1738, JOHN REDFORD was an active vestryman in St. John's Parish, Richmond. 1713, he was Justice of the Peace of Henrico County. As Sheriff, he was called "Captain" JOHN REDFORD.

July 7, 1734, "for love and affection that I bear my well beloved son Francis Redford", JOHN REDFORD deeded to his son about 125 acres of land in Henrico County, "Beginning on a branch commonly called & known by the name of the little Round about on the east side of the branch aforesaid, at the road that leadeth from 4 mile Creek to Brandons Ferry".

November 21, 1737, his daughter Mary Weathers and her husband William Weathers witnessed the will of Anne Whitloe, widow.

Will of JOHN REDFORD, 5th March, 1738. Proved Oct., 1738.

In the name of God Amen I JOHN REDFORD of the Parish and County of Henrico being in sound mind and perfect memory praised be almighty God do make and ordain this to be my last Will & Testament in manner and form following.

Imprimis - I bequeath my soul to God who gave it me hoping through the merits of my Lord and Savior to have free Remission of all my Sins and a Joyful Resurrection at the last day.

Item - I give and devise unto my son Milner Redford the Land and Plantation whereon I now Dwell Beginning at a small Bottom Between me and my son John and thence on a Line of marked Trees to Branches Ferry Road thence down that Road to Pleasants line thence on that line to Henry Sharps line thence on Sharps line to Abraham Childers line thence on Childers to William Pearces line thence on Perces line to William Parkers line thence on his line to the Roundabout Swamp thence up the said Swamp to the Place Begun at unto him my said son Milner Redford and to his Heirs and Assigns forever.

Item - I give and Bequeath unto my son Milner Redford my three Negro men named Joe, young James and Jack, and also all my working Tools to him and his heirs forever.

Item - I give and Bequeath unto my son John Redford and to his Heirs forever, my Negro Woman named Pegg and a Child named Billey son of the said Pegg, provided he pay unto my Daughter Mary Weathers Immediately after she shall become a Widow the sum of fifty pounds current money and if should so happen that she should die before her husband William Weathers then the said sum of fifty pounds current money is to be equally Divided amongst all the children that she shall leave Living at the time of her death.

Item - I give unto my loving wife MARTHA REDFORD my two old Negroes named Junney and Sarah during her natural life and after her decease unto my son Francis Redford & to his heirs forever.





Item - I give unto my loving wife the one fifth part of all my personal Estate.

Item - I give all the Residue of my Estate to be equally divided amongst my sons John, Francis and Milner and the Heirs of my son William Redford Deceased, the Heirs of my son William to have the one fourth of the same.

Lastly - I constitute and appoint my three sons John, Francis and Milner to be Executors of this my last Will and Testament hereby revoking all former Wills by me made In witness whereof I do herewith put my hand and Seal this fifth day of March Anno Dom 1752.

Signed Sealed & Published                      JOHN REDFORD                      (Seal)  
In the Presence of  
Charles Woodson                      William Parker  
her    her  
Anne X Whitlow Sen.                      Anne X Whitlow Junr.  
mark    mark

The above will proved first Monday in October, 1752.

Issue of John and Martha (Milner) Redford:  
Order unknown.

1. Mary                      m. William Weathers.
2. Francis Redford m. Abt. 1731-5, Judith (prob. Stewart)  
widow of Capt. William Cooke.
3. John Redford m. 1. Mary Cooke, dau of William Cooke and  
sister to the above Capt. William Cooke.  
m. 2. Mary Haskins, widow of Aaron Haskins.
4. William Redford m. Mildred                      (perhaps Woodson).
5. Milner Redford m. Sarah                      .

#### REDFORD WILLS.

William Redford, (John, Francis) Jan. 10, 1752; May 10, 1752.  
wife  
sons Milner (m. Sarah Lewis, Dec. 15, 1755).  
Edward (m. Anna Curd, July 21, 1752).  
dau Martha  
" Mary (m. John Bowles of Hanover, Nov. 27, 1753).  
" Milly (m. Joseph Woodson, Jr., Dec. 30, 1755).  
youngest daughter (not named).

John Redford (John, Francis) Apr. 1, 1778.  
sons Francis Redford  
William Cooke Redford  
Joseph Redford  
James Redford m. Lucy  
dau Martha Good  
Ann Throgmorton  
grandsons Michael Turpin and William son of John deceased.





Milner Redford (John, Francis) Mar. 11, 1735; June 1, 1785.  
wife (her name was Sarah).  
sons Milner  
John  
daughters Elizabeth Sharp  
grandson Elijah Haskins

---

Francis Redford. Will not recorded but so ordered; hence we are unaware of the names of his children except as we may name them through the process of elimination. About 1734 he married Judith, the widow of Capt. William Cocke. She was probably Judith Stewart, daughter of John and Michael (Baldwin) Stewart, and mother of John Stewart Redford and Andrew Redford and perhaps others.

---

No documentary proof has been found that JUDITH, wife of HENRY COX of Chesterfield county, parents of our VALERIE COX, was a descendant of the REDFORD Family, but there is no other family from which she could have taken for a number of her children, the significant names of "Francis", "Redford", "Milner", not to mention the less significant ones of "Elizabeth", "Martha", "John", "William". The idea is thrust upon us that she was of that family. She must have been a daughter of either Mary (Redford) Weather, or of Francis Redford, probably through an earlier marriage of which we have no record or intimation. It is possible that at some time others may stumble upon a record proving the ancestry of our Judith, but in the meanwhile, I have given the Redford and Milner ancestries as it seems almost impossible for them not to have belonged to our JUDITH COX.











Richard Colree aged about 61 years deposes that he never saw Henry Sherman handle with any of his neighbors goods, and further saith not.  
Richard C. Colree.

Jane the wife of Gilbert Jones aged 30 years or a little more deposes that

that ye deponent heard Henry Sherman and his said wife the day upon one sheep and that the said sheep was by the said Sherman brought dead into the garden and it so dressed and carried at to his house and converted it to his own use, and further saith not

Jane O Jones  
her mark

William Selachary aged 30 years or thereabouts deposes that

that when John Cumber lived at the mill your deponent never saw anything in Henry Sherman's house but a flaggon, pester pot which might be supposed to belong to Knowles estate & a little a pr of Andirons & a fire fork & a pr of tongs & further saith not.

William O Selachary  
his mark

Jane Anceugh aged 40 years or thereabouts deposes that ye deponent never saw anything belonging to Knowles estate in Sherman's house except a pair of Andirons and further saith not

Jane Anceugh

All of the above depositions recorded April, 1890.  
Teste H. Davis.

1893, June Court. William Allen plaintiff against Henry Sherman, sen., Defendant, concerning land, non-suited.

1893, Dec. 20. Know all men that I, Cicely Sherman do hereby request and empower my well-beloved son-in-law John Crowley to be my true and lawful attorney to appear for me in Leming Co. Court & surrender up my right of power in & to a parcel of land formerly sold by my husband Henry Sherman to Capt. John Knowles, hereby ratifying & confirming all that my said attorney shall lawfully do in the premises as witness my hand and seal the 20th day September A.D. 1893.

Witnessed  
Thomas Cobbe  
William Crabbe.

ye mark of  
Cicely Sherman





1686. Bethaniah daughter and heiress of Capt. John Knowles deceased, now wife of William Giles, relinquished right to land sold by herself and husband to John Crowley (son-in-law to Henry Sherman) deceased 26 of X 1686.

Acknowledged 1st day of February freely by ye said William Giles & Henry Sherman in behalf of this present agreement, she being by reason of sickness (as was declared) incapable of personally appearing.

1687. William Giles one of the grand jury of this county for concealing a tythable, upon tryal for further proof of ye presentment (made partly on Giles own knowledge) the following deposition was taken:

Charles Douglas aged about 23 years Deposeth: That he saw a man; said belonging to Henry Sherman working in ye ground several times & employed about making a crop.

Charles Douglas.

Henry Sherman was ordered to appear to answer the presentment made by William Giles Jurymen for concealing a tythable. The matter was suspended until the next Court when he was fined; petitioned to have the fine remitted, which was refused. William Giles received half of the fine paid by Henry Sherman, sen., and was ordered to pay half of the fees.

1688. Henry Sherman Sen., was security for Mrs. Mary Hewlett; was a Jurymen several times and was an Appraiser. He died Sept., 1688.

1688, September the 2nd. Proves October 1, 1688.

I Henry Sherman of ye county of Henrico being sick and weak of body but of perfect sense & memory make this my last will and testament. First I bequeath my soul to God that gave it me and my body to the ground and after my soul and body shall be united both in one and enjoy the Eternal bliss where my Redeemer liveth. All the world goods that it has pleased God of his mercy to bestow upon me I give and bequeath in manner and forme as followeth;

Firstly, I give & bequeath to my well beloved wife Siolay Sherman all my Negroes and slaves and the halfe part of all my Estate within doors and without for ever.

Secondly, I give to Ellick Gorder Trent all my wearing apparell and what money he owes me I freely give the said Ellickander Trent for ever.

Thirdly, I give the other moiety or halfe part of my estate to be equally divide between them my daughters Elizabeth wife to Henry Trent, my daughter Ann wife to Christopher Branch and Ellickander Trent sons of the sd Elizabeth Trent.





Fourthly, I give to my Grand Children Alexander Trent and Henry Trent all the land that is really mine to be divided between them. Alexander to have that part whereon I now live and Henry to have the upper part of said land. To have hold and Enjoy the same for them and their heirs for ever after the death of my above said wife.

Lastly, I nominate and appoint my well beloved wife Sisley Sherman to be my sole and absolute executrix of this my last will and testament.

Signed & sealed in ye presence of	Signed	Sealed
his marks	Henry H Sherman	with
Will	Surprise	red wax

his marks  
Thos. T. Howell

Now: Gotten October ye 1st 1698  
Proved in Court to be the last  
will and testament of ye sub-  
scribed Hen: Sherman by the  
Oaths of all the subscribed wit-  
nesses and order of probate  
granted the Executrix.

Testis James Cooke Cl. Cur.

(Sealing with red wax implies exec)

1698, August Court.

Upon ye motion of Sisley Sherman executrix of Henry Sherman late of this City deceased, It is ordered that ye sd decedts estate be divided according to his will by Capt. Peter Field, Capt Francis Spoon, Capt. Will. Ferrar, Capt Will. Loane, or any three of them upon Thursday next seven night next if fair, else upon ye next fair day.

Will of Cosley Sherman: Aug. 6, 1703. Proved Feb. 1, 1703.

In the name of God Amen I Cosley Sherman of ye Parish of Varina in the County of Henrico, being brought to the remembrance of my mortality and the frailty of this Temporall life by the reasonable Lord of Almightie God, visitings me with a grievous sickness, yet of sound and perfect memory praise to God therefore make and Ordaine this my last will and Testament in manner and form follow-  
ing viz.

First I resign my soul to God that gave it in hopes of his acceptance through the merits of his beloved son my Lord Jesus Christ & my body to the earth to be in-  
terred in suitable place and decent manner as my here-  
after named Ex:rs shall think fitt.

Item I give and Bequeath to my daughter Elis. Trent my feather bed and furniture whereon I lye to her & her heirs for ever.





Item I give and Bequeath to Rebecca Trent half my Wearing apparel & five pounds Sterling

Item I give and Bequeath to Susanna Trent the other half of my Wearing apparel and five pounds Sterling when she comes to Seventeen years of age.

Item I give & bequeath to my daughter Ann Branch the wife of Christopher Branch twenty Shillings.

Item I give & bequeath unto Ann Branch the daughter of Christopher Branch and Ann his wife one Cow by name Brindy & her increase to her & her heirs forever.

Item I give and Bequeath to Mary Branch the daughter of Christopher Branch and of Anne his wife one Cow by name a Flower and her increase to her & her heirs forever.

Item I give & bequeath to Cosley Branch one young heifer of two years old and her increase to her & her heirs forever.

Lastly I give and Bequeath unto my beloved grandson Henry Trent all the rest of my goods and Chattells herons Cattle Negroes Household goods many debts owing to me and whatsoever not before named. I do only thereof to pay my debts and funeral charges. Ordaining and hereby constituting him my Executor of this my Last will & Testament being all other wills made by me at any other time or times before the day of this date. In Testimony and confirmation of this my last will & Testament I hereunto set my hand and Seal the Sixth day of August in the yeere of our Lord according to the Statute of the Church of England Seventeen hundred and Three

published Signed Sealed the mark of  
in presence of Cosley Blackman seals of  
Henry Gee red wax

John Blackman  
Thomas Atkins  
Will: Blackman

Mon: County February ye 1st ADA. 1703

Proved in open Court by the oath of  
Henry Gee Thomas Atkins and Will  
Blackman witnesses subscribed

Test. James Cocke Cl. Cur.

WILLIAM BRANCH

b.  
d. Sept., 1696, near Varina, Henrico Co. Va.  
m. 1686-7, closely ..... widow of Isaac Leekins  
whose will was dated 23 Feb. 1688. She d.  
1703.





## Issue of Henry and Cicely ( ) Sherman:

- 1.1. ELIZABETH b. abt. 1657. m. Henry Trent; d. .... See.  
 2. Ann b. m. 1. John Crowley. He d. 1685.  
 3. Christopher Branch, 1691.  
 3. Henry b. d. 1696. unm. Left will.  
 4. John b. d. 1696-7. unm. Left will

ELIZABETH SHERMAN (Henry) b. abt. 1657.  
 d. 1731.  
 m. 1. Henry Trent. d. 1700-1.  
 2. .... See.

For issue of Elizabeth Sherman and Henry Trent see  
 Trent Family.

From Ponce de Records 1710-1714. Part 2, p. 67.

The Kjoction Pamas between Richard Saywell, and  
 Christopher Branch and Ann his wife, show that

Firstly: Sept. 1, 1642, Matthew Gough sold to William Cox and Isaac Hutchins 250 acres of land on Falling Creek. Aug. 1, 1655, Thomas Cox, son and heir of William Cox, assigned all of his right to the land to Mr. John Knowles.

Secondly: Henry Sherman's Deed with warranty unto John Knowles for 125 acres, 5th April, 1671.

Thirdly: 1st Oct., 1683, Cicely Sherman, wife of Henry Sherman, by her attorney, John Crowley, relinquished her dower in land sold by her husband to Capt. John Knowles, 5 Apr. 1671.

Fourthly: The land in dispute was in the hands of Henry Sherman, William Cox and Isaac Hutchins, and that Cox and Hutchins made a division of the land before their deaths, and that Thomas Cox, son and heir of said William Cox, sold the land in dispute to Capt. John Knowles, etc. It was found by the last will of Isaac Hutchins, deceased, dated 25 Feb., 1686, these words: "To my son Robert Hutchins all my lands when he shall be of age, provided that my wife Cicely Hutchins shall have for her maintenance 1/2 of her land during her life time and after her decease it shall return to my son, but if my son die in his minority, then to my wife forever." The Court found that Henry Sherman and Cicely his wife by Deed or Gift 23 Dec., 1685, gave to their daughter Ann, the wife of the said John Crowley, being part of the said tract called Gardeners, bordering near upon Cox Run containing 120 acres. They also found that John Crowley's will, 1686, left all his lands to his wife Ann. Ann is now the wife of Christopher Branch and daughter of the aforesaid Cicely Sherman.





References: Goodland and Amherst County records.

First mention of our John Serrill is found in records of Goodland County, which was formed from Henrico, in 1727. Later when Albemarle County was formed 1741, it placed him in that County, and still later, when Amherst was formed, 1761, that County became his home, and there he died, 1783, being "ancient" in 1780, the date of his will. From which we might judge that he was born late in the 1600's or early in the 1700's. It is quite reasonable to suppose that he may have come from the Elizabeth City County, or the Charles City County Serrills, traveling up the James River to Henrico and Goodland Counties, and settling in the beautiful West-Hill section that later became Amherst County. Having had no sons, we find no significant names to help us in our search. Neither have the names of his two daughters, "Piscilla" and "Esty", helped to determine either his own or his wife's ancestry.

We know positively nothing of the Serrill family previous to our John Serrill who married Mary ..... Whether he was an immigrant ancestor or a descendant from those already here, is problematical, so I will present the few scattering records that have come to my notice, hoping that some day there may be found other records to prove his ancestry, which it has not been my good fortune to discover.

- 1638, Robert Serrill was a headright for Benjamin Harrison.
- 1651, Apr. 13, Robert Serrill was granted 500 acres on Island within Warramy Creek, south & by east towards the land of Edward Cole, north towards Joyner's Creek. (Land Office, Richmond, Va.)
- 1680, Feb. 16. 29th year of Charles II. It is ordered that Rebecca Serrill, the widow of Capt. Robert Serrill who was lately killed in His Majesty's Service, estate plundered, taken away by the rebels, be allowed out of the Public levy, four thousand pounds of tobacco & cake, and what of her goods can be found be returned to her.  
(Journal of the House of Burgesses.)
- 1684, Edward Serrill was an assemblyman from James City Co.
- 1703, Dec. 14, Edward Serrill of James City County (and wife) exec. of will of Benjamin Goodrich, gent.  
(From Haverly Letter Book in Lenox Library, N.Y.)
- 1689, Dec. 12. Inventory of William Serrill.  
Signed by Sarah Serrill. (Hampton, Elizabeth City Co.)  
(Book 1689-1699. p. 113.)  
Division of Estate.  
Sarah Serrill, widow.  
Son, Mr. John Serrill  
George Serrill.  
William and Thomas Serrill  
Elizabeth Serrill.  
(Same book as above, p. 120.)





1694, Sept. 27, 1694, Oct. 10.

Will of John Naylor.

Son Thomas

Daus. Ann, Sara & Elizabeth Naylor

Youngest dau Mary Naylor

Wife Sarah

Son Thomas

Son James

To William & Thomas Sorrell.

(Elizabeth City County Wills.)

Essex Co. Court, 10 May, 1697, John Sorrell appointed surveyor.

1700, April 30. Will of John Sorrell, mentions Wife Dorcas (Dorcas was a 2d wife)

Children, James, John, Eve, and child unborn.

(Essex County Records, Vol. 10, p. 53.)

1715, Aug. 10. Martin Sorrell granted 200 acres.

Being the plantation whereon he now lives.

Beginning at the mouth of a little gut running out of the east side of a branch of Timber Swamp.

(Patents, James City County, Book 10.)

The following are from Westmoreland County.

1725, June 12. 1726, Feb. Will of Thomas Sorrell, Cople Parish.

To son John land from my father-in-law Daniel Gocany.

To son James land in James City bequeathed me by my father John Sorrell, deceased.

Nephew Thomas Sorrell

My brother John deceased.

Aforesaid nephew and his sisters Elizabeth & Frances.

Daughters Ann and Winnifred.

Wife Elizabeth.

Friends Capt. George Taberville & Mr. William Sturman

(The above son "John" is probably the John Sorrell who married Judith Hesth, 1745. There seems to be no other available to fill that position.)

1716, John Trevis's will mentions among other,

God-childs Frances, dau of John Sorrell and Ann his late wife.

Elizabeth, dau of Thomas and Elizabeth Sorrell.

1716, Daniel Gocany, planter, mentions son-in-law Thomas Sorrell.

1719, Oamen Crabb mentions brother-in-law, Thomas Sorrell.

1722, James Broochin mentions kinsman Thomas Sorrell.

The first mention we have of our John Sorrell is in Goodland County, Deed Book, 1, p. 40. 18 Nov., 1723, where-in Robert Adams sold to John Sorrell for 10 pounds current money 100 acres on ye upper fork of Broad Branch of Duckahoe Creek. Mourning, wife of Robert Adams, relinquishes dower. Wit. George Payne. Joseph Ashlin.

p. 156. 16 Dec. 1723, John Sorrell to Sylvanus Sumfree, Margaret Sumfree, and Sylvanus Sumfree, Jr., for the sum of 10 pounds current money, 100 acres on upper fork of Broad





Branch of Tuckahoe.

Wit. Robert Adams. John Bowie.

p. 248. 18 May, 1731. Charles Johnson of St. James Parish to John Sorrell of same for 5000 pounds of tobacco 150 acres on north side of James River.

Wit. Robert Adams, James Barrett, Benjamin Woodson.

(Elizabeth, wife of Charles Johnson, relinquished dower)

Book 2, p. 42. 1734, 17 Sept. Indenture between John Sorrell of the County of Goodland, and Thomas Owen of the County of Curico, 150 acres of land. 150 bushels of wheat to J. Sorrell by T. Owen on the north side of James River. Wit. J. Williams. Thomas Anderson. John Allen. Mary, wife of the said John Sorrell relinquished her dower. (The above was first mention of John Sorrell's wife.)

Book 2, p. 135. 1735, 14 July. Indenture between John Sorrell of Goodland and Charles Johnson, in consideration of 10 pounds, 100 acres lying in Goodland on Tuckahoe Creek, land granted to Sorrell. Patent dated 6 April, 1734, land on Robert's line, to Adam's line. John Sorrell (Seal)

1737, Mar 21, Mary, wife of John Sorrell, acknowledged dower right relinquished.

Order Book 1, p. 11. 1738, July Court.  
Suit between George Alves, plt. and John Sorrell, deft.

D. B. p. 63. 1742. June Court.  
William Perry acknowledged deed from himself to John Sorrell.

D. B. p. 632. 1743, 5 June. John Sorrell was witness to deed by Anthony Pouncey of Goodland, to John Hadenhol.

D. B. 4, p. 115. 1742, 15 Dec., Anthony Pouncey, late of Goodland County, to Martin Dawson of same County, 300 acres on north side of James River, adjoining Stiff's land whereon Quisiburry now lives, which said Anthony Pouncey bought of Charles Lynch.  
Wit. James Taylor. John Harris. John Sorrell.

D. B. 4, p. 137. 174- 2 March. Anthony Pouncey and Martin Dawson of Goodland to Matthew Graves, 30 acres adjoining Charles Johnson High Sorrell's Creek, Mountain Falls Creek, and William Handolph; granted to Charles Lynch, 3 Aug. 1735.

John Sorrell's wife Mary, the mother of his children, died on or before 1770. In Book 6, p. 140 is found: 1770, Nov. 3. John Sorrells of Amherst & Mary Coleman Wilcox's marriage agreement. He to provide maintenance according to ability and station in life and "at





my death my heirs to pay her 60 pounds or 10 pounds yearly during her life" and to claim no more; to which Mary agreed.

1700 Personal Tax List of Amherst County, shows John Norrell as owning 23 negroes, 10 cattle, and 2 horses.

From Archives Division,  
State Library, Richmond, Virginia.

Patriotic Service Claims.  
Amherst County.

"At a Court Courtin' and Held for Amherst County at the Court House the second day of April, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty two, Agreeable to the Act of Assembly for adjusting claims for property impressed or taken for publick service;"

John Norrell was awarded pay for Beef, Corn, Fodder, Pasture, and Forage, as per claims dated 15 Oct., 1701; 9 Dec., 1701; 18 Dec. 1701.

The above records are accepted by the U. S. R. as proof of Loyalty and Patriotism in application for membership to the Society.

Will of John Norrell, dated 25 day of March, 1700.  
Proved 1 day of Sept. 1703.

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN, I, JOHN NORRELL, of Amherst County, being ancient and not knowing how soon I may die, yet of perfect sense and memory do make and appoint this my last will and Testament my body being entered according to the discretion of my Executors and my debts paid, I dispose of what worldly goods may then remain to my estate as follows, viz: Item, I lend to my wife, Molly Cole as Norrell during her widowhood the dwelling house I now live in with as much ground convenient thereto as she may want to tend, with all convenient barn and outhouses excepted, with one negro woman call, and if the said negro should die she may at her discretion choose another about eight years old, and if the orchard on said plantation shall bear fruit, she shall have ten gallons of brandy, with as much of the fruit as she may want for her own use each year the said orchard hit. I also lend her during her widowhood one horse and one saddle, with as much of the household and kitchen furniture as she shall think proper (two stills excepted), with the use of the milk cows to said family. I also will that the taxes on said negro be paid by my Executors, and further if the said negro should have children the expense of them shall be paid as above. I also give my wife six hundred pounds of gross pork with one hundred weight of beef one bushel of salt five barrels of corn one barrel of wheat six pounds of sugar ten pounds





of tallow, and two pair of axes which she is to have each year she lives my widow. I also will that the house be kept in repair with a sufficient quantity of firewood for said family, the whole to be done by my Executors at the expence of my estate. Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Katy Power, and her heirs forever, thirty pounds currency to be paid at two payments, one half to be paid one year after my death, the other half the year following. Item. I give and bequeath to my granddaughter Mary Ann Wood and to her two oldest children Frances and John Wood ten pounds currency each to them and their heirs forever to be paid three years after my death. Item. I give and bequeath to my grandson Martin Dawson the sum of one hundred pounds currency, to be paid in four years after my death to him and his heirs forever, and likewise twenty shillings each year he continues a preacher of the Gospel, which is to be paid yearly. Item. I give and bequeath to my grandsons, Thomas and William Dawson each ten pounds currency to them and their heirs forever to be paid five years after my death. Item. I give and bequeath to my great grandson, John Correll Dawson, son of my grandson, John Dawson and Sally, his wife, that part of my land I now live on lying on the north side of Hickory Creek provided to the said John Correll Dawson pay his brother Pleasant Dawson one hundred pounds currency within one year after to the said Pleasant Dawson comes of age, and to his brother Benjamin Dawson the like sum to be paid within two years after the said Benjamin Dawson comes of age. I say that if the said John Correll Dawson should refuse to pay his brothers the above sums of money, then the said land to be publicly sold and the money arising from the sale to be equally divided amongst the three brothers above mentioned, their heirs, &c., (Note. that no one has or shall have any the least right to claim or dispose of the houses and as much ground convenient thereto as I have lent to my wife, that is to say, during her widowhood. I likewise give to my great grandson John Correll Dawson, son of John Dawson and Sally his wife, my negro woman Fiah, with her increase to him and his heirs forever to be by him possessed when he comes of lawfull age. Item. I give and bequeath to Pleasant Dawson, my great grandson, son of my grandson, John Dawson and Sally his wife, my negro boy Ben to him and his heirs forever, to be by him possessed when he comes of lawfull age. Item. I give and bequeath to my great grandson, Benjamin Dawson, son of my grandson, John Dawson and Sally, his wife, my negro boy Goliath, to him and his heirs forever, to be by him possessed when he comes of lawfull age. Item. I give and bequeath to my great grandson, Martin Dawson, son of my grandson, John Dawson and Sally, his wife, my negro boy Squire to him and his heirs forever to be by him possessed when he comes of lawfull age. Item. I give and bequeath to my great granddaughter Mary Ann Dawson daughter





of my grandson John Dawson and Sally, his wife, my negro girl Panny and her increase to her and her heirs forever, to be by her possessed when of lawful age or day of marriage. Item, I give and bequeath to my great granddaughter Mary Dawson daughter of my grandson John Dawson and Sally his wife, my negro girl Rachel to her and her heirs forever to be by her possessed at lawful age or day of marriage. Item, I give and bequeath to my great granddaughter, Prycilla Dawson, daughter of my grandson John Dawson, and Sally, his wife, my negro girl Nancy to her and her heirs forever to be by her possessed at lawful age or day of marriage. Item, I give and bequeath to my great granddaughter Nancy Dawson, daughter of my grandson John Dawson and Sally his wife, my negro girl Fanny to her and her heirs forever to be by her possessed when she comes of age or day of marriage. Item, I give and bequeath to my great granddaughter Nancy Dawson daughter of my grandson John Dawson and Sally his wife my negro girl Filly to her and her heirs forever. I give and bequeath to my grandson, John Dawson, son of Martin Dawson and Prycilla, his wife, the remainder of my lands, negroes and stock of all kinds with all and every of their increase to him and his heirs forever, and lastly I appoint and ordain my two grandsons John Dawson and Martin and Peter Lyon executors of this my last will and testament, revoking and dissolving all former will or wills made by me heretofore. As witness my hand and seal this twenty-fifth day of March one thousand seven hundred and eighty. Interlined before assigned in the twenty-fourth line with the word, children, and in the sixty-first line with the word, Nancy Dawson, and also part of thirty-fifth and the thirty-sixth and part of the thirty-seventh line raised out before assigned.

John Dawson, (Seal)

Charles Martin,  
Torish Turner,  
Benjamin Moore,  
Ephraim Blaine  
Samuel Anderson.

At a Court held for Amherst County the first day of September, 1785. This last will and Testament of John Sorrell, dead, was this day presented in Court and proved by the oath of Charles Martin, Benjamin Moore and Ephraim Blaine, witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded. And at a Court held for the aforesaid County the sixth day of October, 1785, John Dawson and Martin Dawson, Jun. two of the Executors herein named, personally appeared in Court, and with William Harris, John Lovins, Jun. and Torish Turner, their associates, entered into and acknowledged bond in the penalty of four thousand pounds, and took the oath required by law.

Test:

Edw. Black, Clk.

Will Book No. 2, page 145,  
Amherst County, Va.





From the foregoing we learn that John Sorrell was a well-to-do farmer, religiously inclined and especially interested in the grandson, Martin Dawson, who was a Baptist minister of renown in that section.

John Sorrell b. abt. 1700.

d. prob. 1783. date of probate of will.

m.

1. Mary .....  
2. Mary Coleman Ellice, wid.  
1770.

Issue of John and Mary ( ) Sorrell;

both probably born in what is now Amherst County, Va.

1. Mary

b.

m. ...., and had Mary Ann, who  
m. .... Their two eldest child-  
ren were Frances and John Good.

2. Priscilla. b.

d.

m.

Martin Dawson.

For issue of PRISCILLA DAWSON and Martin Dawson  
See Dawson Family.

Note. John Sorrell was paid 30 pounds of Tobacco out of the estate of Thomas Jackson, Prince George County, 13th day September, 1714. (Grant Vol. p. 35, Prince George County). This record has been taken from The Rucker Family Genealogy, 1933, p. 470, by Mrs. Ed Euile Rucker Wood, who has spent years of time on the Sorrell as well as other ancestral families. This record places the birth of JOHN SORRELL at an earlier date than had been estimated.





## Reference - Archives of Henrico County, Va.

- 1602, Sept. 12, 200 acres of land in Henrico County granted Henry Trent for the transportation of four persons not named.
- 1673, 200 acres of land in Henrico County granted.
- 1686-7 He was executor to the will of his brother-in-law, John Sherman.
- 1687, Bequest. Henry Trent aged about 45 years Elizabeth Trent aged about 31 years.
- 1700, Jan. 8. Will. Proved April 1, 1701.

In the name of god Amen I Henry Trent senior of ye parish of Virginia in ye City of Hen<sup>co</sup>. being brought to ye remembrance of my mortality & ye frailty of this Temporal Life by ye gracious Lord or almighty god visiting me with a grievous sickness yet of sound and perfect memory, do hereby declare therefore. I make and ordaine this my last will & Testament in manner & forme following vizt.

First I resigne my soul to god that gave it in hopes of his acceptance through the meritts of his beloved son my Lord and savior Jesus Christ and my body to ye earth to be decently Interred in such place and decent manner as my hereafter executors shall think fitt.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son Alexander Trent one hundred and nine acres of land in the parish of Virginia in the County of Henrico to him and his heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son Henry Trent one hundred & nine acres of land in ye parish of Virginia in ye City of Henrico to him and his heirs forever. Also a Cow that is at this time a Cow & her increase forever; give him a sow & her increase forever & share of ye Crop of Tobacco & Corn since the gun that was always called his.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son John Trent one hundred & nine acres of land in ye parish of Virginia in ye City of Hen<sup>co</sup> to him & his heirs forever. Also I give him a sow & increase forever also the gun that was called his.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son William Trent one hundred & nine acres of land in the parish of Virginia in ye City of Hen<sup>co</sup> to him and his heirs forever, when the land is divided he is to have first choice.





Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter MARY COX ye wife of RICHARD COX one Gold Ring to her and her heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Rebecca Trent two thousand pounds of good sound merchantable tobacco in Cash.

Item I give and bequeath unto my daughter Susanna Trent two thousand pounds of good sound merchantable tobacco in Cash.

Lastly I give and bequeath unto my belov'd wife Elizabeth Trent my three servants, William Tennyson, Elizabeth Blosson, Indian Nicholas Cuttrell During her life time or till the day of marriage. Then the three what is living is to be divided between John Trent and Will.<sup>d</sup> Trent. All the rest of Goods & Chattels, household goods Cattle hogs money debts owing to me and whatsoever not named before, shew only to pay debts and funerall charges ordaining and hereby constituting her my Exec<sup>x</sup>. of this my last will & testament. In Testimony & Confirmation of this my last will & testament I hereunto set my hand and Seale the eight of January in ye year of our Lord according to ye Computacon of ye Church of Engl.<sup>d</sup> seventeen hundred

published, signed, sealed  
in presence of  
John Blackman  
P. Le Grand  
William Blackman

the name of  
Henry Trent sealed  
will  
Red wax

Henrico County April 10 1731  
proved in open Court by the oaths  
of William Blackman, John Blackman  
and P. Le Grand three of the  
Subscribed witnesses.

Test: James Cooke, Cl. Cur

Henrico wills 1713-1737. p. 303.

1731, 18 day January. Will Elizabeth Cox, proved 2d. day October 1732.

Daughter Rebecca Wather.

Gr-son William Trent son of William Trent.

Son John Trent

Daughter Mary Cox, a "cleath hatt and a woman's cloak".

Daughter Susanna Humary, "one gold ring."

Daughter Rebecca Wather, 1 heifer.

Gr-daughter Sarah Trent daughter of John Trent "one suit of stuff clothe."

Gr-son Henry Trent the son of Henry Trent.

Gr-son John Trent son of John Trent





Executor of William Trent.

Witnesses Matthew French  
Catherine Scott  
G..... Scott.

Henry Trent b. abt. 1642.  
d. bet. Jan. 8 and April 1, 1700-1. Henrico  
Co. Va.  
m. before ~~1722~~ 1680 Elizabeth Sherman, dau  
of Henry and Cicely ( ) Sherman.  
She was b. abt. 1655 and d. between Jan.  
18, 1731 and Oct. 1, 1732. (The new year,  
up to 1705, began April 20th.)

Issue of Henry and Elizabeth (Sherman) Trent:

1. Alexander
2. Henry
3. John
4. William
- X.5. MARY m. Richard Cox.
6. Nehemiah m. Sallons (or Salthers)
7. Benjamin m. .... Mary.

MARY TRENT (Henry)

b.  
d. winter of 1705.  
m. Richard Cox, son of John and ..... Cox.  
He died during the winter of 1734.

For issue of Mary Trent and Richard Cox see  
Cox family.





## PART II.

### M A C Y A N C E S T R Y .

MACY .....	63
AUSTIN .....	77
BARNARD, ROBERT .....	78
"    THOMAS .....	79
Batchelder .....	82
BUNKER .....	87
COFFIN .....	88
FOLGER .....	94
GARDNER .....	101
{ GAYER .....	123
{ COURTENAY .....	109
HOBBS, HENRY .....	131
Canney .....	134
HOBBS, MORRIS -- BENJAMIN ..	135
Estow .....	138
Marston .....	139
Philbrick .....	142
Swett .....	143
Wall .....	145
HUSSEY .....	148
KIMBALL & SCOTT .....	154
SEVERANCE .....	156
STARBUCK .....	161
139 Generations to Adam ...	165





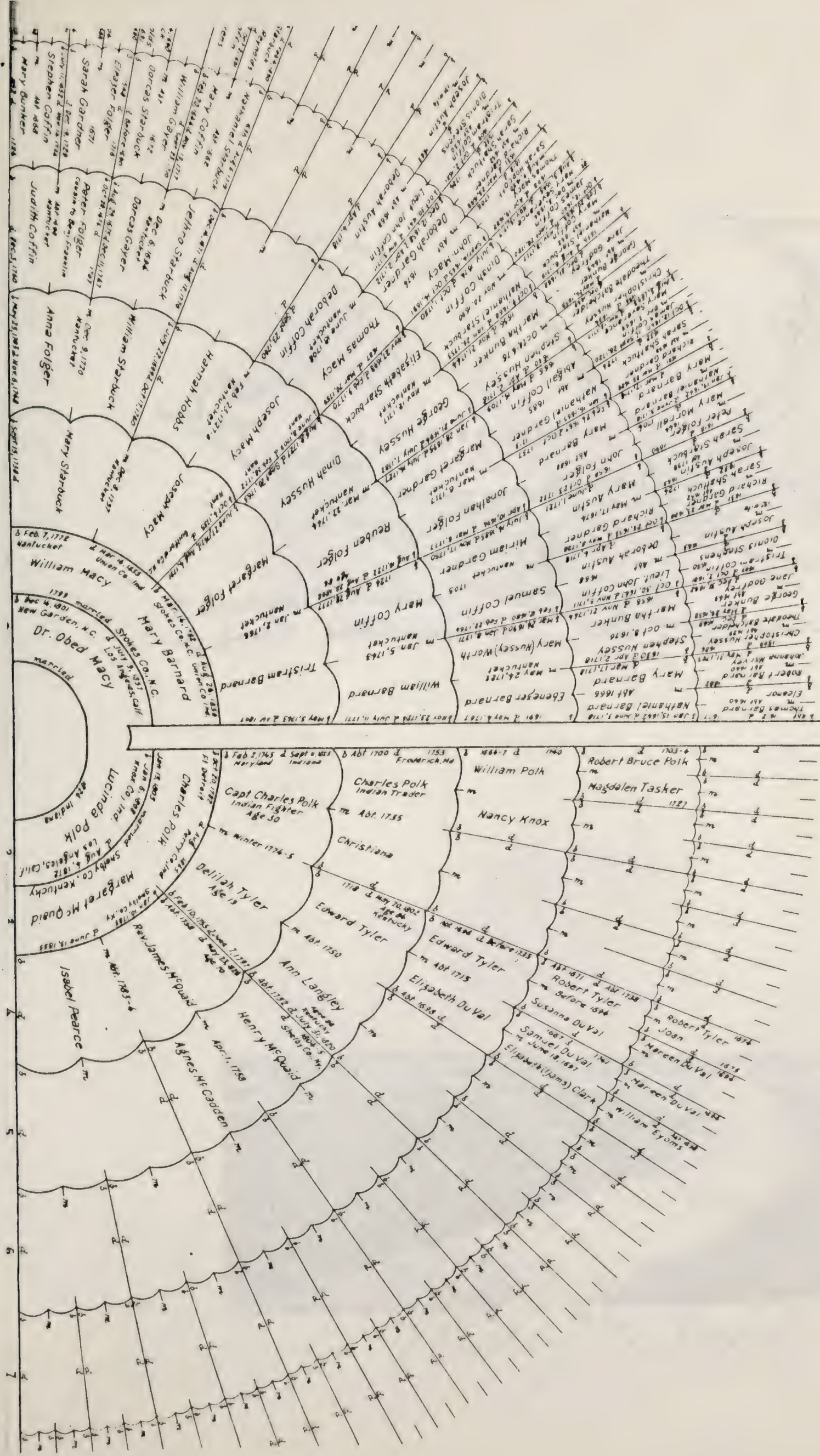
## DOUBLE DATING.

History of Settlement, Mass.  
By Samuel Deane. 1831.

"After the Calendar was corrected by Pope Gregory XIII in 1582, though the correction was immediately adopted by all the Catholic countries, it was not adopted by England until 1752. This was the New Style, and the year being made to commence on the 1st of January, instead of the 25th of March, gave occasion to the double dates which were practiced here and in England for a century previous to 1752. Most of the Nations having adopted the New Style, it was thought proper by the English to pay some regard to it by double dating. It could be used only between January 1st and March 25th. This 'March 3, 1686-7' would be '86 in the old Style, because the year, according to that style, did not close until March 25, but in the new style, it would be '87, because according to that style, the year had already commenced on the 1st of January. The double dating ceased after 1752. The correction of the Calendar, however, consisted in a more important alteration than that above named. It was found that the Julian year (adopted by Julius Caesar) consisting of 365 days, 6 hours, and every fourth year of 366 days was a fraction too long, and carried the spring months gradually into the summer; the error had already amounted to 11 days. In order, therefore, to bring the Vernal Equinox on the 21st of March, the Pope ordered to strike out 11 days from September, 1582, calling the 25 the 14th. And in order to provide that the Equinox should continue to fall on the 21st of March the year was made to consist of 365 days, with an intercalary day in February every fourth or leap year, omitting this additional day three times in 400 years. It was omitted in 1600." (Only the centuries divisible by 400 are leap years.)



















*Thomas Macy House  
Amesbury, Mass 1654*







References: Macy Genealogy by Sylvanus J. Macy, 1898.  
History of Kentucket, By Alexander Starbuck,  
1884.  
Vital Records of Kentucket.

Thomas Macy lived at Chilmark, Wiltshire, England;  
Newbury, Salisbury and Kentucket, Massachusetts.

1637. At Newbury. Freeman there this year.
1640. 12, 14. Salisbury. He was here this year when he was granted a house lot, and remained many years.
1642. 3, 26. He was granted 4 acres of upland.
1643. 2, 30. He was to have 14, 15s for services of his bull for the town during the ensuing year.
1643. 6, 4. With six others was to have full power to order all the affairs of the town (except giving out lands) until the first of August. This authority to be vested in all or any five of them.
1644. 3. He sold William Cooke a 6-acre meadow lot.
1645. 1, 2. Fined 10s for felling trees against the town's orders, but he was to have the trees.
1647. 1, 27. He and six others were given authority to dispose of all town affairs (except giving out land and timber) for one year.
1648. 12, 15. Chosen Jurymen for year ensuing.
1650. 12, 3. His name was in the original list of townsmen, there being 60 in all. This same year he was taxed 10s. 6d. in a rate for the salary of Rev. William Horster, the first minister at Salisbury.
1652. 3, 13. He was granted meadow lands.
1653. 2, 7. He was again chosen, with others, to order the prudential affairs of the town for one year.
1654. Deputy from Salisbury this year.
1655. 7, 2. He and eight others received a deed to Kentucket from Thomas Mayhew, the price paid being 200s, "and also two Beaver Hatts, one for myself and one for my wife," as Mr. Mayhew declares in his deed. Mr. Mayhew also retained a share in the island. The island was not settled till some months later. During the summer of this year Thomas Macy gave shelter to four Quakers, and being complained of, he was summoned to appear before the General Court and answer the charges preferred. Instead of appearing, he wrote the following letter:
1658. 10, 27. "This is to entreat the honored Court not to be offended because of my non appearance. It is not from any alighting the authority of the honored court, nor from fear to answer the case, but I have been for some weeks past very ill, and am so at present; and notwithstanding my illness, yet I, desirous to appear, have done my utmost endeavor to hire a horse, but cannot procure one at present. I, being at present destitute, have endeavored to purchase, but at present cannot attain it, but I shall relate the





truth of the case, as my answer would be to the honored court, and more cannot be proved, nor so much.

"On a rainy morning there came to my house Edward Wharfen and three men more; the said Wharfen spoke to me, saying that they were traveling eastward, and desired me to direct them in the way to Hampton, and asked me how far it was to Goose Bay. I never saw any of the men before, and I did not know their names, but I thought they might be Quakers and told them so, and therefore desired them to pass on their way, saying to them I might possibly give offence in entertaining them, and as soon as the volume of rain ceased (for it rained very hard), they went away and I never saw them since. The time that they stayed in the house was not above three quarters of an hour; but I can safely affirm it was not an hour. They spoke not many words in the time, neither was I at leisure to talk with them, for I came home wet to the skin immediately after they came to the house, and I found my wife sick in bed. If this satisfy not the honored court, I shall submit to their sentence. I have not willingly offended; I am ready to serve and oblige you in the Lord." The penalty for entertaining Quakers was 5s an hour, but in this instance he was fined 30s, and ordered to be admonished by the governor. Two of the men who accompanied Edward Wharfen were hanged in Boston on the same day that Thomas Hooy dated his letter. Their names were William Robinson, a London merchant, and Barnabie Stephenson of Yorkshire, England, and their crime was simply that of being Quakers.

Very soon after the payment of his fine Thomas Hooy and his family, and Edward Starbuck, Isaac Coleman and James Coffin, embarked in a small boat for Nantucket, where they safely arrived after a long and tedious trip, in part. They thus became the first settlers of the island which had been purchased, as has been seen, in the July previous. It is stated that there were about 3,000 Indians found there on the arrival of the party of settlers, and this would be a dense population for savages if they had to draw their sustenance entirely from the land, as the whole island comprises hardly 30,000 acres. The abundant fish about the island, however, were of as much value to the natives as what crops they raised from the soil.

1681. 5, 10. He and others were chosen to lay out and measure lands on the island.

1684. He was this year again living at Salisbury, but sold his house to Anthony Colby, where he (Hooy) "dwelt to the present." He then removed permanently to Nantucket.





1667. 6, 8. He and Edward Starbuck, as guardians of the minor children of George Funker, deceased, received a deed from Richard Swain (step-father of the children)

1671. 6, 25. A deed of this date from Wanchumuck, head sachon of Nantucket, was made to Thomas Macy and others, conveying lands and privileges on the island for the sum of 40 $\text{\$}$ .

1676. Chief Magistrate of the island. He wrote a letter, dated May 9, to Governor Lovelace of New York (under whose jurisdiction Nantucket then was), complaining of sales of liquor to Indians. He asked that an order be made prohibiting any vessel that may come into port from selling strong drink to the Indians. He farther wrote, "Sir, concerning the peace we hitherto enjoy, I cannot imagine it could have been, if strong liquor had been among the Indians, as formerly; for my own, that I have been to the utmost opposed of the trade these 28 years, and I verily believe (respecting the Indians) 'tis the only ground of the miserable present ruin to both nations; for 'tis that hath kept them from civility; they have been by the drunken trade kept all the while like wild bears and wolves in the wilderness." A few days later complaint was made by John Gardner to Governor Lovelace, that a half barrel of rum had been taken from him by Thomas Macy, Chief Magistrate. Mr. Gardner further said that the Indian Sachems declared they would fight, if the laws against them were so enforced.

1682. 3, 16. He sold to his son John, for a valuable consideration, "all my part of the house lot, and all my dividant land, with all houses, barns, outhouses, all fences with all meadows, marshes, brook-stuff, timberwood brush, all sorts of pasturing, with all manner of privileges that doth or hereafter may belong unto three quarters of one whole share of land on the island of Nantucket, of what value, kind or quality it may be." An old custom is shown by the following words of the deed. "The said Thomas Macy, have put the said John Macy into possession by Turf and twig, a part for the whole."

1682. 6, 1. Administration on his estate was given to his son John, the latter giving bond of 600 $\text{\$}$ . Inventory was appraised by Peter Folger, Eleazer Folger, Nathaniel Barnard and Stephen Coffin. Two steers, 51 10s. Seven cows, 14s. two steers, 4s. Two young cattle 2s 1 s. Three yearlings 2s 8s. Three calves, 15s. Sixty sheep, 6s. five lambs, 1 s. Forty-five pounds wool, 1s 2s 6d. Land sold at 60 $\text{\$}$ .

THOMAS MACY b.

1608 England

d. Apr. 19, 1682, Nantucket, aged 74 years.  
m. Aug. 8, 1639, SARAH HOPCOTT of Chilmark, England. She died 1706, aged 84 years. Born 1612.





Issue Thomas and Sarah (Hoscott) Macy:  
All born at Salisbury, Mass.

1. Sarah b. July 0, 1844. m. 1845.
2. Sarah b. Aug. 1, 1846. m. William Worth.
3. Mary b. Dec. 4, 1848. m. William Barker.
4. Bethia b. abt. 1850. m. Joseph Gardner.
5. Thomas b. Sept. 27, 1853. d. 1878, m.
- X. 6. John b. Sept. 14, 1855. m. Deborah Gardner.

JOHN MACY (Thomas) was a house carpenter.

b. Sept. 14, 1855, Salisbury, Mass.

d. Oct. 14, 1871, Nantucket.

m. abt. 1874, Deborah Gardner, dau of Richard and Sarah (Shattuck) Gardner. Born Dec. 12, 1838. Died, 1916. She m. Ed. Stecher. No issue.

Issue of John and Deborah (Gardner) Macy:  
All born on Nantucket.

1. John b. abt. 1878. m. Judith Worth.
2. Sarah b. Apr. 3, 1877. m. John Barnard.
3. Deborah b. Mar. 3, 1879. m. Daniel Russell.
4. Bethia b. Apr. 8, 1881. m. 1. Joseph Coffin.  
2. John Kenuff.
5. Jacob b. 1883. m. Sarah Starbuck.
6. Mary b. 1885. m. Solomon Coleman.
- X. 7. Thomas b. 1887. m. Deborah Coffin.
8. Richard b. Nov. 22, 1889. m. 1. Deborah Finkham.  
2. Alice Adcock.

THOMAS MACY (John, Thomas.)

b. 1887, Nantucket.

d. Mar. 20, 1900, Nantucket.

d. June 18, 1908, Deborah Coffin, dau of Lt. John and Deborah (Austin) Coffin. She was born  
She died Sept. 12, 1900.

THOMAS MACY (John, Thomas.) "About 1830, Thomas Macy assisted in capturing and killing a whale. He either took or sent his share of the whalebone to England, where he sold it and purchased a belt of Irish linen, a clock, and a copy of Seville's history. The clock descended to his son Joseph, and from him to Paul Macy who took it with him to New Garden, N. C. in 1773, and to Ohio in 1818, when he willed to his son Paul, who took possession of it in 1838, who shortly after gave it to his son Abel Macy, who has it at present (1888) at Troy, Ohio. During all this time, over one hundred and fifty years, it has never been in the hands of a clockmaker but once, and still keeps excellent time. This clock really deserves a place in the Macy Genealogy and is almost entitled to a number." (Macy Genealogy)





In the Town Meeting held on the 17th day of the 1 mo. 1734-5, Thomas Macy was elected County and Town Treasurer. This seems to have been the earliest date at which this joint Treasurership is recorded.

Issue of Thomas and Deborah (Coffin) Macy:  
all born on Nantucket.

1. 1. John	b. June 8, 1709.	m. Hannah Hobbs.
2. Robert	b. Jan. 20, 1710.	m. Abigail Barnard.
3. Love	b. Apr. 9, 1713.	m. Joseph Hatch.
4. Francis	b. Aug. 2, 1713.	m. Judith Coffin.
5. Nathaniel	b. Oct. 20, 1717.	m. Abigail Pinckney.
6. Lydia	b. Apr. 23, 1720.	m. Jethro Coleman.
7. Elizabeth	b. Aug. 9, 1722.	m. Francis Barnard.
8. Thomas	b. Oct. 13, 1724.	d. 1733.
9. Deborah	b. June 17, 1726.	m. Benjamin Coffin.
10. Anna	b. June 7, 1730.	m. Richard North.
11. Joseph	b. Dec. 22, 1734.	m. Thomas Davis.

Issue of Mary (Thomas, John, Thomas.)

b. June 8, 1709. Nantucket.  
d. Feb. 28, 1772. "  
m. Feb. 23, 1727-8, by John Coffin, J.P.,  
Hannah Hobbs, said to be dau of  
Benjamin Hobbs, but more likely  
she was the dau of Henry Hobbs  
for whose her third son, Henry,  
was probably named. Benjamin Hobbs'  
will mentions no dau Hannah.  
Henry Hobbs had a dau Hannah, but  
he left no will. If record of  
Hannah's death, with age at death,  
could be found this matter could be  
quickly settled.

Issue of Mary was a member of the Society of Friends.  
Shortly after his death his entire family removed to New  
Garden, N. C. His will is given in Macy Genealogy, p. 10.

Issue of Joseph and Hannah (Hobbs) Macy:  
all born on Nantucket.

1. Mary	b. Sept. 16, 1739.	m. Paul Bay.
2. Thomas	b. May 1, 1731.	m. Mary Starbuck.
3. Bethiah	b. June 3, 1735.	m. Nathaniel Swain.
4. Joseph	b. Oct. 4, 1736.	m. Mary Starbuck.
5. Henry	b. Oct. 23, 1737.	m. 1. Sarah Swain. 2. Elizabeth Coffin.
6. Paul	b. Apr. 22, 1740.	m. 1. Bethiah Macy 2. Deborah Coggeshall
7. Hannah	b. May 11, 1743.	m. Anna Macy.





JACOB H HACY (Joseph, Thomas, John, Thomas.)

b. Oct. 4, 1735. Nantucket.

d. Guilford, N. C.

m. Dec. 5, 1757, at Nantucket, Mary Starbuck, dau of William and Anna (Folger) Starbuck. William Starbuck was son of Jethro and Dorcas (Gayer) Starbuck. Dorcas Gayer was dau of William Gayer and Dorcas Starbuck, his wife. The Gayer line runs back to the Gayors and Courtneys of Cornwall and Devonshire, Eng., and through the Courtneys to King Edward I. of England. Mary Starbuck was b. Sept. 15, 1732. She d. at Guilford, N.C.

Issue of Joseph and Mary (Starbuck) Hacy:

First eight born on Nantucket,

Last four born Guilford, N. C.

1. Anna b. July 26, 1738. d. 1808.
2. Hannah b. July 31, 1741. d. 1775.
3. Elizabeth b. Oct. 14, 1743. m. Uriah Barnard.
4. Joseph b. Sept. 1, 1745. d. in France.
5. Mary b. Oct. 21, 1747. d. Guilford Co., N. C.
6. Rhoda b. Dec. 26, 1750. m. Job North.
- X. 7. WILLIAM b. Feb. 7, 1772. m. Mary Barnard.
8. Albert b. Feb. 4, 1774. m. Nancy Wall.
9. Hannah b. Mar. 18, 1776. m. Melinda Wall.
10. Phoebe b. Mar. 26, 1778. m. John Lamb.
11. Reuben b. May 29, 1780. m. Lucy Petty.
12. Judith b. Nov. 4, 1782. m. Joseph Gay.

WILLIAM HACY (Joseph, Joseph, Thomas, John, Thomas.)

b. Feb. 7, 1772. Nantucket.

d. Mar. 14, 1855. Union Co. Indiana.

m. 1799. Stokes Co., N. C. to Mary Barnard, dau of Tristram and Margaret (Folger) Barnard. She was b. Mar. 14, 1782, at Stokes Co., N.C. She d. in Union Co., Ind., Aug. 30, 1850.

Issue of William and Mary (Barnard) Hacy:

First seven born in New Garden, N. C.

Last three born Union Co. Ind.

- X. 1. OSED b. Dec. 14, 1801. m. Lucinda Folk.
2. Tristram b. Oct. 15, 1803. m. Mary Swain.
3. Stephen b. Oct. 4, 1806. d. Sept. 27, 1836.
4. John W. b. Nov. 10, 1807. m. Elvira Coffin.
5. Jonathan b. June 6, 1810. m. Elizabeth (Folk) Grace, dau of Edmund Folk, son of Capt. Charles and Nelliah (Tyler) Folk.





- |              |                   |                      |
|--------------|-------------------|----------------------|
| 6. Reuben    | b. July 18, 1813. | m. Maria Gardner.    |
| 7. Franklin  | b. Dec. 10, 1814. | m. Ann Gethersid.    |
| 8. Thomas C. | b. May 9, 1815.   | m. Eleanor Pershall. |
| 9. Rhode     | b. June 10, 1816. | m. Alden Gardner.    |
| 10. Emily    | b. Sept 10, 1814. |                      |

DEED MACY (William, Joseph, Joseph, Thomas, John, William)

b. Dec. 14, 1801, New Garden, N. C.

d. July 9, 1867, Los Angeles, California.

m. Oct. 17, 1825, Hancockville, Knox Co. Indiana,

Lucinda Volk, dau of Charles and Margaret (McAuld) Volk. She was b. Jan. 6, 1808, Knox Co., Ind.

died Aug. 4, 1872, Los Angeles, California. Her father was b. at Fort Detroit where his mother was held, having been captured by the Indians and turned over to the British at that place under Col. de Buyster. Her grandfather, Capt. Charles Volk was a noted Indian fighter, and has Revolutionary record under Gen. George Rogers Clark. Her maternal grandfather, James McAuld, was a Baptist preacher.

DEED MACY was a physician and one of the early pioneer settlers in Los Angeles, California, having crossed the plains in 1850 in covered wagons drawn by oxen, being many months on the journey. At Salt Lake City they remained some time. Here grandmother Macy became very much alarmed when Mormons began hanging over her gate asking for almost marriageable-age daughters. The family hastily left that beautiful spot, but grandmother's anxiety was not abated until they were many days' journey on their California way.

Issue of Deed and Lucinda (Volk) Macy:

All born Knox Co., Ind., except two youngest.

- |                |                    |                                    |
|----------------|--------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. Amanda      | b. Aug. 1, 1828.   | d. 1886.                           |
| 2. Ursula      | b. Apr. 6, 1830.   | m. David E. Chesebrough.           |
| 3. Oscar       | b. July 20, 1830.  | m. Margaret Elizabeth Bell.        |
| 4. Nancy       | b. Oct. 13, 1832.  | m. Asahel Lorenzo Woodruff.        |
| X. 5. Levisa   | b. Dec. 13, 1834.  | m. John Moran Foy.                 |
| 6. Charles     | b. Apr. 8, 1837.   | d. 1860. on the Plains.            |
| 7. Margaret    | b. Sept. 17, 1839. | d. young.                          |
| 8. William     | b. Sept. 4, 1841.  | d. Feb. 6, 1883. Los Angeles, Cal. |
| 9. Deed        | b. Nov. 23, 1843.  | m. Mary Teresa Sullivan.           |
| 10. Lucinda    | b. Dec. 21, 1844.  | m. Samuel Calvert Foy.             |
| 11. Mary Jane  | b. July 18, 1848.  | m. Talliesin Evans.                |
| 12. Alice      | b. Oct. 2, 1852.   | d. Mar. 6, 1884.                   |
| 13. Christiana | b. Nov. 13, 1855.  | d. June 9, 1886.                   |





References: N. S. Hist. and Genral. Reg. Vol. 5. p. 450.  
Vital Records of Montucket.

JOSEPH AUSTIN is said to have come from Hampton where there was a Joseph Austin in 1648. He was taxed at Dover in 1648. In 1640 he purchased of Richard Waldron one-fourth part of the "old mill" at Sokeco, Lower Falls, for "accommodation", for which he received in 1652, the wood of three acres. In 1658, he exchanged with Elder William Wentworth "Emory's farm" for other land. Joseph lived at Sokeco. He married, as second wife, Sarah, daughter of Elder Edward Starbuck, and widow of William Story. (Story died about 1688.) After his own death, Sarah married third, Humphrey Varney whose first wife had been her sister sister.

Joseph Austin's will was dated June 6, 1662; proved July 1, 1665. He gave his wife some portion, the remainder to be divided equally among all his children (their names not given), save that the eldest son Thomas, was to have a double share. The executors were Richard Waldron, William Wentworth, and his "brother Peter Coffin" (his wife's brother-in-law).

August, 1661, Montucket administered upon the estate of Benjamin Austin, valued at 21 pounds, and ordered distributed to brothers Thomas and Nathaniel, and sisters Deborah Coffin and Mary Gardner.

Issue of Joseph Austin and ..... ) 1st wife:

1. Thomas b. ..... N. H. ....
2. Benjamin b. "son of Joseph Austin of Hampton & Dover.
3. Nathaniel b
4. BENJAMIN b. d. Apr. 4, 1718. m. abt. 1660, Lt. John Coffin.

For issue see COFFIN family.

Issue of Joseph and Sarah (Starbuck) Austin.

5. Mary b. d. June 1, 1781, at Montucket.  
m. July 17, 1674, Richard Gardner, son of Richard and Sarah (Starbuck) Gardner.

For issue of Mary Austin and Richard Gardner see GARDNER family.





References: Old Families of Salisbury and Andover.  
By David W. Hoyt. 1897.

ROBERT BARNARD or Barnett, probably a brother of  
Thomas Barnard or Barnett "husbandman", lived in Salisbury,  
Andover and Hantschot. He married Joanna Harvey, removed  
to Andover about 1644, and to Hantschot about 1653; died  
there 1658. His widow Joanna died May 31, 1703. In Andover,  
as one of the first settlers, he had a house and lot near  
Mr. Simon Bradstreet's. He was one of the founders of the  
church there in 1646.

Issue of Robert and Joanna (Harvey) Barnard:

1. Hannah b. m. John Stevens 1. Oct, Andover.
2. John b. Mar. 2, 1648. m. Bethia Folger
3. Martha b. Mar. 2, 1648. m. William Rogers of North's  
Vineyard.
4. Mary b. m. Nathaniel Barnard abt. 1668.
5. Stephen b. abt. 1649. m. Rebecca Howe, 1671, Andover.

For issue of Mary Barnard and Nathaniel Barnard see  
Barnard Family (Thomas)





References: Barnard Bounion, 1880.  
Vital Records Salisbury, Amesbury, Nantucket.

THOMAS BARNARD, born about 1618, came from England to Salisbury, Mass., in 1643; received land in first division in Salisbury, 1649-51; was a planter and one of the eighteen settlers of Amesbury, in 1654; became a prominent citizen; was selectman, moderator, etc.; received land at various times in Amesbury, and in 1660 received a township for his son Thomas. He was killed in Amesbury by Indians in 1677; he was one of the ten proprietors of Nantucket, July, 1669.

In a doc. from him to Robert Carrier written in 1668, his name is spelled Barnett, Bernod and Barnard. (Old Norfolk Records. Book 1, p. 810.)

THOMAS BARNARD b. abt. 1618, England.  
d. before Oct. 1677. Killed by Indians.  
m. Eleanor ..... He m. 2d,  
July 10, 1681, George Little of  
Houmery.

Issue of Thomas and Eleanor ( ) Barnard:  
First seven b. in Salisbury.  
Two youngest b. in Amesbury.

1. Corp. Thomas b. May 10, 1641. m. Sarah Pearsley.
2. NATHANIEL b. Jan. 15, 1642. m. Mary Barnard.
3. Martha b. Sept 23, 1645. m. 1. Thomas Heynes.  
2. Samuel Duckman.
4. Mary b. Sept 23, 1645. m. 1. Anthony Horro.  
2. Philip Eastman.
5. Sarah b. Sep. 23, 1647. m. WilliamACKET.
6. Hannah b. Nov. 24, 1649. m. Benjamin Stevens.
7. Ruth b. Oct. 16, 1651. m. Joseph Pearsley.  
Their daughter Mary Pearsley married  
Joseph Whittier. Their son Joseph Whittier  
married Sarah Greenleaf. Their son John  
Whittier married Abigail Hussey. They were  
the parents of John Greenleaf Whittier,  
the Quaker poet.
8. John b. Jan. 13, 1654. m. wid. Frances Hoyt Colby.
9. Abigail b. Jan. 20, 1657. m. Samuel Fellows.

THOMAS BARNARD (Thomas).  
b. Jan. 15, 1642-3. Salisbury.  
d. June 3, 1715. Nantucket.  
m. abt. 1666, Mary, dau of Robert and  
Joan (Harvey) Barnard. d. Jan. 17, 1717.





Nathaniel Barnard and his wife Mary united with the Friends soon after the establishment of the first meeting on Nantucket, about 1711. An original letter from them to their daughter Sarah carrier of Groesbury, Mass., dated Nantucket, 17-4-1718 (June 27), was in custody of Miss Anne W. Cobb, of Salisbury, Mass., in 1837. Will dated Apr. 7, 1717, probated Jan. 11, 1718, divides land in pieces received from his father-in-law, Robert Barnard. Nathaniel Barnard (Jr.) was one of the seven men designated under the Monogen Patent to form the first Board of Trustees. His estate inventoried \$460 pounds, the largest probated up to that time in Nantucket.

Issue of Nathaniel and Mary (Barnard) Barnard:  
All born on Nantucket.

1. MARY b. Feb. 24, 1667. m. John Folger son of Peter.  
For issue see Folger Family.
2. Hannah b. July 19, 1669.
3. John b. Feb. 24, 1670. m. Sarah May dau of John
4. Nathaniel b. Nov. 24, 1672. m. 1. Loretta Manning.  
2. Judith Folger dau of Stephen Coffin.
5. Stephen b. Feb. 13, 1674. m. 1. .... Popcut, 1703.  
2. Rebecca Gardner, dau of Joseph.
6. Sarah b. Mar. 23, 1677. m. Thomas Carrier of Groesbury.
7. Eleanor b. June 18, 1679. m. Ebenezer Coffin s. of James.
8. Benjamin b. .... 1681. m. Judith Gardner d Nathaniel.
9. Abigail b. .... m. Jonathan Stone of Virginia.
10. Ebenezer b. .... 1681. m. Mary (Massey) North wid.

REBECCA BARNARD (Nathaniel, Thomas.)

- b. .... 1691. Nantucket.  
d. May 4, 1767.  
m. May 24, 1721. Mary (Massey) North, widow of Jonathan North and dau of Stephen Massey. She was b. Mar. 21, 1690; died Jan. 2, 1771.

Issue of Ebenezer and Mary (Massey) Barnard:  
All born on Nantucket.

1. Stephen b. Aug. 14, 1726. m. 1. Eunice Starbuck  
2. Rebecca Swain.
2. WILLIAM b. Nov. 23, 1728. m. Mary Coffin.
3. Jonathan b. Sept. 19, 1730. m. Tristram Coffin, s. Peter.
4. Lydia b. Feb. 8, 1732. m. Jonathan Folger.
5. Martha b. Apr. 10, 1733. d. 1733.





WILLIAM BARNARD (Benozor, Nathaniel, Thomas).

b. Nov. 23, 1724, Nantucket.

d. July 11, 1771, "

m. Jan. 8, 1743, Mary Coffin, dau of Samuel and Miriam (Gardner) Coffin. She was born 1724 and died Aug. 28, 1777.

Issue of William and Mary (Coffin) Barnard:

All born on Nantucket.

1. TRISTHAM b. May 6, 1743. m. Margaret Folger d. Reuben.
2. Miriam b. m. Tristram Macy s. Nathaniel.
3. Lydia b. m. Seth Coffin s. Benjamin.
4. Paul b. m. Phoebe Macy s. Nathaniel.
5. Eunice b. m. William Swain.
6. Ebed b. 1761. m. Elizabeth Coffin d. Benj.
7. Mary b. Dec. 20, 1763. m. Aaron Coffin.
8. Phoebe b. Dec. 20, 1763. m. Gilbert Coffin.

This family excepting Paul and Phoebe, removed to North Carolina between 1773 and 1784.

TRISTHAM BARNARD (William, Benozor, Nathaniel, Thomas).

b. May 6, 1743, Nantucket.

d. abt. 1807, date Autographic Will. proved.

m. Jan. 3, 1766, at Nantucket, Margaret, dau of Reuben and Miriam (Dunsey) Folger. She was born June 27, 1747, and died Aug. 4, 1791. They removed from the Island of Nantucket Sept. 23, 1773, going to North Carolina.

m. 2d, Lovinia .....

In Vol. VI, p. 64, Folio 3, and in Vol. XII, p. 6, Folio 4, of the North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts (now in the official custody of the North Carolina Historical Commission at Raleigh, N.C.) it is shown that TRISTHAM BARNARD was paid, on the separate accounts, certain amounts of money, but the nature of the service for which he was paid is not designated.

Issue of Tristram and Margaret (Folger) Barnard:

1. ASA b. Sept. 17, 1767. m. Malinda Macy d. John.
  2. MARY b. Mar. 14, 1768. m. William Macy s. Joseph.
  3. Rebecca b. July 12, 1781. m. Thomas Macy s. Henry.
- probably others.

MARY BARNARD (Tristram, William, Benozor, Nathaniel, Thomas).

b. Mar. 14, 1768, Stokes Co., N. C.

d. Aug. 20, 1850, Union Co., Indiana.

m. 1799, in Stokes Co., N. C. William Macy.

For issue of Mary Barnard and William Macy

See MACY Family.







*Dr. Obed Macy*  
1801-1857.



*Fucinda Polk Macy*  
1808-1872.

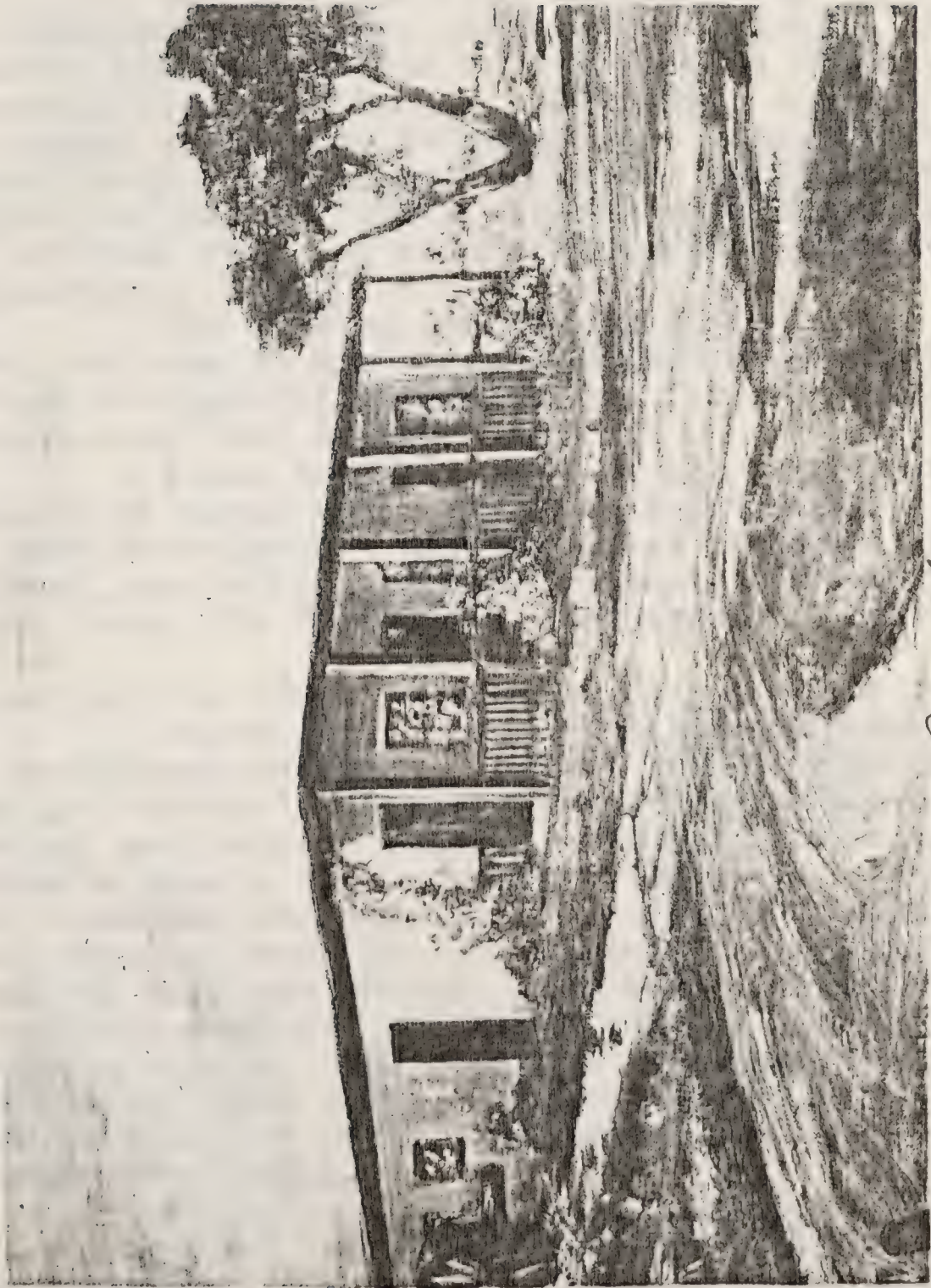


TAKEN FROM FOOTHILLS LOOKING EAST. A COPY OF THE FIRST VIEW EVER TAKEN-BY THE U.S. SURVEY.

X INDICATES SITE OF MACY HOME, 1855.







Home of Dr. Fred May, 1856.  
Los Angeles, California.





## THE HOME OF DR. OBED MACY.

The picture of the Dr. Obed Macy home is one reconstructed from memory and is a good representation of the house which was built about 1856, on what is now the northeast corner of North Main and Macy streets, Los Angeles, California. It was adobe, plastered outside and painted a light canary color. The waterwheel, which is said to have been a crude affair, but of which no definite description or sketch had been available, may not be so accurate.

The roof was flat covered with tin over which was spread melted Brea (asphalt or pitch). With the expansion and contraction of the roof as the day became warm and the night became cool, there was a loud cracking sound as if some intruder were stealthily creeping along, each footfall marked by the telltale snapping and popping of the tin roof. It was uncanny and ghostlike to childish ears and made a grown-up's presence most reassuring.

The vine at the corner of the house was a Madeira, and woe to him whose careless foot stepped upon one of its beautiful dark green, fleshy leaves - more treacherous than a banana peel.

Along the west side of the house ran a stream (zanca) of clear water on which was erected a waterwheel to provide water for the bathrooms of which there were several, and which required a special attendant, Robert Smith being the "Bath-house keeper" of the Dr. Obed Macy

house, as the 1880 Los Angeles City Census reveals.

There were three front rooms of which the first is remembered as "Uncle Oscar's room". The middle room was the "parlor", with its sofa, its center-table, its whatnot and hanging mirror. The third room was "Grandmother's room". The arrangement of the rest of the family rooms has escaped me. There was an immense central hall running back from the parlor, in which we children loved to romp and shriek. The hall had resonant qualities which produced wonderful echoes that thrilled our childish hearts. The corridor in front of the house was floored with brick. Against the kitchen window grew a volunteer peach tree which bore the most delicious peaches ever grown.

There is a faint recollection of several of us playing near the bridge that spanned the zanca, when one child fell in. A fast thinking young hero rushed to the other end, threw himself flat, grasped the unlucky urchin when he appeared, and rescued him. A short distance beyond, the zanca passed under houses, so there would have been no escape for any child carried that far by the swift flowing stream.

The old house was torn down about 1880, and on the lot some distance east of the original building, a modern, two-story house had replaced it. The new house never had the charm or romance that the old Spanish-type house held that was built for grandmother, over twenty years before.







Oscar Macy  
1829 - 1910



William Macy  
1841 - 1923



Obed Macy  
1843 - 1922



Mollie Macy Evans  
1849 - 1927







Ursula Macy Cheesman  
1828-1916



Abner Lorenzo Woodruff  
1828-18



Nancy P. Macy Woodruff  
1832-1916





GRANDFATHER (Obod, William, Joseph, Joseph, Thomas, John, Thomas)

b. Apr. 8, 1828, Knox County, Indiana.

d. Mar. 17, 1918, Medford, Oregon.

m. Oct. 17, 1849, Davison Co., Ind., David Williams Choosman, son of Richard Choosman and Hannah his wife. He died Nov. 24, 1904, at San Francisco, Calif. From the Morning Call, San Francisco, Tuesday, Nov. 25, 1904:

"DIED."

"D. W. Choosman, a solicitor of Brown & Co., book dealers, dropped dead on Montgomery street in front of Platt's Hall, at 3 P.M., yesterday. Deceased was about 65 years of age. Under the administration of Presidents Lincoln and Johnson, he for six years held the position of United States Sub-Treasurer in this City."

Issue of David W. and Grania (Nacy) Choosman:

1. Randolph b. Sept. 15, 1880. Left this City, Utah.  
d. prob. in San Francisco fire, 1906. Not heard from since.  
m. Miss Plattner at Lake View, Ill.  
Issue, Loren Choosman born at Lake View, Ill.
2. Frank Nacy, b. Jan. 8, 1884. Common Island, Calif.  
d. Aug. 13, 1931, Guatemala, C. A.  
m. Jan. 8, 1887, at Guatemala, Central America, Margarita Morales, dau of

Issue of Frank Nacy and Margarita (Morales) Choosman:

1. Frank David Choosman b. Oct. 8, 1887.  
m. Anita Cortill. They had  
1. Margarita, b. Feb. 24, 1918.  
3. Ricardo b. Aug. 18, 1918.  
2. Amelia --- d. Oct. 1918.  
v- Oct. 1918
2. Charles Alfred Choosman, b. July 18, 1888. Quetzaltenango, Guatemala. d. 1902.
3. Manuel Alberto Choosman b. Apr. 8, 1891. Quetzaltenango.  
m. Apr. 4, 1914, Ciudad Guaymas.  
Issue:  
Francisco Alberto b. July 17, 1915.  
Consuelo Alicia b. Mar. 15, 1917.  
Carmen b. July 15, 1919.  
d. 1921.  
Mary Lilly b. May 10, 1923.
4. Ricardo Efraim Choosman b. Feb. 22, 1893. d. 1920.
5. Arturo Choosman b. Aug. 21, 1897. d. 1923.
6. Maria Consuelo Grania b. Oct. 8, 1901. d. 1924.





3. Charles Richard Cheesman b. Aug. 10, 1867. d. 1884- imm.  
 4. David Julian Cheesman b. June 10, 1861. Last heard of  
 in 1880 when he married Margaret Starke.

5. Grania Cheesman b. Oct. 22, 1863, Oakland, Calif.  
 d. July 1887, San Francisco, Calif.  
 m. Mattie Marie.

Issue Charles made, b. July 4, 1891.  
 6. Laura Cheesman b. Oct. 10, 1872, Oakland, Calif.

d.  
 m. 1. 1890, William  
 Issue, David b. June 30, 1890.  
 Lella Evelyn b. Mar. 4, 1896.

m. 2. Mr. Edward E. Clark.  
 Issue, Laverne Estelle Clark,  
 b. Aug. 3, 1897, Alameda, Calif. No  
 m. Sept. 9, 1910, Arthur Gibson Weston  
 and had Arthur Alvon b. Nov. 6, 1917;  
 and Laura Estelle b. Jan. 6, 1919. Both  
 b. Springfield, Mass.

Edward Stephen Clark b. Nov. 16, 1890,  
 in San Francisco, Calif. m. July 8, 1920  
 in Seattle, Wash. Evelyn Louise, dau of  
 Mr. and Mrs. Jared W. Johnson. Mr. Clark  
 legally adopted the two children of his  
 wife by her first marriage.

m. 3. Gardner, and  
 had Alice Roselle, b. Nov. 26, 1901,  
 Redford, Mich. She married Feb. 6, 1920,  
 Robert Smith Lassotte, of Seattle, Wash.  
 They have two sons.

m. 4. Blank. No issue.

MARGARET MACY (died, William, Joseph, Joseph, Thomas, John, and son.

b. July 28, 1829, Knox County, Indiana.

d. Nov. 1, 1910, Los Angeles, Calif.

m. July 24, 1873, Los Angeles, to Margaret Elizabeth  
 Bell, b. Dec. 2, 1848, Millersburg, Ohio;  
 died Oct. 21, 1901, Los Angeles, dau of  
 Alexander Thomas and Lavinia (Groff) Bell.

Issue of Oscar and Margaret Elizabeth (Bell) Macy:

All born Los Angeles, California.

1. Estelle b. Oct. 3, 1874. imm.

2. Margaret Lucinda b. Aug. 1, 1876. d. Jan. 10, 1884.

3. Irene b. Mar. 5, 1879.

m. May 6, 1892, F. J. Whitney. No issue.

4. Alice Bell b. Mar. 18, 1881. imm.

5. Oscar Alexander b. July 26, 1884.

d.

m. Mar. 26, 1910, Mrs. All- (died)

Ketch. No issue. Mrs. Ketch had a  
 son by her first husband.





MARY MARY (Obed, William, Joseph, Joseph, Thomas, John, Thomas).  
 b. Oct. 13, 1832. Knox County, Indiana.  
 d. Nov. 16, 1916. Grass Valley, California.  
 m. Aug. 21, 1862, Butte Co., Calif. Aphel Lorenzo Wood-  
 ruff, b. 1828, died about 1870 (census record)  
 Born at Farmington, Conn.

Issue of Aphel Lorenzo and Mary (Mary) Woodruff;

1. Lucinda Woodruff b. Feb. 3, 1870. Columbia Hill, Calif.  
 d. Dec. 10 1913, Nevada City, Calif.  
 m. June 20 1904. " " "  
 to James Holden English, b. July  
 20, 1866, son of Charles James and  
 Catherine (Hall) English.

Issue

1. Irma William English b. June 3, 1896, Nevada City,  
 d.  
 m. Sept. 13, 1913, at San Francisco, Robert  
 Coomber, Jr., b. Jan. 25, 1890, (son of Robert  
 Coomber, b. Jan. 26, 1854, Eng. and Fernie  
 Louise Coomber, b. May 8, 1854. d. July 2,  
 1922.) Issue: Merlin Irma Coomber b. Dec. 1  
 1920, s. f.; Robert James Coomber b. Apr. 17,  
 1922, s. f.; Charles Holden b. Jan. 17, 1924.
2. Marion Woodruff English b. Oct. 14, 1898, Nevada  
 City, Calif. d. Apr. 13, 1926. Killed when  
 plane he was piloting crashed into a mountain  
 during a dense fog, while flying to make ob-  
 servations of the St. Francis Dam disaster.  
 m. Jan. 11, 1920, at San Francisco, Alice Madeline  
 Kelly, dau John and Rosa Ann (Hall) Kelly.  
 Issue James Francis English b. Dec. 8, 1920.
3. Alfred Holden English b. Apr. 25, 1903, Nevada City,  
 d.  
 m.

2. Lauren Woodruff

- b. May 17, 1871. Columbia Hill, Calif.  
 d. Dec. 3, 1903. " " "  
 m. Oct. 3, 1903, at Lake City, Calif. Miriam Howe  
 Williams b. 1876, Grass Valley, d. Sept 11, 1911.  
 dau of John and Jennie (Marland) Williams.  
 Issue: Gladys Lyle Woodruff b. Nov. 26, 1904  
 Columbia Hill, Calif. d.  
 m. June 9, 1924, at Oakland, Calif. Leon Lewis  
 Ackerman.

3. Elmer Howe Woodruff b. July 30, 1896.

3. Howard Lauren Woodruff, b. Sept. 12, 1903.

3. Elmer Woodruff died in infancy.





LOUISA MARY (Obed, William, Joseph, Joseph, Thomas, John, Thomas)

b. Dec. 13, 1834, Knox County, Indiana.

d. Mar. 10, 1890, Los Angeles, Calif. Bur. San Bruno.

m. Apr. 5, 1858, Los Angeles, to John Moran Foy, b.

June 9, 1830, Washington, D. C., d. Jan. 18, 1882, San Bernardino, Calif. son of Captain John Foy and Mary Calvert his wife, who was dau of Christopher and Elizabeth (Cox) Calvert.

For issue of John Moran and Louisa (Mary) Foy see Foy Family.

OSCAR MARY (Obed, William, Joseph, Joseph, Thomas, John, Thomas)

b. Nov. 23, 1843, Knox County, Indiana.

d. Aug. 28, 1907, Los Angeles, Calif.

m. Nov. 20, 1867, San Francisco, Calif. Mary Teresa

Lullivan, b. Apr. 8, 1844, d. June 9, 1910, L. A.

Issue of Obed and Mary Teresa (Lullivan) Mary:  
All born in Los Angeles.

1. Mary b. July 10, 1869, d. 1892.

2. Oscar Joe, b. Nov. 21, 1870.

d.

m. Dec. 16, 1890, Anna A. Woods, b. Sept. 17, 1868, Anderson County, Mo.

Issue:

1. Dr. Earl Thomas b. Feb. 27, 1890, Fern Co. Cal.

2. Obad Oscar b. Oct. 8, 1904, Los Angeles

3. Anna Ethel b. Feb. 17, 1906.

d.

4. Annie L. b. July 8, 1911, d. Jan. 1, 1919.

3. William David:

b. Aug. 14, 1878, Anaheim, Calif.

m. Dec. 15, 1911, at Sacramento, Lillian Alice Hiseock, b. Jan. 30, 1880, Lowell, Mass. dau of George Edward and Cora (Archer) Hiseock. No issue. William L. Foy is a Veteran of the Spanish American War.

4. Nellie b. Oct. 19, 1877, d. 1892.

5. Isabel b. d. young.

6. Mary Worthington b. Mar. 20, 1882, Los Angeles.

d.

m.

(lost trace of)

7. Edwin b. July 17, 1886, Los Angeles.

d.

m. 1. Apr. 11, 1910, San Francisco, Ella Hiechenberg, b. July 16, 1880, L. A. d. Jan. 1900, L. A., dau of Richard and Anna (Jietz) Hiechenberg. Their issue was: 1. In Schurz, Germany. Their issue was: 1. In Edwin Foy b. Jan. 18, 1911, San Francisco.

m.





m. 2. Sept. 25, 1911, S. F.; Elvera Sylvia Giullionelli, b. June 1900, S. F. dau of Antonio Giullionelli of Villa, Italy, and Clara Jonette Farpoli, of San Francisco.

o. 1901

b.

m. 1910, at Los Angeles, John L. Parca. They had one son, Kenneth, b. 1911.

THEODORE ROY (Obad, William, Joseph, Joseph, Thomas, John, Thomas.)

b. Nov. 21, 1846, Knox County, Indiana.

d. Nov. 3, 1908, Pasadena, Calif.

m. Oct. 7, 1891, Los Angeles, Pauli Calvert Roy.

b. Sept. 23, 1890, Washington, D. C.

d. Apr. 24, 1901, Los Angeles, son of C. L. John and Mary (Calvert) Roy. Mary Roy was the dau of Christopher and Elizabeth (Cox) Calvert.

For issue of Samuel Calvert and Pauline (Roy) Roy  
See Roy Family.

MARY JANE ROY (Obad, William, Joseph, Joseph, Thomas, John, Thomas.)

b. July 12, 1849, Knox County, Indiana.

d. Feb. 7, 1927, Los Angeles, County.

m. Aug. 4, 1873, Los Angeles, Calif. William Evans, b. Manchester, England, Nov. 8, 1843, son of John and Ann (Thomas) Evans. He died Oct. 24, 1926, Los Angeles.

Issue of William and Mary Jane (Roy) Evans:  
All born in San Francisco.

1. Anne-Margaret Evans,

b. June 17, 1874.

d.

m. Oct. 30, 1908, Oakland, Calif. Francis Horland Davies, b. England. No issue.

2. Cora Louise Evans

b. Sept. 2, 1878.

d.

m. Jan. 15, 1901, Oakland, Calif. Harry Gillette Holabird, b. Jan. 24, 1879, son of Col. William Lynon and Phoebe (Perry) Holabird.

Issue of Harry Gillette and Cora Louise (Evans) Holabird: All born in Los Angeles.





## 1. Lella Elisabeth Polabird

b. June 1, 1908.

d. Mar 20, 1921.

## 2. William Harry Polabird,

b. May 10, 1907.

d.

m.

## 3. Evans Russell Polabird

b. Jan 7, 1910.

d.

m.

## 4. Timothy Marshall Polabird

b. Aug. 5, 1912.

d.

m.

## 5. Lella Evans

b. Dec. 20, 1879.

d.

m. July 4, 1908, Portland, Oregon. George Russell Guppy, b. June 3, 1878, son of

James of George Russell and Lella (Evans) Guppy;  
 all born in Seattle.

1. William Sherman Guppy b. May 14, 1907.

2. Mary Frances Guppy b. Sept 1, 1908.

3. George Russell Guppy b. Nov. 10, 1909.

4. Richard Threll Guppy b. June 6, 1911.

5. Russell Evans Guppy b. Jan 23, 1913.

## 6. Minnie Ellen Evans

b. Jan 1, 1902





Extracts from letter of William Evans to Miss Fay Sherman.

1114 Versailles Ave.,  
Alameda, California.  
October 7, 1911.

"My father was John Evans, eldest son of Evan and Elizabeth Evans, Machynlleth, Montgomeryshire, N. W., in which town he was born Jan. 20, 1818."

"Grandfather Evans was the youngest of four sons of a Montgomeryshire freehold farmer, who was, after grandfather's birth, dispossessed of his freehold, through some legal chicanery by a neighboring squire, who was 'lord of the manor', owned a large landed estate into which the Evans farm, after its unlawful seizure, was absorbed. After the dispossession the three of grandfather's brothers emigrated to America with the purpose of recovering the family fortunes, but 'were never heard from after leaving Britain'."

"My mother was Ann Thomas, a native of Flintshire. She was born at Llyn Dy (Blackpool) farm, located about three miles from the town of Holy-well."

"My mother had three or four brothers and six or seven sisters.....Many families in America, some in California claim descent from the Flintshire Thomas family."

"My grandfather Thomas was not living when I was born, but grandfather Thomas lived until over 80 years old."

"It may interest you to know that, while I have not been able to keep in touch with only a few of my relatives in Wales, I have seen many references in Welsh newspapers showing that they have been keeping close tab on my literary career and never failed to seize personal relationship to me when such opportunity presented itself. I have been informed that the owners of my mother's birthplace is now vested in a cousin--one of the Thomases--who made a fortune in Australia and bought the Llyn Dy farm from Lord Mostyn and settled on it."

"When you visit the Library of Congress dig up a volume entitled 'Hunting for Gold' by Major William Fowkes, founder of Downieville, California, and you will find on pages 175-6 something in regard to my father and self. The Major says the letter published by the Editor of the Vancouver Times was anonymous. If he had any native in exaltation he would have discovered promptly that the signature 'Nicolai Evans' was the real name of the author and each word was spelled backwards."





Reference; Austin and 150 Allied Families.  
By John Ambrose Austin. 1893.

Stephen Batchelder at Laverall, South Stonham, Hampshire, England; Boston, Lynn, Ipswich, Yarmouth, Newbury, Massachusetts; Houghton, New Hampshire; Scotland, Maine; Houghton, New Hampshire; Melbury, Wiltshire, England.

Governor Winthrop says that he suffered much at the hands of the Bishops; and in consequence of these persecutions he went to Holland, and resided there several years.

1581. 11, 7. He entered St. Johns College, Oxford, and took his degree of B. A. 1585, 3, 2.

1587. 7, 17. Vicar of the Church of Holy Cross and St. Peter at Whorwell, presented to him by William West, Lord de la Mar.

1593, 3, 5. The vicarage was given to John Bates, the vacancy being caused by the "ejection of Stephen Batchelder." He was now a non-conformist.

1631. 5, 23. He, aged seventy years, resident of South Stonham, Northampton, and his wife Helen, aged forty-seven, had license given them to go to Visiting to visit their sons and daughters, and so to return within two months. Two days later Ann Barnham, widow, aged thirty years, resident in the Strand, had license to go to "Visiting".

1632, 6, 8. Arrived in Boston in ship "William & Francis", 18 days from London. With him were part of his family, including his daughter Theodora, and her husband Christopher Innes; and three children of his daughter Ann who had died, as had her husband John Barker. His grandson, Nathaniel Batchelder, he either brought with him or sent for later.

1632, 10, 3. Ordered by the Court in Boston that "Mr. Batchelder is requested to forbear exercising his rights as pastor, etc., for his contempt of authority, and until some scandals be removed."

1633, 3, 4. Court removed above injunction.

1635, 5, 6. Lynn, Freeman. He came thence soon after landing, and with a few others established a church of which he was first pastor.

1636. He requested dismission of himself and the first members of the church, which was granted. In a letter from this place soon after his arrival, he complains to Governor





Winthrop of a proposed sale of four loghouses of mine; asking that the sale be stayed. He says they came in ship "Abalo" about the same time that he arrived in the "William & Francis". He alludes to the "Company of Husbandmen" owing him a "debt" of near 100 pounds, which I lent the company in as good gold as can be weighed with the scales." The passage would partly correct this, and as a further argument he says, "I have disposed of part of it on and the residue are exceedingly wanting in mine own congregation." The company he alludes to had secured a grant called the "Plough Patent" (from the name of the ship that brought it) of the Plymouth Company.

1636. Ipswich. More 50 acres were granted him, but he soon left through "differences."

1637. Vermont. In the very cold winter of this year, he went on foot with friends one hundred miles to Vermont. He was at this time 76 years of age. (Vermont was not settled permanently until later.)

1638. 7, 6. At Newbury. Was granted lands by the town.

1638, 9, 6. The General Court granted him a commission to settle at Hampton with his company.

1638, 10, 9. He wrote from Newbury to John Winthrop, Jr., "So it is that we are resolved, God so consenting, the second working day of the next week, to set forward towards our plantation (Hampton); preparing thereto the day before." He intends to go by a shallop and he hopes Mr. Winthrop and Mr. Bridgstreet will, if possible, be ready to accompany them. "This day had not an hindrance fallen out, I had brought your father-in-law's two stalls of bees to you; for that one of them hath robbed and spoiled a stall of mine, as the manner of bees is, and I cannot tell how to proceed against the offenders, to have law and justice against them; but by removing the thievish stall and keeping in the innocent till they are removed. The Lord's good eye be ever open upon you and yours, and so I rest on him that is all sufficient. Yours in all Christian office and service, but most unworthily, Stephen Bachiler."

1639. The inhabitants of Ipswich voted him another grant of 50 acres upland, if he would return to them and reside three years there. He did not accept.

1639. 7, 8. He and his son-in-law Christopher Hussey, sold their lands in Newbury, houses, etc., for "six score pounds," and removed to Hampton.





1639, 9, 14. Upon the request of the pastor (Mr. Bachiler) being made known to the Court, the plantation received the name of Hampton. The name it previously held was Winnecummet.

1639, 10, 18. He wrote Mrs. Winthrop alluding to his daily prayers for the Governor and his wife and children, and presents her with a book, hoping "that my token may in something help you forward as a sweet gale of wind in your back in the way of God. Looking among some special reserved books and lighting on this little treatise of one of my own poor children, I conceived nothing might suit more to my love and your acceptance."

1640. The town of Hampton gave him 300 acres, and he gave them a bell for their church. About this time, being eighty years of age and having a "comely and lusty wife", yet for alleged irregularity with a neighbor's wife (to which, it was declared, he finally confessed though first denied), he was excommunicated from the church and pastorate of Hampton. Soon after his house was destroyed by fire.

1641. In Casco, Maine.

1643. He was restored to communion but not to the office of minister. He wrote this year from Hampton to the church in Boston, alluding to his wanderings from Lynn to Newbury, Hampton, Casco, etc., and complains of Rev. Timothy Dalton "who hath done all and been the cause of all the dishonor that hath accrued to God, shame to myself, and grief to all God's people, by his irregular proceedings and abuse of the power of the church in his hands, by the major part cleaving to him being his countrymen and acquaintances in old England." He says he shall not depart from Hampton till he has cleared and vindicated himself "for God for me" of these "crimes and wrongs I have suffered of the church I live yet in." In this, as in other letters, he intersperses Latin quotations. His stay at Casco (Portland) must have been brief, but while there he was chosen umpire in cases of difference between George Cleeves and John Winter; Cleeves having said that Winter's wife was the drabkest woman in Plymouth, England, while Winter had appropriated lands of Cleeves. The various suits were left to arbitration of three men, with Stephen Bachiler as umpire. The decision was that John Winter should have done and paid on paying 50 pounds to Cleeves, and the latter should "Christianly acknowledge his falling thereby" against Mrs. Winter, first to arbitrate and then to her.

1644, 5, 18. He wrote to Governor Winthrop of the great loss he had sustained by the burning of his house at Hampton. He estimated the loss at 20 pounds and "my whole study of books", closing "I cease and rest in the Lord, Yours to command, his most unprofitable servant Stephen Bachiler", and adds in P. S. "Hear with my nation's prayer, my mind there been





myne ink glass upon it and I had not reseribendi tomus".

1644. The people of Exeter desired him to come to them, but the Court laid an injunction on it.

1647, 9, 3. To Governor Winthrop he writes, "It is no news to certify you that I am taken from so my dear holder and benefactor, and whereas by approbation of the whole plantation of Strawberry Bank (Portsmouth) they have assigned an honest neighbor to have some eye and care towards my family for washing, drying and other common services; it is a world of work to think what various distracting spirits raise up, that I am married to her or certainly shall be, and cast on her and her relations without ground or proof, as that I see not how possibly I shall subsist in the place to do them that service from which otherwise they cannot endure to hear, I shall depart".

1647, 9, 8. He made a deed while resident at Portsmouth "for and in consideration, natural love and affection towards his four grandchildren; John, Stephen and William Barborn, and Nathaniel Bate's elder; all, now or lately, of Hampton", etc.

1650. Being now eighty-nine years old, he married his third wife, and in May was fined 10 pounds for not publishing his intentions of marriage; half of the fine being remitted, however, in October following. The same year on account of their matrimonial disagreements, the Court orders them to live together as man and wife, and either deserting the other to be arrested.

1661. His wife Mary was sentenced for adultery, and she and her paramour whipped.

1663 or 4. He went back to England taking his grandson Stephen Barborn with him.

1666. His wife Mary prays for a divorce because he had gone to England and taken a new wife, leaving her with children who were sick, etc. Savage says, "he probably had good reason for leaving her". He died at Seabury, England. Lewis, in his History of Lynn, says of him: "Dr. Bachelor had undoubtedly many virtues or he would not have had many friends, and they would not have continued with him through all the changes of his varied life", and he quotes Dr. Prince as saying that he was "a man of force in his day, a gentleman of learning, and wrote a fine and curious hand." (His signature and seal appended to letters may be seen in Mass. Hist. Coll. Vol. VII. 4th series.) (Cont. of Ann. of Nov. to Jan. given in "Bergen's Sphere of the Century". 1661.)

Johnson, in his "Gondar working providence" thus addresses him:





"Through ocean large, Christ brought thee for to feed  
 His wondering flock, with'a word thou art hast taught;  
 Then teach thyself, with others thou hast need.  
 Thy flowing fame unto low ebb is brought."

STEPHEN BATCHELDER b. abt. 1661.  
 d. 1666, Hackney, England.  
 m. 1. ....  
 2. Polena ..... b. 1684. d. 1647.  
 3. Mary ..... 1650.  
 4. .... 1656.

Issue of Stephen Batchelder and 1st wife:

1. Deborah b. 1632. d. 1692. m. Rev. John Wing.
2. Stephen b. 1634. Remained in London.
3. Ann b. 1601. m. John Senborn. Both d. before 1635.
4. THEODATE b.  
 d. Dec. 1649. m. abt. 1629, Christopher Hussey,  
 b. 1609. d. 1666.

For Issue see HUSSEY Family.

(The grandson of Rev. Stephen Batchelder, Nathaniel Batchelder, removed to Hampton where, in 1655, he married Deborah Smith and had nine children. After her death he called on the widow Mary Wymen of Woburn, and offered himself. She discouraged his hopes because he had so large a family. He replied "It was the first time he had ever known a woman to object to a man because he got children; he was going to Boston on business, and when he returned he would call for her answer." He called as he promised, she became his wife, and presented him with eight more children. Ebenezer Webster, grandfather of Daniel the distinguished statesman, was born at Hampton, N. Y., 10 Oct., 1714, and married 20 July, 1738, Susanna Batchelder, probably a descendant of Rev. Stephen Batchelder through his grandson Nathaniel.)





References: History of Nantucket; Alexander Starbuck, 1844.  
Genealogical Dictionary; James Savage.

Savage states that George Bunker, the first of the name in America, resided at Ipswich. He was the son of William, a French Huguenot, who fled to England to avoid the religious persecution to which he was subjected in France. In its original the name was Ben Coeur; corrupted in to Bunker doubtless through the phonetic spelling of the time. He was drowned in Topsfield, May 26, 1633. His widow gave inventory of £300, June 20th, following.

3. GEORGE BUNKER b.

d. May 26, 1633, drowned at Topsfield.

m. abt. 1613, Jane Godfrey, who m. 2d, Richard Swain. She died Dec. 31, 1633, her death being the earliest recorded in the town records of Nantucket.

Issue of George and Jane (Godfrey) Bunker:

1. Elizabeth b. 1643. m. Thomas Loom.
2. William b. 1646. m. Mary Macy, 1660.
3. Mary b. 1652. m. Stephen Coffin abt. 1663.  
For issue, see COFFIN FAMILY.
4. Ann b. 1654. m. Joseph Coleman.
5. Martha b. 1656. m. Stephen Hussey, Oct. 8, 1676.  
She died Nov. 21, 1744.

For issue see HUSSEY Family.





References: The Coffin Family.  
By Allen Coffin, LL.B. 1881.  
History of Nantucket,  
By Alexander Starbuck. 1884.  
Vital Records of Nantucket.

Tristram Coffin of Butlers, parish of Brixton, county of Devon, England, made his will Nov. 10, 1601, which was proved at Totness, in the same county, 1603. He left legacies to Joan, Ann and John, children of Nicholas Coffin; Richard and Joan, children of Lionel Coffin; Philip Coffin and his son Tristram; and appointed Nicholas, son of Nicholas, his executor.

Nicholas Coffin of Butlers, in the same parish, in his will dated Sept. 12, 1613, and proved Nov. 3, 1613, mentions his wife, Joan; sons Peter, Tristram, Nicholas, and John; daughter Anne; and Joan a daughter of one of his sons. He was grandfather of the emigrant to New England.

Peter Coffin, of Brixton, by his will dated Dec. 31, 1627, and proved March 13, 1628, provides that his wife Joan shall have possession of the land, &c, during her life, and that then the property shall go to his son and heir Tristram, "who is to be provided for according to his degree and calling;" and that his son John is to have certain property when he shall be twenty years of age. He speaks of his daughters Joan, Deborah, Anne, and Mary as being under twenty years of age. He refers to his tenement called Silferhay, in Butlers, and to his brother Nicholas. He was father of the emigrant.

John Coffin of Brixton, in his will dated Jan. 4, 1628, and proved Apr. 3, 1628, appointed his nephew Tristram, executor, and gives legacies to John, Deborah, Anne, Mary and John all under twelve years of age.

The family is one of those which have always used arms in this country, though unable to prove right to them, inherited from ancestors residing among the gentry of England. In Prince's portraits of noblemen, may be read an account of the family of the name of Coffin which claims to have been seated at Portledge in the parish of Brixington in the northern part of that county, since the time of the Norman conquest. The family sent off branches into different parts of Devonshire, and it is highly probable that the Coffins of this county are descended from some such branch, but the connection has not yet been proved.

Smith's MS. Antiquarium contains a drawing of the arms borne by "Mr. William Coffin of Portledge in Devon of ye Privy Ch. to R. H. C." Vert, five cres -crescents argent, between four flets.  Heraldic Journal, vol. III. These are the arms used by the family in this country.





Peter Coffin of Bristol, county of Devon, mentioned above, married Joan or Joanne Kember. He died in England in 1638. In 1642 his widow, with her son Tristram and daughter Mary and Eunice and their husbands, came to Salisbury, Mass.; thence she went to Haverhill and Newbury, and died in Boston, May 30, 1681, aged 77 years. She was said to possess remarkable strength of character. On the occasion of her death, Rev. Mr. Wilkin, according to an old record, preached a funeral sermon, or as was stated "performed her memory".

Issue of Peter and Joan (Kember) Coffin:  
all born in England.

1. John
2. TRISTRAM b. 1639. m. Pionis Stevens.
3. Joan
4. Deborah
5. Eunice m. William Butler of N. E.
6. Mary m. Alexander Adams of Boston.

TRISTRAM COFFIN came to Salisbury, Mass., in 1642, with five children. He remained but a short time in Salisbury, for we find his name recorded in Haverhill, Mass., Nov. 18, 1642, as a witness to the Indian deed of that place, granted to the first settlers by Sagoyew and Essequel, sachems of Nantucket, now Haverhill. He was the first person to plow land in Nantucket (Haverhill) using a plough of his own construction. In 1648-9 he removed to Newbury, thence in 1654-5 to Salisbury. In 1644 he was allowed to keep an ordinary, sell wine and keep a ferry on Newbury side, and George Carr on Salisbury side of Carr's Island. Dec. 20, 1647, he received a renewal of his permit "to keep an ordinary and retail wine" and maintain the ferry. In Sept. 1653, his wife, Pionis, was complained of for selling beer at the ordinary for three pence per quart. The complaint was brought under the law of 1645, which provided that "every person licensed to keep an ordinary, shall always be provided with good wholesome beer of four bushels of malt to the logghead, which he shall not sell above two pence the ale quart, on penalty of forty shillings the first offence and for the second offence shall lose his license." Pionis, however, as a defence proved that she put six bushels of malt into the logghead and the Court considered the defence a valid one and discharged the defendant. (Hist. of Newbury.) It may be fairly presumed that Tristram Coffin was not necessarily actuated by a sentiment of persecution or of religious restriction in changing his abode, and yet he seems to have been the pioneer in the movement for the purchase of Nantucket. In 1659, he was one of the company of Salisbury men who purchased of Thomas Baylew nineteen-twentieths of the island of Nantucket, whither he removed in 1660 with his wife and some of his children, and where he died. He was appointed Chief Magistrate of Nantucket by Governor Andros of New York, 23 day June, 1671.





## THISTRUM COFFIN, Immigrant Ancestor.

b. Eng. 1609.  
 d. Oct. 3, 1681. Pantucket.  
 m. abt. 1630, in England, Pionis Stevens,  
 dau of Robert Stevens of Brixton.  
 She died

## Issue of Thistrum and Pionis (Stevens) Coffin:

1. Peter b. abt. 1631. m. Abigail Starbuck.
2. Thistrum b. " 1632. m. Judith Greenleaf.
3. Elizabeth b. " m. Capt. Stephen Wreghitt.
4. James b. Oct. 12, 1640. m. Mary Severance.
5. John b. " d. May 11, 1642, Pass, 1642.
6. Deborah b. Nov. 15, 1642. d. "
7. Mary b. Feb. 20, 1644. m. Nathaniel Starbuck.  
 For issue see Starbuck Family.
8. John b. Oct. 30, 1647. m. Deborah Austin.
9. Stephen b. July 11, 1652. m. Mary Barker.

JAMES COFFIN came to Pantucket with the first settlers, but subsequently removed to Dover, N. H. where he resided to 1668, being a member of the church there in 1671, and in May, 1671, was made freeman. Soon after this date, however, he returned to Pantucket and resided there until his death. He filled several important public offices at Pantucket, among them Judge of the Probate Court. The first records of the Probate office were under his administration. He was the father of fourteen children, all but two of whom grew to maturity and married. From him have descended, perhaps, the most remarkable representatives of the Coffin family, as doubtless the most numerous and generally scattered. It is a branch family of the families that remained loyal to Great Britain in the American Revolution, and General John Coffin as well as his brother Admiral Sir James Coffin, rendered valiant service against the colonies, for which they received in time, their rewards; two sons of General John now hold-ing commissions in the Royal Navy, one aged 82 and the other 64 years, both hale and hearty when last heard from. The most distinguished woman which America has produced, Lucetta Mott, born on the island, was also descended from this line, her father, Thomas Coffin, being the seventeenth child of Benjamin--and not the youngest either.

## SON, JAMES COFFIN (Thistrum)

b. Oct. 12, 1640, England.  
 d. Sept. 28, 1720, aged 80 yrs. Pantucket.  
 m. Dec. 3, 1663, Mary Severance, dau of John  
 and Abigail (Elizabeth) Severance. Mary was  
 born Aug. 8, 1635, died before her husband.





Issue of James and Mary (Love) Coffin:  
All b. Nantucket but James and Nathaniel.

1. James b. July 9, 1664. m. 1. Love Gardner.  
2. Ruth Gardner.
2. Mary b. June 19, 1665. m. 1. Richard Winkler.  
2. James Gardner.
3. ABIGAIL b. 1666. m. Nathaniel Gardner, s. of  
Richard and Sarah (Whittuck) Gardner.  
Abigail d. Mar. 15, 1703.  
For issue see Gardner Family.
4. Nathaniel b. 1671. m. Deborah May.
5. John b. June 1672. m. Rose Gardner.
6. BIRTH b. July 1674. m. Nathaniel Starbuck, her  
cousin, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Coffin)  
Starbuck, died Oct. 1, 1750. See Starbuck Fam -
7. Elizabeth b. Sept. 7, 1675. m. 1. Jonathan Baker.  
2. Thomas Clark.
8. Deborah b. Sept. 1676. m. George Parker.
9. Elizabeth b. Mar. 30, 1678. m. Eleazer Barnard.
- 10 Joseph b. Feb. 4, 1680. m. Bethia Macy.
- 11 Benjamin b. Aug. 28, 1683. Lost overboard between Nan-  
tucket and Martha's Vineyard.
- 12 Ruth b. m. Joseph Gardner.
- 13 Experience b. d. young.
- 14 Jonathan b. Aug. 28, 1688. m. Leislah Parker.

15. JOHN COFFIN (Tristram.)

- b. Oct. 30, 1647. Haverhill, Mass.  
d. Nov. 3, 1711. Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard.  
m. abt. 1668, Deborah, dau. of Joseph Austin.  
Probably dau by first wife, as  
Joseph Starbuck and Joseph  
Austin were not married until  
about 1688. Deborah d. Apr.  
4, 1715.

15. JOHN COFFIN (Tristram) From whom the Martha's  
Vineyard Coffins are descended, removed to Edgartown after  
his father's death, about 1682-3. He was elected to some  
minor offices in Nantucket, and at Edgartown was commissioned  
Lieutenant of Militia. He had eleven children, seven of whom  
lived to be chief Judges for their County and who had ten  
children, all of whom lived to the age of rising 70 years,  
and six of the ten to above 80, and two of them to 90, the  
most remarkable instance of family longevity yet discovered.





Issue of Lt. John and Deborah (Austin) Coffin:  
All born on Nantucket.

- |              |                   |   |
|--------------|-------------------|---|
| 1. Lydia     | b. June 1, 1699.  | m. 1. John Logan.<br>2. John Sawyer.<br>3. Thomas Shattuck.   |
| 2. Peter     | b. Aug. 5, 1671.  | m. 1. Christian Condy.<br>2. Pope Gardner.  |
| 3. John      | b. Feb. 10, 1673. |   |
| 4. Love      | b. Apr. 23, 1676. | d. unm.   |
| 5. Anne      | b. 1672.          | m. Nehemiah Sady.   |
| 6. SAMUEL    | b. Feb. 12, 1680. | m. Miriam Gardner, d. of Richard and Mary (Austin) Gardner his cousin.  |
| 7. Hannah    | b. 1685.          | m. Benjamin Gardner.  |
| 8. Tristram  | b. 1685.          | m. Mary Hunter.   |
| 9. PETER     | b. 1708,          | m. Mary Lucy, June 10, 1708, son of John and Deborah (Austin) Macy, who died Sept. 23, 1760. For issue see Macy family. |
| 10 Elizabeth | b. d. unm.        |   |
| 11. Benjamin | b. Oct. 23, 1683. |   |

SAMUEL COFFIN (John, Tristram.)

- |                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| b. Feb. 18, 1680. |   |
| d. Feb. 22, 1764. |   |
| m. 1705,          | Miriam Gardner, dau Richard and Mary (Austin) Gardner. Miriam was b. July 14, 1685; d. Nov. 14, 1760. |

SAMUEL COFFIN (John, Tristram.) was one of the five Trustees chosen in 1781 to "Receive our Town Proportion of ye fifty thousand pounds loan granted by ye General Court ye 16 of ye first month, 1781."

Issue of Samuel and Miriam (Gardner) Coffin:  
All born on Nantucket.

- |               |                   |   |
|---------------|-------------------|---|
| 1. Deborah    | b. June 11, 1706. | m. Tristram Starbuck.                                   |
| 2. Samuel     | b. " " "          | m. Robert Coffin.                                       |
| 3. John       | b. " " "          | m. Kessiah Polger.                                      |
| 4. Libni      | b. " " "          | d. 1732.  |
| 5. Sarah      | b. " " "          | m. 1. Samuel Stanton.<br>2. James Fincher.              |
| 6. David      | b. Oct. 25, 1716. | m. Beth Coleman.  |
| 7. William    | b. 1720.          | m. Priscilla Buddock.                                   |
| 8. Miriam     | b. Sept 20, 1723. | m. Richard Fincher.                                     |
| 9. MARY       | b. 1724.          | m. William Barnard, 1743. For issue see Barnard family. |
| 10. Priscilla | b. Feb. 21, 1726. | m. Christopher Coleman.                                 |





## STEPHEN COFFIN (Tristram).

- b. July 11, 1698. Newbury, Mass.  
 d. Nov. 14, 1734. Connecticut.  
 m. 1699, Mary Barker, dau of George  
 and Jean (Godfrey) Barker. She  
 was born 1662 and died 1744.

Stephen Coffin was about eight years of age when his parents removed to Connecticut. "For him, to a considerable extent, Tristram reversed the English law of leaving to the eldest son his lands and estates, and gave them to his youngest son. Stephen appears to have resided upon his father's estate, and succeeded to the management of the farm and general business cares, and by agreement was to be helpful to his father and mother in their age." In 1699 he was appointed pound keeper.

## Issue of Stephen and Mary (Barker) Coffin:

All born in Connecticut.

- |               |  |   |
|---------------|--|---|
| 1. Daniel     | b.   | 1676. Lost at sea, 1724.  |
| 2. Daniel     | b. Nov. 21, 1671. m. Jacob Norton.                   |   |
| 3. Peter      | b. Nov. 14, 1673.                                    |   |
| 4. Stephen    | b. Feb. 20, 1675. m. Experience Cook.                |   |
| 5. JUDITH     | b.   | m. Peter Folger.<br>2. Nathaniel Barnard.<br>3. Stephen Wilcox. |
| 6. Hannah     | b.   | m. Isaac Hunter.  |
| 7. Philetabel | b.   | m. Armstrong Smith.   |
| 8. Anne       | b.   | m. Colonel Gardner.   |
| 9. Deborah    | b.   | m. Samuel Gardner.  |
| 10 Paul       | b. Apr. 16, 1686. m. Mary Allen. He was lost at sea. |   |

## JUDITH COFFIN (Stephen, Tristram).

- b.  
 d. Dec. 2, 1766.  
 m. abt. 1698, Peter Folger, son of  
 Eleazer and Sarah (Barker) Folger.

For issue of Judith Coffin see Peter Folger  
 see FILE - Family.





References: New England Historical and Genealogical Register.  
Vol. 16, p. 339. 1882.  
History of Nantucket, Alexander Starbuck. 1834.

JOHN FOLGER and his son PETER (the name was frequently spelled Foulger) are said to have crossed the Atlantic with Hugh Peters in the year 1635. They came from Hornich in the County of Norfolk, England. PETER was then about 18 years of age. At what time they settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, is not known, but in 1643 JOHN FOLGER was possessed of a homestead in that town, and owned six acres of land. It is probable that JOHN and PETER FOLGER accompanied Thomas Mayhew Jr., to Martha's Vineyard in 1641 or 1642. JOHN owned a house, upland, commonage and meadow land at the Vineyard, as appears by Vineyard records. JOHN FOLGER died about 1650. MERRILL FOLGER, his widow, was living in 1664. According to the New England "Register" of July, 1832, (Vol. 86), JOHN FOLGER was from PISS, County Norfolk; and his wife, MERRILL GIBBS, was the daughter of JOHN GIBBS of Froude Hall in that neighborhood, as is proved by the will of JOHN GIBBS, 1609, in which he mentions his daughter "MERRARA FOLGER".

PETER FOLGER, son of JOHN, born in England, accompanied his father to America in 1635, and probably emigrated with him to the Vineyard in 1642. He married in 1644, MARY MORRELL or MORRILL, who had been an inmate in the family of Hugh Peters, and according to tradition, a fellow passenger with him from England. Whilst at the Vineyard he taught school and also practised as a surveyor of land. He also assisted the younger Thomas Mayhew in his work of christianizing the native Indians. Reverend Experience Mayhew, in a letter to John Gardner, Esq., dated 1661, stated that when Thomas Mayhew, Jr., left for England in 1657, he left the care of his church or mission with PETER FOLGER. PETER became a Baptist in his sentiments, but it is believed that he embraced the views of the Friends in his old age, and after his removal to Nantucket, is said to have baptized two persons in Waipitequage pond.

At a meeting of the proprietors of the Island of Nantucket, held in Salisbury in the latter part of 1639 or the early part of 1641, five persons were chosen to measure and lay out the land, and in the Order it is said that what shall be done by them, or any three of them, PETER FOLGER being one, shall be accounted legal and valid. This vote shows the confidence they placed in his judgment and integrity.

While a resident of the Vineyard he acquired the Indian language, which was of great service to him in business affairs and in enabling him to communicate religious instruction to the natives.





In the summer of 1660, he is said to have accompanied, as an interpreter, Tristram Coffin and others who visited the Island of Nantucket to view it about the time of the purchase from Mayhew. He was there in 1661 and 1662, surveying, and on the 4th of July, 1663, the proprietors of Nantucket granted him half a share of land on Nantucket, or half as much as one of the twenty purchasers, provided he would come to inhabit with his family on the aforesaid island within one year after that date, and attend the English in the way of an interpreter between the Indians and them upon all necessary occasions. He accepted the grant and moved there with his family within the specified time.

On the 21st of July, 1673, he was chosen clerk of the courts, which office he held some years. In his poem-- "A Looking Glass for the Times", published Apr. 23, 1676, he shows himself an advocate for religious liberty, and strongly condemns the persecuting spirit exhibited in New England in his day. Dr. Benjamin Franklin, his grandson, when in England, found no arms for the Folgers at the Nor-ald's office, and concluded that they were a Flemish family who came over in the time of Queen Elizabeth. There were others of the name in England besides John Folger and his son, as in the latter part of last century a young man named Thomas Folger, Jr., son of Thomas and Mary (Hart) Folger of Norfolk, England, came over and married Abigail, daughter of Daniel Folger, at Boston, N. Y. This Thomas Folger moved to Charlestown, Saratoga County, N. Y.; where he died May 22, 1838, aged 80 years.

Alexander Starbuck, in his "History of Nantucket", 1824, says: Nathaniel Barney says of him (unpublished MS.) "Peter Folger of whom Cotton Mather speaks 'as a pious and learned Englishman' has been named as an interpreter for Tristram Coffin Sen.," etc. "Peter married Mary Morrill in 1664, having bought her of Hugh Peters to whom she owed service, and paid the sum of twenty pounds which he very gallantly declared was the best appropriation of money he had ever made."

PETER FOLGER (John )	b.	abt. 1618,	England
	d.	"	1660. Nantucket.
	m.	"	1644, Mary Morrill.
			She d. 1704.





## Issue of Peter and Mary (Morrill) Folger:

- |                 |    |  |
|-----------------|----|--|
| 1. Joanna       | b. | m. John Coleman.   |
| 2. Bethiah      | b. | m. John Barnard.   |
| 3. Dorcas       | b. | m. Joseph Pratt.   |
| X. 4. ELIZABETH | b. | 1648, m. Sarah Gardner.  |
| 5. Bethsheba    | b. | m. John or Joseph Pope.  |
| 6. Patience     | b. | m. 1. Ebenezer Parker.<br>2. James Gardner.  |
| X 7. JOHN       | b. | 1659. m. Mary Barnard.   |
| 8. Experience,  | b. | m. John Swain, Jr.   |
| 9. Abiah        | b. | Oct. 15, 1667. m. Josiah Franklin abt.<br>1690 and became the mother of Benjamin Franklin. |

## ELIZABETH FOLGER (Peter, John.)

- |    |   |
|----|---|
| b. | 1648, Edgartown Martha's Vineyard.  |
| d. | 1716, Boston, aged 68 yrs 6 mos.  |
| m. | 1671, Sarah, dau of Richard and Sarah (Stattuck) Gardner. She d. Dec. 19, 1723. |

ELIZABETH FOLGER (Peter, John.) came to Nantucket from the Vineyard, having half a share of land on the Island of Nantucket granted him, to act in the capacity of a clockmaker. Starbuck, in his History of Nantucket says, "He was a man of marked ability and satisfactorily filled the important positions to which he was called. At the time of his death he was one of the Representatives of the town in the General Court."

Issue of Eleazer and Sarah (Gardner) Folger:  
All born on Nantucket.

- |             |                   |   |
|-------------|-------------------|---|
| 1. Eleazer  | b. Sept. 2, 1672. | m. 1. Bethiah Gardner.<br>2. Mary Marshall. |
| X. 2. PETER | b. Oct. 28, 1674. | m. Judith Coffin.                           |
| 3. Sarah    | b. Aug. 24, 1676. | m. Anthony Odar.                            |
| 4. Nathan   | b. 1678.          | m. Sarah Church.                            |
| 5. Mary     | b. Apr. 14, 1684. | m. John Arthur.                             |
| 6. Daniel   | )                 |   |
| 7. Elisha   | ) d. young.       |   |

## PETER FOLGER (Eleazer, Peter, John.)

- |         |  |
|---------|--|
| b.      | Oct. 28, 1674, Nantucket.  |
| d.      | 1707. Will dated Feb. 24, 1707.<br>proved June 19, 1707.   |
| m. abt. | 1698, Judith Coffin, dau of Stephen and Mary (Bunker) Coffin.<br>She m. 2d, Nathaniel Barnard, son of Nathaniel; m. 3d, Stephen Wilcox, 1721. She died at Nantucket, Dec. 2, 1760. |





Issue of Peter and Judith (Coffin) Folger:  
All born on Nantucket.

- |            |   |
|------------|---|
| 1. Koziah  | b. Feb. 29, 1698. m. 1. Jethro Gardner.<br>2. Paul Starbuck.  |
| 2. Daniel  | b. Jan. 13, 1701. m. Abigail Folger.  |
| X. 3. ANNA | b. May 26, 1703. m. William Starbuck, son<br>of Jethro and Dorcas Starbuck.<br>For issue see Starbuck Family. |
| 4. Mary    | b. Aug. 10, 1705. m. 1. Nathaniel Gardner<br>2. Nathaniel Coleman.  |

JOHN FOLGER (Peter, John.)

b. 1660.  
d. Oct. 23, 1733.  
m. abt. 1688, Mary Barnard, dau of  
Nathaniel and Mary (Barnard)  
Barnard. She was born Feb. 24,  
1607; d. Oct., 1737, aged nearly  
70.

John Folger was a miller and a farmer. He was a  
friend and resided in that part of the island called Folgia.

Issue of John and Mary (Barnard) Folger:  
All born on Nantucket.

- |                |  |
|----------------|--|
| 1. Jethro      | b. Oct. 17, 1680. m. Mary Starbuck.  |
| 2. Bethia      | b. Jan. 24, 1682. m. Saml. Barker of Plymouth  |
| 3. Nathaniel   | b. Feb. 18, 1684. m. Priscilla Chase.  |
| X. 4. JONATHAN | b. Apr. 10, 1686. m. 1. Margaret Gardner.<br>2. Deborah Bunker.<br>3. Susannah Paddock, wid. |
| 5. Richard     | b. July 14, 1686. m. Sarah Pease.  |
| 6. Abigail     | b. Oct. 25, 1700. m. Jeremiah Clark.   |
| 7. Abigail     | b. June 8, 1703. m. 1. Daniel Folger.<br>2. Daniel Pinkham.                                  |
| 8. Inochous    | b. Aug. 14, 1706. m. Abigail Coffin.   |
| 9. Hannah      | b. Sept 30, 1708. unm.   |

JONATHAN FOLGER (John, Peter, John.) was a blacksmith.

b. Apr. 10, 1686.  
d. Mar. 6, 1777.  
m. Mar. 6, 1717, Margaret Gardner, dau of  
Nathaniel and Abigail (Coffin)  
Gardner. She was b. Jan. 23, 1695,  
and died July 16, 1727.

m. 2. Deborah (Paddock) Bunker, 1726.

m. 3. Susanna (Gordon) Paddock, 1752.

No issue by last two marriages.





Issue of Jonathan and Margaret (Gardner) Folger.  
All born on Nantucket.

- |              |   |
|--------------|---|
| 1. Ruth      | b. June 10, 1718. unm.                        |
| 2. Pinah     | b. June 24, 1720. m. Stephen Glasse.          |
| X. 3. REUBEN | b. Aug. 10, 1721. m. 1. Pinah Hussey da. Geo. |
| 4. Abigail   | 2. Mary (Hussey) Winham.                      |
|              | b. July 27, 1724. m. David Coffin.            |
| 5. Jonathan  | b. July 7, 1727. m. Lydia Barnard.            |

REUBEN FOLGER (Jonathan, John, Peter, John.)

b. Aug. 10, 1721.  
d. Aug. 28, 1806, aged 86 yrs. 1 day.  
m. Mar. 22, 1744, Pinah Hussey, dau of George  
and Elizabeth (Sturtevant) Hussey. He  
was b. Aug. 8, 1727, d. Sept. 20, 1763.  
m. 2. Mary Finkham, widow, dau of Jonathan  
Hussey, 1765. Reuben Folger is said  
to have gone to Nova Scotia. If so it  
was but temporary.

Issue of Reuben and Pinah (Hussey) Folger:  
All born on Nantucket.

- |                 |  |
|-----------------|--|
| X. 1. MARGARET, | b. June 27, 1747.                          |
| 2. Nathan,      | b. Dec. 6, 1749. Removed from Island 1777. |
| 3. Rhoda        | b. Feb. 1754. died same year.              |
| 4. Matilda      | b. Apr. 30, 1756. m. George Macy.          |
| 5. Rebecca      | b. June 3, 1758. m. Joseph Glasse.         |
| 6. Ann          | b. Aug. 30, 1760.                          |

Issue by 2nd wife:

- |             |                            |
|-------------|----------------------------|
| 7. Pinah    | b. Nov. 18, 1765. d. 1765. |
| 8. Franklin | b. Feb. 14, 1767. d. 1767. |
| 9. Mary     | b. Nov. 18, 1771. d. 1842. |

MARGARET FOLGER (Reuben, Jonathan, John, Peter, John).

b. June 27, 1747, Nantucket.  
d. Aug. 4, 1791.  
m. Jan. 2, 1766, at Nantucket, Tristram  
Barnard, son of William and Mary  
(Coffin) Barnard. They removed  
to North Carolina.

For issue of Margaret Folger and Tristram Barnard  
see BARNARD FAMILY.





From "The Island of Nantucket.  
What it was and what it is."  
F. K. Godfrey. 1882. p. 244.

".....It seems that at a very early period in the history of the Island, even as far back as 1676, one individual at least made some pretension to flying, and this was no less a personage than the great Peter Folger, who appears to have been a universal genius. In order that the reader may judge whether P. Folger is worthy a place among classical poets, a few extracts are here given from

"A Looking Glass for the Times; or, The Former Spirit of New England revived in this Generation."  
By Peter Folger.

"(There is one thing that is very certain, and that is if these lines are not poetry, there is good, square common-sense in them, and they will apply as well today as they did two hundred years ago)."





## A LOOKING-GLASS FOR THE TIMES:

OR

THE FORTHRIGHT SPIRIT OF NEW ENGLAND REVIVED IN THIS GENERATION.

Now, loving friends and countrymen,  
I wish we may be wise;

'Tis now a time for every man  
To see with his own eyes.

'Tis easy to provoke the Lord  
To send among us war;

'Tis easy to do violence,  
To envy and to jar;

To show a spirit that is high,  
To scorn and disdain;  
To pride it out, as if there were  
No God to make us fear.

To covet what is not our own,  
To cheat and to oppress,  
To live a life that might free us  
From acts of righteousness.

To swear and lie, and to be drunk,  
To backbite one another,  
To carry tales that may do hurt  
And mischief to our brother.

To live in such hypocrisy  
As men may think us good,  
Although our hearts within are full  
Of evil and of blood

All these and many evils more are easy for to do,  
But to repent and to reform we have no strength unto.  
Let us then seek for help from God, and turn to him that smite;  
Let us take heed, that at no time we sin against the light.

I would not you for to think, tho' I have wrote so much,  
That I hereby do throw a stone at magistrates as such.  
The rulers in the country I do see them in the Lord;  
And such as are for government, with them I do accord.

If that you mistake the verse for its uncourtly dress,  
I tell thee true, I never thought that it would pass the press.  
If any at the matter kick, its like he's galled at heart,  
And that's the reason why he kicks, because he finds it smart.  
I am for peace and not for war, and that's the reason why  
I write more plain than some men do that use to daub and lie.

But I shall cease and set my name to what I here insert,  
Because to be a libeller, I hate it with my heart.  
From Sherborn town, where now I dwell, my name I do put here,  
Without offence your real friend, it is

Apr. 23, 1676.

Peter Folger.





References: Thomas Gardner, Planter.  
 By Frank A. Gardner, N. D.  
 Vital Records of Nantucket.

Thomas Gardner came to America in the "GRACITY", in 1624. He was born about 1592, but his birthplace and early home are unknown.

During the years immediately following the landing of the pilgrims at Plymouth, several merchants in the south of England sent fishing vessels to the shores of New England, but owing to the length of time required by these slow-going craft, they returned to the markets of England and Spain too late in the season to dispose of their catch. Accordingly a number of men in Dorchester, England, comprising the Dorchester Company, conceived the idea of establishing a plantation at Cape Ann. They thought that the fishermen might winter there and make their catch early in the spring, and return to England in season to dispose of the fish to advantage.

In 1624, the Cape Ann Planters, as they have since been called, landed at Stage point on the west side of what we now know as Gloucester Harbor. The selection of the site for the plantation proved to be an unfortunate one, as the rocky and unfertile soil made successful farming impossible. The fisheries also proved a failure, and many of the fishermen turned to agriculture for relief. The leaders of the company in England, hearing that Roger Conant was at Nantasket, and thinking that he might be more successful, invited him to go to Cape Ann and assume entire control. Conant went there in 1625, and soon learned that the lack of success had been due to the poor soil and that no settlement at this place could be made profitable.

In 1626, the Dorchester Company granted permission for the removal of the little colony from Cape Ann to the mouth of the Herring River, and while many returned to England, a few stout hearts ventured to try the new location, and became the founders of Salem. They staid, as Conant says, "to the hazard of their lives," and it is a matter of shame and deepest regret that many an historical writer of old Massachusetts has failed to give them due credit for laying the foundation of this grand old Commonwealth.

However the "First Governor" contest may finally be settled, there can be no doubt of the fact that Thomas Gardner, as Overseer of the plantation at Cape Ann, was the first man in authority on the soil of what became the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

At a meeting of the London Company held July 28, 1629, Mr. Webb mentioned "one Mr. Gardner, an able & expert man in diverse facultyes," and he with others was recommended for employment in the colony.





In the Town Records, (Salem) dated 11, 11, 1635, we find recorded a grant of land to Townsend Bishop, signed by John Endicott, Roger Conant, Thomas Gardner, Jeffry Massey and Edmund Batten.

Thomas also signed his name in the same month to the grant of a three hundred acre farm to Thomas Scruggs, and in the following month to a grant of the same size to John Blackleech. His signature as one of the town's representatives is appended to the records in the 11 no. 1636.

In 1637 was appointed, with Thomas Olney, to "survey all the fences betwixt the meeting house, all westward of the Towne." The same year he was also made a member of the First Church. On the 17th day of the 3d month Massachusetts Bay Colony admitted him as a freeman; and on the 2d of the 7th month in the same year, he was appointed a Deputy to the General Court. He also served as a juror.

The town voted that every working man should devote the 7th day of the first month, 1639, to labor in repairing the highways, and Thomas Gardner was appointed one of the three overseers to see that the work was properly done. 1639, he was called "Constable" in the town records, and various sums were recorded as being paid by him for court expenses. This year he was also town surveyor for "mending of the high wayes", and was one of the raters.

1640, he owned a bull and was given "xxs" for its use in the herd that season. 1643, chosen member of Grand Jury and was one of the "seven men" from 1643 to 1646, 1650, 1655, and 1656.

1644, "ordered that Thomas Gardner shall sett up a fence from the end of the bridge called Mr. Readors bridge down to the fence at the mill, if no one else can lay clyme to it."

1645, 12 no, 13. County Court Records: "Mr. Thomas Gardner is to be exempted from training when his sixth son comes in, & then the Court will consider upon what terms".

1646, 57, 58 served on the "Jury of Tryalls."

1654, At Mr. Gardner's request "those that now doe or hereafter shall live at those ten acre lots ors or syds that they may have the Common land granted to them that lyes at the foot of Mr. Readors Hill to lye as Common for their Joynt use, this request is granted."





1635, overseer for mowing highways, and appointed to lay out highways.

1637, ordered to oversee the fences in North field.

1637-8, appointed surveyor.

1638, he is spoken of as "ould Mr. Gardner."

1639, administrator of Josiah Conant.

1639, overseer of will of Lawrence Southwick.

1639, "Mr. Thomas Gardner have liberty granted him to sell at retails what strong waters he hath in his lands." In the following year he was given a license to sell "one barrell of strong waters retale."

1674, 10 shillings "was allowed the servants of Mr. Gardner's house, for both sessions."

1641, he was living on what is now Essex street, Salem.

1636, the town of Salem granted him 100 acres.

1637, "There is granted unto Mr. Gardner an addition of land to his farm to make it usefull not exceeding 20 acres."

1639, granted a "barke of upland."

1642, 43, 49, 63 received land.

1672, leased to John Pudney about 30 acres of land in the town of Salem, for a term of seven years, at a yearly rental of "the full summe of Eleven pounds and also two barrells of Cyder, the said Thomas Gardner finding Cakes for the same, the said Eleven pounds to be paid yearly in manner following, viz: Four pounds thereof to be paid & delivered in wood at Eight Shillings pr. Cord. Forty Shillings thereof in butter & Cheese of which there is to be one firkin of butter, another forty shillings to be payed in good porke, (all which payments are to be made yearly at or before the first day of November of the same years) and the remainder of the said Eleven pounds to be paid at price in corn at price current at the shops, the said corn to be paid & delivered at or before the first day of March next following, of such sort."

Thomas Gardner married twice. To know this from the fact that his will mentions his wife as the mother-in-law (step-mother) of his sons. His first wife is supposed to have been "Margaret" who united with the Salem Church in 1639. His second wife was Damaris Shattuck, a widow, who was admitted to the church in Salem in 1641. She had several children by her first husband, one of whom, Sarah, married Richard Gardner, son of Thomas. She, like most of her Shattuck relations, evidently favored the friends, as she was called into court many times for being "present at a public meeting," and for absence from her own church. In the 9th month, 1657, and the 4th month, 1658, (old Mrs. Gardner was fined five shillings for absence from public worship. She had no children by Thomas Gardner. The date of her death is given in Salem Town records as 29, 9, 1674.





Thomas Gardner died the 29th, 10th mo., 1674, and was buried in the Gardner burying grounds.

The following extract from a deposition made by William Frank in 1677, is of interest in this connection: "I never heard that old Mr. Gardner did hinder any from burying those dead there butt said att severall funeralls to friends & neighbors doe not bury your dead by such a young tree for I doe desire to be buried there my self & accordingly to my knowledge he was buried there himself."

Thus ended his long and useful life. The writer feels that no eulogy can add to the glory of one who, throughout his lifetime, was so greatly honored by his fellow pioneers, and filled acceptably so many positions of trust and responsibility. These were trying times, and Thomas Gardner well earned the high place which he has always held among the Old Planters.

THOMAS GARDNER b. Eng. abt. 1633.

d. Dec. 29, 1674, Salem, Mass.

m.

1. Margaret (Fryer ?)

2. Damaris Shattuck, widow

of ..... Shattuck, also died  
Nov. 29, 1674.

Issue of Thomas and Margaret ( ) Gardner:

1. Thomas,	b. Eng. d. 1633. m.	1. Hannah .....
		2. Elizabeth .....
2. George	b. " d. 1675. m.	1. Elizabeth Borne.
		2. Mrs. Bath Turner.
		3. Mrs. Elizabeth Stone.
x. 3. RICHARD	b. 1631. d. 1688. m.	Sarah Shattuck abt. 1652.
4. John	b. 1634. d. 1704. m.	Priscilla Grafton.
5. Samuel	b. 1627. d. 1680. m.	1. Mary White.
		2. Mrs. Elizabeth Faine.
6. Joseph	b. d. 1675. m.	Ann Downing.
7. Sarah	b. d. 1686. m.	Benjamin Balch.
8. Miriam	b. d. m.	John Hill.
9. Seth	bpt 1636 d 1707. m.	Joshua Conant
		2. John Grafton.

RICHARD GARDNER (Thomas)

b. 1631.

d. Mar. 23, 1688, Wampanoag.

m. abt. 1652, at Salem, to Sarah Shattuck,  
daugh of Damaris (widow) who married  
2d, Thomas Gardner. Sarah died 1724  
in her 93d year.





## G A R D N E R .

RICHARD GARDNER (Thomas) owned land in the town of Salem, Mass., 1643. About 1664 he removed to Nantucket where the earliest mention of him is in Book 1., p. 10, Nantucket Registry of Deeds, Feb. 15, 1667, which states that land was sold RICHARD GARDNER at Wasko, by John Bishop. The following page gives his cattle earmarks: "RICHARD GARDNER his mark, a swallows taile on ye left ear and a half penny under ye right".

1666-7, Mar. 23, "At a meeting of the Inhabitants a Grant was made to RICHARD GARDNER, halfe Accommodacone; According to the Grants made to Seamen and Tradesmen, upon condition that hee exercise himselfe as a Sea-man, and that hee come to inhabit here with his family before the End of May, '68. And after that his Entrance here, not to depart the Island in Point of Dwelling, for the Space of three years, upon the Forfeiture of the Grant aforesaid".

1669. He had additional grants.

1672. Was chosen by the town to proceed to New York with the town's fish. (At that time Nantucket was a part of New York state). And "to act as the town's messenger or agent in any such business of the town as shall be expressed in this order". One of the results of this mission to New York was an order from Governor Francis Lovelace naming the town "Sherborne upon Nantucket". Governor Lovelace commissioned Mr. Richard Gardner as "Chief Magistrate of Nantucket and Tuokanuckett".

1673, Other grants were made to him. He was appointed by the town with his brother John and Mr. Thomas Macy "to build a tide mill upon the creek behither Wasko, somewhere neere the place where the old Mill stood". "The aforesaid undertakers to be paid 40 pounds in corn or cattel at price currant, also comonage for 20 head of cattle and 30 sheep and an horse, together with twenty acres of upland and two akers of meadow and creek-thatch apportionably".

He was appointed "one of the two men at the east end to notify the neighbors at each end that have sheep, when the right time to fetch up the sheep". In 1678, additional land was granted him.

W. C. Folger's article in the Nantucket INQUIRER, June 4, 1862, is a good summary of the man's life: "Richard was a man of very good abilities, he was called long-headed by his brother John, from his sense of the profoundness of his Judgment. He held a prominent place among the people of the Island;







## G A R D N E R .

was at one time Chief Magistrate. His residence was about half way between the house of our present worthy Sheriff, (1862), and the Eliphalet Paddock house. It has been taken down many years and the locality is much altered in appearance".

"The Gardners owned formerly much of the land adjacent to and surrounding the Lily pond, extending beyond Gardner's Burial Ground, and around the swamp on the North Shore Hill, also extending through Egypt (so called) to the present Town Hall, embracing some of the best meadows and grass lots on the island. A part of this territory was called Crooked Records, from the lines of the survey not coming together..... The Gardner family, although not the first family to settle here, have always been reckoned among the First Families of the Island. ....Richard Gardner, Sen., and his brother Captain John, exercised much influence in the community here while they lived, and they died respected".

RICHARD GARDNER married SARAH SHATTUCK, daughter of the widow DANARIS SHATTUCK who married THOMAS GARDNER, Sen., as his second wife. RICHARD and SARAH are supposed to have been married about 1652, at Salem. Like nearly all of her Shattuck relations, she was attached to the Society of Friends and suffered much in consequence.

In the County Court Records at Salem, Case 57, Term 5th, 1658, is found the following: "The wife of RICHARD GARDNER was convicted of her frequent absent from the public ordinances on the Lord's Day, fees of court, 30 sh." She was brought before the court several times in the next few years, either for neglecting to attend the services at the First Church in Salem, or for being present at a "Quaker Meeting". In 1662, she was excommunicated from the First Church in Salem for attending the assemblies of the Friends.

Upon some of the occasions referred to, RICHARD was summoned into court with his wife for being absent from church. In the Court Records, 1667, is the following note: "This court in consideration that the wife of RICHARD GARDNER is removed out of this jurisdiction to dwell, whoe was formerly fined 40 shill., Upon the request of Mr. Samuel Gardner that ye court would remit the said fine: this court doe remit 20 shill. of the said fine, and the said Samuel doe promise to pay the other 20 shill".

SARAH was evidently a woman with a strong character,





## G A R D N E R .

and one who was not afraid to act and speak her convictions. Evidence of this independence is seen even after her removal to Nantucket. "For speaking very opprobriously concerning the imprisonment of peter foulgier" she was arrested but pardoned on being intimidated into "repentance".

Thomas Story, the Friend, on landing at Nantucket in 1708, went to the residence of SARAH GARDNER. She died in 1724, in her 93d year.

Issue of Richard and Sarah (Shattuck) Gardner:

- |               |                   |  |
|---------------|-------------------|--|
| 1. Joseph     | b.                | m. Bethia Macy.                        |
| X. 2. RICHARD | b. Oct. 23, 1653; | m. MARY AUSTIN, 1674.                  |
| X. 3. SARAH   | b.                | m. ELEAZER FOLGER, 1671,               |
|               |                   | brother of Benjamin Franklin's mother. |

For Issue of Sarah Gardner and Eleazer Folger  
See FOLGER Family.

- |               |                   |                          |
|---------------|-------------------|--------------------------|
| X. 4. DEBORAH | b. Dec. 12, 1658; | m. abt. 1674, JOHN MACY. |
|---------------|-------------------|--------------------------|

For Issue of Deborah Gardner and John Macy  
See MACY Family.

- |                 |                   |                          |
|-----------------|-------------------|--------------------------|
| 5. Damaris      | b. Jan. 31, 1663; | d. 1662.                 |
| 6. James        | b. May 19, 1664;  | m. 1. Mary Starbuck.     |
|                 |                   | m. 2. Patience Swain.    |
|                 |                   | m. 3. Mary Swain, widow. |
| 7. Miriam       | b. ....           | m. John Worth, 1684.     |
| X. 8. NATHANIEL | b. Jan. 16, 1665; | m. ABIGAIL COFFIN.       |
| 9. Hope         | b. Nov. 16, 1669; | m. John Coffin.          |
| 10. Love        | b. May 2, 1673;   | m. James Coffin.         |

CAPT. RICHARD GARDNER (Richard, Thomas).

b. Oct. 23, 1653, Salem.

d. May 8, 1728, Nantucket.

m. May 17, 1674, MARY AUSTIN, dau of Joseph and Sarah (Starbuck) Austin. MARY died June 1, 1721.

Issue of Richard and Mary (Austin) Gardner:  
All born on Nantucket.

- |              |  |
|--------------|--|
| 1. Patience  | b. June 29, 1675.                                |
| 2. Joseph    | b. May 8, 1677; m. Ruth Coffin dau. James.       |
| 3. Solomon   | b. July 1, 1680; m. Anna Coffin dau. Stephen.    |
| 4. Benjamin  | b. July 30, 1683; m. Hannah Coffin dau John.     |
| X. 5. MIRIAM | b. July 14, 1685; m. Samuel Coffin son Lt. John. |

For Issue of Miriam Gardner and Samuel Coffin  
See COFFIN Family.





## G A R D N E R .

- |             |                            |                                |
|-------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 6. Peter    | b.                         | m. Elizabeth Coffin dau Enoch. |
| 7. Lydia    | b. June 16, 1687; d. 1688. |                                |
| 8. Lydia    | b. ....                    | m. John Coffin son Jethro.     |
| 9. Richard  | b. ....                    | m. Leah Folger.                |
| 10. William | b. ....                    | m. Hepsibah (Gardner) Gardner. |
- 

CAPT. NATHANIEL GARDNER (Richard, Thomas).

b. Jan. 16, 1665, Nantucket.

d. 1713, England.

m. abt. 1685, ABIGAIL COFFIN, b. 1666; d. May 15, 1709; daughter of James and Mary (Severance) Coffin.

Issue of Capt. Nathaniel and Abigail (Coffin) Gardner:

- |                |  |
|----------------|--|
| 1. Hannah      | b. July 6, 1686; m. Jabez Bunker.                              |
| 2. Ebenezer    | b. Oct. 27, 1688; m. 1. Eunice Coffin.<br>m. 2. Judith Coffin. |
| 3. Peleg       | b. July 25, 1691; m. Hepsibah Gardner.                         |
| 4. Judith      | b. Oct. 28, 1693; m. Benjamin Barnard.                         |
| X. 5. MARGARET | b. Jan. 28, 1695; m. JONATHAN FOLGER.                          |
| 6. Nathaniel   | b. Dec. 14, 1697; m. Mary Folger.                              |
| 7. Andrew      | b. Dec. 26, 1699; m. Mary Gorham.                              |
| 8. Abel        | b. Aug. 6, 1702; m. Priscilla Coffin.                          |
| 9. Susannah    | b. Aug. 4, 1706; m. James Gardner.                             |

MARGARET GARDNER (Nathaniel, Richard, Thomas).

b. Jan. 28, 1695, Nantucket.

d. July 16, 1727, "

m. Mar. 6, 1717, JONATHAN FOLGER, son of John and Mary (Barnard) Folger.

For Issue of Margaret Gardner and Jonathan Folger  
See FOLGER Family.





## The COURTENAY, GAYER, STARBUCK, MACY Line:

## C O U R T E N A Y .

ATHOL married "A Lady of Quality".  
 Josceline de Courtenay m. Elizabeth dau of Guy,  
 Seigneur de Montleberry, after 1060.  
 Miles d. 1127, m. Ermengarde, dau of Renaud, Count  
 de Nevers.  
 Reginald 1st Baron d. 1194, m. Hawise de Abrincis.  
 Robert 2d Baron d. 1243, m. Mary de Redvers.  
 John 3d Baron d. 1273, m. Isabel de Vere, dau or grand-  
 dau of Robert de Vere, a Magna Charta Baron.  
 Hugh 4th Baron 1250-1291, m. Eleanor de Spencer.  
 Hugh 1st Earl 1275-1340, m. Agnes, sister of Lord  
 John St. John.  
 Hugh 2d Earl 1303-1377, m. Margaret de Bohun, granddau  
 of King Edward I, 1335.  
 Philip of Powderham 1337-1406, m. Ann, dau of Sir  
 Thomas Wake of Bisworth.  
 John d. before 1419, m. Joan Champernoun.  
 Philip of Powderham 1404-1463, m. Elizabeth dau of  
 Walter, Lord Hungerford.  
 William of Powderham 1428-1485, m. Margaret dau of William  
 Lord Bonville, made Knight of the Garter  
 by Henry VI.  
 Edward of Landrake d. 1509, m. Alice dau of John Wotton.  
 ALICE COURTENAY (see below).

## G A Y E R .

Reginald Gayer d. before 1519, m. ALICE COURTENAY.  
 John of Liskeard of Cornwall.  
 Stephen m. Jane Tembrace.  
 John m. Sibell dau of Thomas Treffry.  
 Thomas  
 John of Plymouth, Devon, m. Margaret Trelawny, dau  
 of Robert of Tidiver.  
 Humphrey m. Jane Sparke.  
 WILLIAM of Nantucket (see below).

## A M E R I C A N A N C E S T R Y .

WILLIAM GAYER of Nantucket d. 1710, m. Dorcas Starbuck.  
 DORCAS GAYER 1675-1747, m. Jethro Starbuck 1671-1770.  
 WILLIAM STARBUCK 1699-1760, m. Anna Folger 1703-1748.  
 JOSEPH MARY STARBUCK 1738-?, m. Joseph Macy 1735-1783.  
 WILLIAM MACY 1772-1855, m. Mary Barnard 1782-1850.  
 Dr. OBED MACY 1801-1856, m. Lucinda Polk 1808-1872.

For Issue of Dr. Obed and Lucinda (Polk) Macy  
 See MACY Family.







## COURTENAY - CAYER.

References: Genealogical History of the Family  
of Courtenay. 1735.

Memoirs of the Family of Cayer, 1870.

Magna Britania, 1814. Vol. III, Cornwall.

History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor,  
Cornwall, 1873.

Chart of the Bonville Family in "Monuments  
and Effigies in Porlock Church", 1882.

"A History of the family of Courtenay may be said to be a History of the County of Devon where the Courtenays were Governors of the County for above Five Hundred Years, as Viscounts and Earls of Devonshire, (which were not empty titles then, but great Estates and great Power and Authority did go along with them), the Chief Affairs of the County did go through their hands".

"The Noble and Illustrious Family of the Courtenays took its name from the Town of Courtenay in Castinole, which is Part of the Isle of France, which Town stands on a Hill on the Bank of the River Clair, between Sens on the East and Montargis on the West, about fifty six Miles from Paris to the South ".....

"The first of the family that is preserved from Oblivion was one that was Governor of Castle-Renaud in Castinois in France, and he had a son named Athon who rendered himself famous by his Valor; he fortified the Castle of Courtenay and from thence his Family took its name, about the time that Surnames came first to be used in France, in the Reign of King Robert of France, a little before the Norman Conquest. This Athon de Courtenay married a Lady of Quality whose name is unknown" (Probably a daughter of King Robert of France, as there is such a tradition. E. F. O'G.) "and was the father of Josceline, .....Seigneur de Courtenay". This Josceline married first about the Year 1060, Hildegard, daughter of Geoffrey, Count de Castinois. Married second "ELIZABETH Daughter of Guy, first of that Name, Seigneur de Montleberry, and by that second wife he had three sons",  
1. MILES, 2. Josceline, 3. Geoffrey.

"Josceline the second son went into the Holy Land, 1101. .... Geoffrey the younger brother went with him and died fighting against the Infidels in the Holy Land in the Year 1139".

"MILES, first of that Name, Seigneur de Courtenay, the Elder Brother, espoused Ermengarde the only daughter of Renaud, or Reginald, second Count de Nevers, about the Year 1095. ....The time of the death of Ermengarde his wife is not known, but he had three sons by her, William, Josceline and REGINALD". Of Josceline nothing is known. William accompanied King Lewis, surnamed the Young, to the Holy Land, where he was not heard from afterward.







## COURTENAY - GAYER.

"REGINALD de COURTENAY became sole heir of the Family, and was Seigneur de Courtenay, Montargis, Castle Renaud, Champignelles, Tanlay, Charnay, Chantecoq, and other Seigneuries, and this is he that came over into England and from whom the Courtenays in England are descended.....The Author of the Life of Lewis the Young saith that Reginald de Courtenay ..... was one of the Great Men of the Realm that went with the King to the Holy Land..... This Reginald de Courtenay when he was in France, married a sister of Guy de Donjon, one of the most famous Chevaliers of that Time. He had by her two daughters.....The Elder named Elizabeth was married to Peter the youngest son of Lewis le Groffe King of France, who upon his marriage took the Name and Arms of Courtenay. And this Peter was the first of the Family of Courtenay that claim the Privileges and Rank of Princes of the Blood, next to the House of Bourbon. And that Renaud or Reginald de Courtenay, Father of this Princess Elizabeth, was he that came into England with Henry II, and was the first of the family of Courtenay in England seems plain; for we do not read of any Courtenay in England before the time of Henry II, and we find him in England accompanying Henry II almost wherever he went: And the Reason for his coming Home from the Holy Land before King ~~L~~<sup>E</sup> Lewis, was, in all likelihood, because there happened to be a great Difference between King Lewis and his Queen, who went with him to the Holy Land; and the Duke of Normandy and Reginald de Courtenay, with others of the Nobles, sided with the Queen, and this Difference arising in the Holy Land might make Reginald de Courtenay to use the King's Subjects as he did, and to be at open Defiance with the King: For the Nobility of France, at that Time had greater Power and Authority than they have now, and were not so much under the Command of the King as they are now. And King Lewis being divorced from his Queen, Eleanor, who was Dutchesse of Aquitaine and Countess of Poictiers, Reginald de Courtenay was instrumental in making the Match between her and the Duke of Normandy, who was afterwards King of England by the Name of Henry II, and by that Means was in great Favour both with the King and Queen; And, no doubt, upon the King's promising greatly to promote him in England, he left all his Estates to Peter the King's Brother, who married his Daughter about the time he came to England, and made him promise upon their Marriage to take the Name and Arms of Courtenay: and he had not been here long before the King procured for him a rich Match; for he married HAWISE, the Daughter and Heir of Robert de Abrincis, or Averinchess, by whom he was made Baron of Okehampton, Hereditary Sheriff or Viscount of Devonshire, and Governor of the Castle of Exeter". The Historian, "Bouchot saith that Elizabeth de Courtenay







## COURTENAY - GAYE R .

with whom Peter the King's Son did marry, was descended by her Father from Robert King of France, and that they were near akin in Blood, as he shows by a Genealogical Table: And he saith moreover, that she was a Person that was allied to some of the greatest Families of that Age; And that the family of Courtenay in France is descended from the same Original with this in England (although by a female)....is proved, because they have the same Coat of Arms, viz. In a Field Or, three Torteaux:3"

"REGINALD de COURTENAY, then, first of the family in England, came into England with Henry II and Eleanor his Wife, in the Year 1151, and he married HAWISE, Daughter of Robert de Abrincis; and he was by her Hereditary Viscount or Sheriff of Devonshire, and Baron of Okehampton; She and her Sister Matilda came into the King's Hands as Wards; and the King granted the Wardship of them to Reginald de Courtenay, a famous Soldier and Nobleman, ..... and he took to himself the Eldest being most Noble she being styled Viscountess"...."Reginald de Courtenay then married HAWISE the Heiress of the Barony of Okehampton, and by her was not only Baron of Okehampton but Viscount likewise of Devonshire, and Governor of the Castle of Exeter; and he was in great Favour with King Henry II, for he did accompany him wherover he went, and was with him in his Wars; for he was esteemed a noble and valient Soldier: And that he was often with him, we may learn from his being a Witness to many Deeds and Charters that the King Made".

"The Monks of Ford do say that he continued the Devotion and Affection of his Ancestors towards God and the Monks of Ford; and besides other Things that he did for their Defence and for the enlarging of their Privileges, he commended himself to their Prayers by giving to them One Hundred Marks in Money besides many other Gifts: For, say they, he trusted more to their Prayers than to his Lands and Estates: Being therefore beloved both by God and man and his Memory blessed, he died September 27, 1194, 6th of Richard I, and was buried at Ford in the North Side of the Chancel. His wife, who was called from him HAWISE de COURTENAY, lived a Widow for some Time, and whilst she was so, was intent upon doing Works of Charity and Piety, and she gave to her Abbey of Ford her Land in Herbeyne, for the Maintenance of three poor people in the Infirmary for ever;"  
~~Reginald de Courtenay, Lord of Okehampton, died the 27th of September, 1194, the 6th of Richard I, and was buried in the North Side of the Chancel of the Church of Ford in the North Side of the Chancel.~~  
~~His wife, who was called from him HAWISE de COURTENAY, lived a Widow for some Time, and whilst she was so, was intent upon doing Works of Charity and Piety, and she gave to her Abbey of Ford her Land in Herbeyne, for the Maintenance of three poor people in the Infirmary for ever;~~  
~~Reginald de Courtenay, Lord of Okehampton, died the 27th of September, 1194, the 6th of Richard I, and was buried in the North Side of the Chancel of the Church of Ford in the North Side of the Chancel.~~  
 and other good Things she did for the Abbey; she died in a good old Age; the last day of July, 1209, the 10th of King John, and was buried in the Abbey-Church of Ford in the South Side of the Chancel". "Reginald de Courtenay Lord of Okehampton and Viscount of Devon, had by Hawise his wife:"







## COURTENAY - GAYER.

- X. 1. ROBERT who succeeded him in his Titles and Estates.  
 2. Reginald  
 3. Henry  
 4. Egeline m. Gilbert Bassett, Baron of Hedington.

## ROBERT de COURTENAY.

ROBERT de COURTENAY was not one of the Barons of the MAGNA CHARTA. King John calls him "our Beloved and Faithful Robert de Courtenay". Many honors were conferred upon him by the King, and the coinage of Tin in Devonshire was committed to him. King Henry III deprived him of the "Honor and Profit of the Vixcounty of Devon and Government of the castle of Exeter, after it had been enjoyed by this Robert de Courtenay and his Ancestors near Two Hundred Years, from the Time of the Conquest down to the 16th Year of Henry III. This King had the least Reason of any to take it from him; for in the Custody of the Castle he had done his Father, King John, signal service in the Barons Wars, always remaining firm and constant to him in these turbulent Times; and he had been always faithful to King Henry III himself".

"This ROBERT de COURTENAY, after he had spent his Life in Prosperity, say the Monks of Ford, died at his Manour-House of Iwerne, in the County of Dorset, July 26, 1243,....and according as he had ordered in his Lifetime, he was carried on the 28th of July to the Abbey of Ford, and was buried in the Chancel of the Church there, with great Pomp,... and there was erected to his Memory a stately Monument, in the Form of a Pyramid, on which was engraven his Effigies in Armour, with this Inscription:" (Translation from the Latin):

"Here lyeth the Body of Robert Courtenay,

"A Knight renowned for Feats of War,

"The son of Valiant Reginald,

"A Noble Man of Devonshire".

"This ROBERT de Courtenay Married Mary the Younger Daughter of William de Redvers, Earl of Devonshire, by whom his Posterity some Time after, came to be Earls of Devonshire. ....He had by his Wife" Mary de Redvers:

- X. 1. JOHN who succeeded him in his Estates.  
 2. Sir William who was one of the four Knights of the Shire for the County of Devon in 42 Hen. III. He married Joan, daughter of Thomas Bassett. Died without Issue.  
 3. Hawise whom John de Nevil married.  
 "The Arms of WILLIAM de REDVERS, Earl of Devonshire, whose Daughter ROBERT de COURTENAY married, were: Or, a Lyon rampant, Azure".

## JOHN de COURTENAY.

"JOHN , LORD COURTENAY, son of Robert, was Baron of







## COURTENAY - GAYER.

Okehampton after his father ..... "it appeareth by Records that he enjoyed the Title of Baron, ~~not~~ not by Creation, as Barons of this Day, but by Tenure of the Barony of Okehampton of the King, which is called Baron Feodal; and such were all the Barons of England before that Time, and until King Henry III by an especial Summons of some and Omission of others, distinguished that Title of Barons into Barons of Parliament, which were ever and are still accounted Peers of the Realm; and those which he omitted to call, remained as they were before, Barons-Feodal, and no Peers, and came not to Parliament".

"JOHN de COURTENAY attended the King into Gascoign". "He was summoned to be at Chester on the Monday next preceding the Feast of St. John Baptist, for preventing the hostile Incursion of the Welsh". The following Year he was commanded to be at Bristol upon the Octaves of St. Peter "to attend the King into Wales for the defence of those parts against the Power of Lewellin ap Griffin".... "In the 45th of that King, he had a Grant of a Market upon Wednesday in every week at his Manour of Iwerne in Dorsetshire, and two Fairs yearly, one on the Eve, Day, and Morrow of the Invention of the Holy Cross, and the other the Eve, Day and Morrow after the Exaltation thereof".

"This JOHN de COURTENAY, as the Monks of Ford do say, was a just Man and upright and one that feared GOD, and no less kind to the Monks of Ford than his Predecessors, but rather more; and trusting in their Prayers more than anything else", as will appear from the following remarkable Story that the Monks have put in their Register:

"It happened that as the Lord Courtenay was returning "to his own Country, from beyond the Sea, there arose so "great and violent a storm, that the Mariners despairing "of Life betook themselves to their Prayers: After which "the Lord Courtenay said to them, Be not afraid, but pluck "up your Spirits and strive to help us for one Hour, for "then the Time will come when my Monks of Ford will arise "to their Vigils, and will put up their Prayers to God for "me, so that no Storms nor Tempests shall destroy us; "therefore do not despair, nor neglect your own and our "Safety: The Hour is coming, in which, through their "Prayers and Merits, the Merciful God will help us all: "To which one of the Company said, Why, my Lord, do you "talk so of your Monks or their Prayers, whereas at this "instant they are in a deep Sleep; and how can they pray "for us when they are not sensible of anything? To which "the Lord Courtenay, being full of Hope, answered and "said, Although some of them may sleep now, yet I know "that some others of them do with most earnest Prayers "beseech God for me their Servant; and they cannot be un- "mindful of me, now I am in such great Danger; who have "Kept them free from many Troubles; They can never Perish "for whom so many good and great Men do Day and Night put "up their Prayers. To this the Master of the Ship said, "Why do you mind such trifles? Our Lives are just at an







## COURTENAY - GAYE R.

"End; confess yourselves to one another, and commend  
 "yourselves to God by Prayer. And when he had said this,  
 "he threw out his hands what he had in them, as if he  
 "was just going to breathe out his last, and so made those  
 "that were with him in the Ship to despair of their Lives.  
 "Then the Lord Courtenay seemed to be angry with them,  
 "and lifting up his Hands to Heaven he prayed thus:-  
 "Omnipotent and most merciful God! I beseech thee to hear  
 "the Prayers of the holy Monks now praying for me, and  
 "to hear my Prayer, and for thy Goodness bring us safe to  
 "the wished-for Haven. He having thus prayed, because  
 "God delighteth in the Simple and True-hearted, he helped  
 "his faithful Servant for the merit of his Faith, and for  
 "his firm Hope when he was in the utmost Extremity, and  
 "causing the Storm to cease, the Ship was carried safe  
 "into the Harbour; upon which the Company that were in the  
 "Ship being greatly rejoiced, gave Thanks unto Almighty  
 "God for that great Deliverance. The Lord Courtenay, as  
 "he went to his House from the Place of Landing, called  
 "upon the Monks of Ford by the Way and declared to them  
 "the great Mercy of God shewed to him; and said that God  
 "wrought that Deliverance for them through their Prayers  
 "and Merits: And he swore that if he was kind and bounti-  
 "ful to them before, he would be more so for the future;  
 "and after that he confirmed to them whatsoever they de-  
 "sired; and at that Time, upon his earnest Request, they  
 "admitted him in a solemn Manner into their Fraternity;  
 "and he ordered his Body should be buried in their Church,  
 "among his Spiritual Brethren as he called them; and hav-  
 "ing taken his Leave of them, he recommended himself to  
 "their Prayers by a gift of Forty Marks".

"This JOHN de COURTENAY, Baron of Okehampton, died  
 the 3d of May, 1273, in the first Year of Edward I, and  
 was buried at Ford near his Father, the Lord Robert de  
 Courtenay, before the High Altar".... "He married ISABEL  
 Daughter of HUGH de VERE, Earl of Oxford, and Lord High  
 Chamberlain of England, by whom he had one son named  
 HUGH from his Grandfather". (Note. Authorities differ.  
 Some say that Isabel was the daughter of Robert de Vere,  
 father of HUGH, seems more likely. E. F. O'C.) "His  
 Lady survived him a long Time, and was married after-  
 ward to the Lord Oliver Dinham or Dinant, ~~nomine~~ and  
 Husbarrie was held by the said Lord Oliver Dinant, ~~nomi-~~  
 ne dotis Isabellae de Courtenay. She outlived her sec-  
 ond Husband and died Aug. 11, ..... and was buried in  
 the Church of the Fryars - Praedicator in Exon, in the  
 South Part of the Chancel over against her Husband".

"An Inquisition was taken after the Death of this  
 Lord John Courtenay, and it was found by the Jury, that  
 HUGH de COURTENAY is the Son and Heir by Isabel his Wife,  
 and was twenty Three Years old at the feast of the An-  
 nunciation of the Blessed Virgin, before his death.







## COURTENAY - GAYE R.

## HUGH de COURTENAY, I.

"HUGH de COURTENAY, first of what Name, Baron of Okehampton, was Twenty Three Years old when his Father died". He was born 1250. In 1288 he "had a great Quarrel with the Abbey of Ford".... "The Monks do make a heavy Complaint of the Troubles and Hardships that this Sir Hugh Courtenay did bring upon them; and they say that he was very injurious to the Abbey which his Ancestors had founded...." "The Family took no care of the Abbey and did not look upon themselves as Patrons of it; and the Monks, in this Lord's Grandson's Time, left off registering the Names and remarkable Transactions of the Family".

"This HUGH, LORD COURTENAY, married ELEANOR the Daughter of HUGH de SPENCER the Elder, Earl of Winchester, who with his son was put to Death when King Edward II was seized and put in Prison, because they were the King's Favourites and were thought to give him evil Counsel". (Note. ELEANOR was more likely a sister to the above as ages, dates, etc., do not fit properly. E.F.O'G). HUGH de COURTENAY "built a House at Colecomb in Colliton Parish, and died there February 18, 1301, and was buried at Cowick near Exon". ELEANOR "lived a Widow above Thirty Years, and governed her House at Colcomb with great Prudence; for she was a Lady that did excel in Wisdom and was much given to Hospitality. At length, going from Kent to London, she fell sick, and died October 1, 1338, ...and was buried near her Husband in Cowick".

HUGH, LORD COURTENAY had by his wife ELEANOR:

- X. 1. HUGH, who succeeded him in his Estates.
2. Sir Philip, surnamed of Moreton. He was a famous Soldier and was slain June 24, 1314, in the Battle with the Scots near Sterling, in which there was a great Overthrow of the English, and a great many brave Men were slain.
3. Isabel, wife of John, Lord St. John.
4. Avelina, wife of John Giffard, Knight.
5. Egeline, wife of Robert de Scales.
6. Margaret, wife of John Mulis.

The Arms of Spencer are, Quarterly Argent and Gules in 2d and 3d, a Fret Or, with a Bend; Gules.

## HUGH de COURTENAY, II.

HUGH de COURTENAY, first Earl of Devonshire, was sixteen years old when his father died, so was born 1275. The Earldom of Devonshire descended to him by the death of Isabel de Fortibus, Countess of Devon and Albemarle. "He was in the Expedition made into Scotland in 26, 28, 31, 32 and 34 of King Edward I, and in that made into Wales, 30 Edward I. This King Edward, to adorn the the Splendor of his Court, and to augment the Glory of







## COURTENAY - GAYER.

of his intended Expedition into Scotland, did at Whitsuntide, in the 34th Year of his Reign, begirt Edward of Caernarvon, his eldest son, with the Military Belt, and this Prince immediately at the High Altar in Westminster, conferred the same Honour upon Three Hundred Gentlemen, the Sons of Earls, Barons, and Knights, amongst whom was Sir HUGH COURTENAY and Sir Philip his Brother". He was summoned to all the Parliaments of the Reign of King Edward I.

"In the 2d Year of Edward II, Sir Hugh Courtenay received the Honour of a Knight-Banneret, according to the Solemn Custom of the Age, and had his Robes and other Accoutrements for the ceremony of bathing as a Banneret"... "In 1326, it was concluded in Parliament that that Solemn Messengers should go to the King at Killingsworth and move him to make Resignation of his Crown. There were sent on this Message, two Bishops, two Earls, two Abbots and two Barons". One of the Barons was HUGH COURTENAY.

"Barnes, in his History of King Edward III, says That the Lord HUGH COURTENAY, a tough old Soldier, when he was almost Eighty Years of Age, was created Earl of Devonshire, in the 11th of Edward III, although he was made so by Writ two Years before"... "In 10 Edward III, this HUGH, EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, had a Commission given him to guard the seas in Devonshire and Cornwall, with a Power to command all others to assist him". He died 1340, and was buried at Cowick.

"This HUGH de COURTENAY, first Earl of Devonshire of that Name, married AGNES, the sister of John, Lord St. John of Basing, who married the Earl's sister: She was, say the Monks of Ford, beloved both by GOD and Man, for her humble, meek and courteous Behavior; and they say he was but Seventeen Years old when he married her, and they lived together about Fifty-Three Years, and she out-lived him about Five Years, saith the Register of Ford-Abbey, and died on Sunday the Feast of the Holy Trinity and St. Barnabas the Apostle, in the Year 1340, and was buried on Tuesday June 27, in a solemn Manner, at Cowick near Exeter, by her Husband. This Account of the Time of her Death must be a Mistake if she survived her Husband Five Years; for he died in the Year 1340 as the Inquisition taken after his Death doth say".

This HUGH COURTENAY, first Earl of Devonshire of that Family, had by his Countess, AGNES:

- X. 1. HUGH, who succeeded him in the Earldom.
2. John, who was Abbot of Tavistock, the greatest Abbey in Devonshire.
3. Robert married Joanna .....
4. Thomas of Southpole, m. Muriel dau and heir of John de Mulis.
5. Eleanor, wife of John de Gray of Codnor.
6. Elizabeth, wife of Lord Bartholomew L'Isle.







## COURTENAY - GAYER.

"In Tiverton Church, in Mr. Westcot's Time, were the Arms of HUGH de COURTENAY, first Earl of Devonshire of that Name, impaled with that of his Lady, viz. OR, three Torteaux, with a Label of Three Points Azure, impaling Argent on a Chief Gules, two Mulletts Or.

## HUGH de COURTENAY, III.

"HUGH COURTENAY, third Baron of Okehampton and second Earl of Devonshire of that Name, was born 13 July, 1303, and was Thirty-Three Years old and upward when his father died; so says the Register of Ford-Abbey; but the Inquisition taken after his Father's Death says Thirty: He married August 11, 1335, 19 Edward II, with MARGARET, Daughter of Humphrey Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex and Lord High Constable of England: Her Mother was Elizabeth, daughter of that puissant King, Edward I<sup>st</sup>, and Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinand III, King of Castile. In 1333, "his Father being then alive, he was in that Expedition into Scotland when the King met the Scots Army and slew of them eight Earls, One Thousand Three Hundred Horsemen, and of the common Soldiers Thirty Five Thousand, near Halidon Hill". In 1342, he accompanied King Edward III into Brittany after which Expedition the King took Vannes; "and no doubt he accompanied the King in other Expeditions into France: He was a Man ready for the Service of his Prince both in Peace and War, had not some infirmity befallen him; for in 21 Edward III, he was so infirm that he was not able to go with the King in the Expedition that was then made beyond the Sea....." About that time he was excused from coming to Parliament or any other Councils, and obtained Leave of the King to travel for one whole Year. The King granted him License to entail all his possessions in Devon, and Manours that were in other Counties. "He died at Tiverton upon Saturday next preceding the Invention of the Holy Cross, the last Year of Edward III (1377, and was buried in the Cathedral Church of Exeter". The Earl's Widow died Wednesday, 16 December, 1391, being near Eighty Years Old, and was buried near her Husband in the Cathedral Church of St. Peter in Exon; "and in the body of the Church, near the South Isle, stands erected a fair Altar Monument, with the Effigies of both of them lying upon it, which monument is without Inscription or Arms; but in the Window right against it, there are the Arms of Courtenay by themselves, and likewise impaled with the Arms of Bohun, viz. AZURE, A BEND ARG. INTER TWO COTISSES AND SIX LYONS RAMPANT OR:

The following story of a Countess of Devonshire related by Mr. Westcot in his VIEW OF DEVONSHIRE when he comes to Chymleigh, is commonly told and firmly believed:

"A poor laboring Man inhabiting the Town of Chymleigh had many Children, and not willing to have any more, ab-







## C O U R T E N A Y - G A Y E R .

sented himself from his Wife and from his Home for seven Years; at the End whereof he returned and accompanied with his Wife as formerly: She conceived, and in due Course of Time was delivered of Seven Sons, which being so secretly kept that no one knew it but he and his Wife, he resolved to drown them, and to that purpose put them all in a large Basket and goes toward the River: The Countess of Devon being there at that Time, as she went Abroad to take the Air, met him with his Basket, and asked him what he carried in it? The Man answered They are Whelps: Let me see them, said the Lady: They are Puppies, replied he again not worth the rearing. I will see them, said the Lady; and the more unwilling he was to show them, the more earnest was the Lady to see them; which he perceiving, fell on his Knees and discovered his Purpose, and what put him upon doing it; which as soon as the Countess knew, she ordered all of them to be carried Home, and provided Nurses and all things necessary for them: They all lived and were bred up to Learning, and being come to Man's Estate, she gave each of them a Prebend in this Parish of Chymleigh". The seven Crosses near Tiverton, set up on this Occasion, keeps this story still in Memory.

To prove that it was this Countess MARGARET to whom the story is applied: "...and this Countess had for her Jointure both Tiverton and Chymleigh, and she was very great and rich, a King's Grand-daughter; ....This Margaret de Bohun, wife of HUGH .....EARL OF DEVONSHIRE".... "Humphry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, the Father of this Countess, was slain a little before she was married to the Earl of Devonshire". The Manner of it was this: "Thomas Earl of Lancaster the King's Brother, Humphry Earl of Hereford and Essex, who had married the King's Sister, and other Nobles, were in Arms against the King, because he would not put from him the two Spencers, Father and Son. The King with his Army engaged them at Burton upon Trent ....and put them to flight; whereupon they retired farther North, and at Burroughbrig were met by Sir Simon Ward, Sheriff of York, and Sir Andrew Harkley, Constable of Carlisle: Humphry de Bohun was slain by a Welchman, who thrust him into the Body with a Spear from under the Bridge as he strove to get over the same.....It is not likely that the Earl of Hereford was buried at Exeter because he died in the North and two or three Years before the Earl of Devonshire married his Daughter; but there is a Monument for him in the

South Isle of the Cathedral-Church of Exeter where he lieth in Effigie, all in Armor, cross-legged, curiously cut in Stone; which no doubt was made for him by the Earl of Devonshire or his Countess: For ....in those Days Monuments were erected for great and famous Men, not only where they were buried, but in other Places also".





## COURTENAY - GAYER.

This HUGH COURTENAY, third of that name, had by his Countess MARGARET de BOHUN:

1. Hugh
2. Thomas, Knight of the Shire for the County of Devon.
3. Edward, m. Emeline dau & Heir of Sir John Dawney.
4. William.
5. John, Knight of the Shire for Devonshire.
- X. 6. PHILIP, of whom further.
7. Peter.
8. Humphry.
9. Margaret, wife of John, Lord Cobham.
10. Elizabeth, m. 1st, Sir John Vere, Knight.  
m. 2nd, .....Luterel.
11. Catherine, m. 1st, Lord Harrington.  
m. 2nd, Sir Thomas Engain.
12. Joan, m. Sir John Chiverston.
13. Anne, died unmarried.
14. Eleanor.
15. Guinora.
16. Isabella.
17. Philippa.

One of the last four was married to .....Draper,  
and another, in all probability, to ..... Champernoun.

## SIR PHILIP COURTENAY OF POWDERHAM.

SIR PHILIP COURTENAY OF POWDERHAM, was born about the Year 1337, and was the First of that Noble Family of Courtenay of Powderham. He died 29 July, 1406. He married Anne Daughter of Sir Thomas Wake of Bisworth in the County of Northampton, who was the Son of Hugh, younger son of Baldwin, Lord Wake.

"The Earl of Devonshire conferred upon his Son Sir PHILIP COURTENAY .....Powderham Castle, with the Manour belonging to it: This Castle stands near the Confluence of the River Ex and the little River Kenn, about six Miles from the City of Exeter, on the West Side of the Ex, and hath a fair Prospect of the River, .....a most Noble and delightful Seat".

"This SIR PHILIP COURTENAY, first of the Powderham Family, as Sir William Pole says, was an expert martial Knight, and served King Edward III. and King Richard II. in their Wars; and some of his martial Deeds are recorded in History; but no doubt there are many more which are not transmitted to us"....."1383, SIR PHILIP COURTENAY was made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland for ten years".  
"In 1389, SIR PHILIP COURTENAY, Knight, is made Steward of all the King's Manours and Stanneries in the County of Cornwall", and two years later King Richard II. ...  
"granted to Sir PHILIP COURTENAY and to ANN his Wife, Dartmore-Forest".

Sir PHILIP COURTENAY had by his Countess Anne Wake:





## COURTENAY - GAYER.

1. Richard, Bishop of Norwich, died 18 September, 1415.  
His Heir was PHILIP COURTENAY, son and heir of  
JOHN COURTENAY, Knight, Brother of Richard.
  - X. 2. SIR JOHN, of whom further. m. JOAN CHAMPERNOU.
  3. William was Knighted. Died 1419.
  4. Margaret married Sir Robert Cary of Cockington.
  5. Agnes married .....Champernou.
- The Arms of SIR PHILIP COURTENAY of Powderham were:  
A Field Or, 3 Torteaux, with a Label Azure of 3 Points,  
charged with 9 Plates for  $\S$  Distinction.
- The Arms of his Wife, ANNE WAKE, were: Argent, 3  
Bars Gules, 3 Totteaux in chief.

## SIR JOHN COURTENAY.

"Sir JOHN COURTENAY died before his elder Brother, the Bishop, if not before his Father, and so never enjoyed the Estate: He married JOAN, Daughter of Alexander Champernoun of Beer-Ferrers and Widow of Sir James Chudleigh, Knight. He and his Lady, JOAN, had two Sons:

- X. 1. SIR PHILIP married ELIZABETH, daughter of Walter, Lord Hungerford.
2. Sir Humphry.

The Arms of Sir JOHN COURTENAY were the same with his father's, impaled with those of his Wife, Viz.:  
Gules, a Saltire verrey between twelve Billets, Or.

## SIR PHILIP COURTENAY II., OF POWDERHAM.

Sir PHILIP COURTENAY II., of Powderham Castle, was born 1404. He died December 16, 1463. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Walter, Lord Hungerford, and had with her the Manour of Molland-Botreaux, in Devonshire.

"It is called Molland-Botreaux from the Family of Botreaux that were Lords of it ....and Molland continued in the Family of Botreaux until the Reign of Henry VI, (1432-1471), and when it came to the Family of Hungerford by Margaret, Daughter of William, Lord Botreaux, who was married to Robert Lord Hungerford: And Sir PHILIP COURTENAY marrying the Daughter of Walter, Lord Hungerford, had it with his Lady in Marriage. This Walter, Lord Hungerford, was Lord High-Treasurer of England in the Reign of Henry VI, and he did by his Testament, bearing date July 1, 1449, give to ELIZABETH, his daughter, Wife of SIR PHILIP COURTENAY, Knight, a Cup of Gold".

"SIR PHILIP COURTENAY is reckoned amongst the famous Men that were in Devonshire in the time of Henry VI and Edward IV. And it is highly probable that in that fatal Quarrel between the House of York and Lancaster, he sided with the House of York; for he had two Sons that acted for that House, and he had another that was made Bishop by Edward IV".







## COURTENAY - GAYE R .

SIR PHILIP COURTENAY II had by his Lady, ELIZABETH:

- X. 1. SIR WILLIAM, m. MARGARET, dau of William Lord Bonville.  
 2. Sir Philip, m. a dau of Robert Hingston of Wonewell.  
 3. Peter, Bishop of Winchester.  
 4. Sir Edmund of Deviock.  
 5. Sir Walter, m. Alice, dau and co-heir of Walter de Kilrington, alias Colebrook.  
 6. Sir John, was made Banneret by King Edward IV.  
 7. Humphry, left an only daughter, Elizabeth.  
 8. Philippa married Sir Thomas Fullford.  
 9. Anne, m. 1st, Sir William Palton of Umberleigh.  
     m. 2nd, Richard Trewin, alias Wear, Esquire, of Whitechurch near Tavistock.

"The Arms of this Sir PHILIP COURTENAY were the same with those of his Father viz: Or three torteaux, with a Label Azure of three Points, charged with nine Plates, impaled with the Arms of Hungerford, viz.: Sable two Bars Argent, with three Plates in Chief: which Arms are in Honiton Church.

## SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY OF POWDERHAM.

SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY of Powderham was born 1428, died 1485, and was married to "MARGARET, daughter of William Lord Bonville, whom King Henry VI, by the Name of William de Bonville and Chuton, summoned to Parliament amongst the Barons, made KNIGHT OF THE CARTER, and enriched his son with the Marriage of Baron Harrington's only Daughter. But he, siding with the House of York (as has been said) had the Unhappiness to be an Eye-Witness of the untimely Death of his Son and Grand-Son, the Lord Harrington, both slain in the Battle of Wakefield, and, in a little Time after, he himself was taken in the second Battle of St. Albans and beheaded, leaving behind him Cecil, his Grand-Child and Heiress, then very young, who being afterwards married to Thomas Grey, Marquess of Dorset, brought him the Titles of Lord Bonville and Harrington.....William Lord Bonville with his Lady lies interred in the Chancel of Chuton Church in Somersershire. Another Daughter of Lord Bonville's was married to Sir Nicholas, Baron Carew. Wiscomb Park in Devonshire was a Seat of the Lord Bonville".

Sir WILLIAM COURTENAY of Powderham favored the Party of King Edward IV. ....He was High Sheriff of Devonshire the last Year of Edward IV, (1483), all the Time of the short Reign of King Edward V, and in the 1st Year of Richard III. He died in the 1st Year of Henry VII, 1485"

SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY of Powderham had by his Lady, ELIZABETH:

1. William, who succeeded to the Estate.  
 X. 2. EDWARD, married ALICE, daughter of John Wotton.  
 3. Joan married Sir William Carew of Mohuns-Auery.  
 4. Catherine m. 1st, Thomas Rogers, Serjeant at Law, from whom was issued Rogers of Cannington in







## C O U R T E N A Y - G A Y E R.

Somersetshire, whose Family is now extinct.

Married 2nd, Sir William Huddesfield, Attorney-General to King Edward IV. He d. 20 March, 1499.

(NOTE. The above account omits mention of a son EDWARD, but GAYER GENEALOGY, 1870, by Arthur Edward Gayer, Q.C., L.L.D., who, with his father spent many years of research on the GAYER Family, states that "Reginald Gayer of Liskeard in the County of Cornwall, who was our lineal ancestor, married ALICE COURTENAY, daughter of EDWARD COURTENAY of Lanrake, or Landrake, in Cornwall, the second son of Sir WILLIAM COURTENAY of Powderham in Devonshire, whose lineage in the female line is clearly traceable to the Lady ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET, daughter of King Edward I.....It also appears ALICE'S father, EDWARD COURTENAY, married ALICE, daughter and heir of JOHN WOTTON, of Wotton Mancour, Landrake, by whom he became possessed of the property in Landrake, as is stated in Lyson's Magna Britania, Vol. III., Cornwall, p. 171".

A Chart of the Bonville Family in "Monuments and Effigies in Porlock Church" by Maria Halliday, 1882, shows that William Courtenay had also a son EDWARD who married Alice, daughter of John Wotton).

From HISTORY OF THE DEANERY OF TRIGG MINOR, CORNWALL, by Sir John Maclean, F.S.A., 1873, is the following NOTE, on page 283: "John Flanmanke of Boscarne in consideration of a marriage between Gilbert Flanmanke son and heir apparent of the said John, and Joanna Gayer, daughter of Reginald Gayer and Alice his wife, daughter of EDWARD COURTENAY of LANRAKE, confirms unto the said Gilbert and Joanna an annual rent of 5 s. out of his close of land at Ruthen, called North Close. Dated at Boscarne, 28 29th Oct., 29 Henry VIII". (1537).

"EDWARD, second son of Sir William Courtenay of Powderham, by the daughter of Lord Bonville, married the heiress of Wotton of Wotton in Landrake; his son, one of the heiresses of Trethurse". (Magna Britania, 1814. Vol. III. Cornwall. p. CXXX).

## EDWARD COURTENAY.

EDWARD COURTENAY of Landrake, son of William Courtenay of Powderham and his wife Margaret, daughter of William Lord Bonville, died March 1, 1509, his death on that day being recorded in a monumental inscription in the church at Landrake. He married Alice, daughter and heir of John Wotton of Wotton Manor, Landrake in Cornwall, by whom he became possessed of the property in Landrake.

"Wotton in the Parish of Landrake, was the seat of an ancient family of that name, whose heiress brought it to a branch of the Courtenays". EDWARD COURTENAY and his wife ALICE WOTTON had a daughter

X. A. ALICE, who married REGINALD GAYER.







## G A Y E R .

REGINALD GAYER'S progenitors might be traced to an earlier period, as it is very unlikely, if he were the first Gayer of respectability, that he would have intermarried with such a family as the Courtenays, or that his daughter would have married the heir of the Flanzanks. He and his wife ALICE COURTENAY, daughter of Edward Courtenay and Alice Wotton, of Landrake, Cornwall, were both born many years before 1500. February 4, 1508, REGINALD GAYER was appointed to the office of clerk of the peace and clerk of the crown for Cornwall, and an old deed is preserved among the Harleian Charters in the British Museum dated 4th December, 1519, by which certain lands near Helston were assigned to the said Alice as widow of Reginald Gayer of Liskeard. REGINALD GAYER and his wife ALICE WOTTON had:

- X. 1. JOHN, our ancestor.  
 2. Robert, died without issue.  
 3. Johanna, married Gilbert Flanzanke, 1537.

## JOHN GAYER of Liskeard.

JOHN GAYER of Liskeard was rather a distinguished man. He represented in Parliament, at different times, three different boroughs in Cornwall: Launceston, 1553; Liskeard, his native place, 1557; and Helston, 1571. Liskeard and Helston were two of the towns in Cornwall licensed by the Crown for the coinage of tin. The Stannary Courts regulated all questions between the workers in tin, called "tinnners". These "tinnners" had peculiar privileges granted them by Edward the Black Prince and successive Kings.

JOHN GAYER is said to have written a book addressed to Queen Elizabeth, tracing the history of the Royal Charters granted from time to time to the "tinnners", and the abuses to the great prejudice of the rights of the Crown, and the injury to the "tinnners", as also the abuses in the Stannary Courts themselves. The substance of "Gayer's Book", as well as the report on it, are preserved in the British Museum. It bears no date, but is called "The Substance of John Gayer's Book concerning the Tynne Causes".

It is not known who JOHN GAYER married, but his Arms are recorded in the Visitation of Cornwall, 1573, in the Herald's College, London. "Ermine, a fleur-de-lis sable, a chief of the second". The same Arms are stated in one of the Cottonian MSS. of an unknown but ancient date, which is in the British Museum: "GAYER, Ermine, fleur-de-lis sable, chiefs sable". Neither gives the golden mullet which is now borne on the chief, as that originally denoted merely the branch descended from the third son after mentioned, although it seems, rightly or wrongly, to have been perpetuated as a charge and not merely a mark of cadency (to use





## G A Y E R .

heraldic language) by all the descendants of the third son, and it must, I suppose, be presumed correctly, as it was sanctioned by Sir Richard St. George, Clarenceux, King of Arms, in the case of Sir John Gayer, Lord Mayor of London, 1647.

JOHN GAYER of Liskeard had three sons:

1. Reginald, which became extinct or merged in the Spry Family.
2. Otho or Otys.
- X. 3. STEPHEN, m. JANE TREMBRACE.

## STEPHEN GAYER.

STEPHEN GAYER, third son of John Gayer of Liskeard, married JANE, daughter of William Trembrace. This is verified by the Herald's Visitation of Cornwall, 1573.

STEPHEN GAYER and his wife JANE TREMBRACE had:

- X. 1. JOHN of Trembrace, m. SIBELL TREFFRY.
2. Henry.

## JOHN GAYER OF TREMBRACE.

JOHN GAYER of Trembrace married SIBELL, daughter of Thomas Treffry, an ancient family. Thomas Treffry was a Member of Parliament for Cornwall, 1554. Sir John Treffry, his ancestor, accompanied Edward the Black Prince in his expedition to France, and was made a Knight Banneret at Cressy for his signal service in that battle, 26 August, 1346. At Poitiers the French King is said to have surrendered himself a prisoner to Treffry. HAGUE BRITANIA, Vol. III, Cornwall, p. LXXXIX, says they removed from Treffry to a place in Fowey five generations before 1380. In 1419, John Treffry was returned to Parliament from Liskeard.

JOHN GAYER and his wife SIBELL TREFFRY had:

- X. 1. THOMAS
2. Edward
3. Christian
4. Alice
5. Micail
6. Constance

## THOMAS GAYER.

THOMAS GAYER had a son

- X. 1. JOHN

## JOHN GAYER.

JOHN GAYER of Plymouth, married Margaret Trelawny, daughter of Robert Trelawny of Tidiver. This is one of the important families of Cornwall. They claim to be descended from Hamelin, who held several manors when Domesday Survey was taken in the reign of William the





## G A Y E R .

Conqueror. Sir John Trelawny signalized himself in the wars with France under Henry V. (1413-1422), at Agincourt and elsewhere. The family were represented in Parliament from Cornwall several times. Debrett's BARONETAGE for 1869, p. 466, says; "The name was taken from Trelawne (Liskeard) Cornwall, which Eduni, the earliest ancestor of the family, possessed in the time of Edward the Confessor".

JOHN GAYER and his wife MARGARET TRELAWNY had:

1. John, Lord Mayor of London, 1647. Was committed to the Tower with others upon the accusation of Treason. Was never tried. Upon petition of citizens, 1648, was released. Died July 20, 1649, "in peace, in his own home house not in prison, after all his sufferings quietly breathing forth his last in his own bed, and which was best, he dyed with a quiet mind in that comfortable sense he had of his reconciliation with God, through faith in the merits of his Savior". He married Katherine, daughter of Samuel Hopkins of Coventry.
2. Richard, m. Isabel Amadea. No male issue.
3. Hugh, m. Joan dau of Thomas Forres of Plymouth.
- X. 4. HUMPHREY, m. JANE SPARKE of Plymouth.
5. Robert, mentioned in will of his brother, the Lord Mayor of London. Probably died unmarried.

## HUMPHREY GAYER.

HUMPHREY GAYOR of Plymouth, Devon, married JANE SPARKE of Plymouth. They had:

1. Sir John of Bombay, m. .... Harper. No issue.
2. WILLIAM of Nantucket, New England; m. DORCAS STARBUCK.
3. Jane, m. .... Lee.
4. Joan, m. .... Hooper.
5. Elizabeth, m. .... Matthews.

## WILLIAM GAYER OF NANTUCKET.

Reference, Nantucket Historical Association, 1922.

WILLIAM GAYER of Nantucket was one of the twenty-nine New England families entitled to Coats-of-Arms. The word "gentleman", in its technical sense, was conferred on a man of good standing who was a property holder of sufficient estate to maintain that rank and station. It was bestowed by the College of Heraldry, and with it a distinctive Coat-of-Arms. The right to display arms after the death of the original grantee, descended to his posterity according to well-known rules and regulations. The recording officials of the town always used the title "Mr." with his name. He was foreman of a Jury; laid out lands to the Indians; was an assistant Magistrate; served as Selectman and Town





## G A Y E R .

Clerk almost continuously for 25 years. Was one of the Representatives to the General Court, and held other offices of responsibility. His handsome penmanship made him a useful public official where records were kept.

The first mention of his name was 13 April, 1674, in a deed wherein EDWARD STARBUCK describes him as "my son-in-law" and by which he received half a share of Nantucket land. His will dated September, 1710, given his son William real estate "if he shall come hither again", otherwise the most of his estate to his daughters, Damaris and DORCAS. His barn and try-works equally to his housekeeper, Patience Foote and Africa, a negro, "formerly my servant". His house was divided in a curious manner. The west chamber and garrett and half the lean-to went to the housekeeper, and the same on the east end of the house to Africa. The rest of the house to Damaris Coffin. (This structure was taken down in 1840).

The son William never returned, dying in England in 1712, without issue.

"Students in heredity can find no better illustration of the transmission of distinguished mental traits than appears among the numerous descendants of WILLIAM GAYER. The manifestation is in business, literature and science, and for over two centuries the long line has included merchants, public officials, authors, educators, professional and scientific men". (WILLIAM GAYER AND HIS DESCENDANTS" by Henry Barnard Worth, in Proceedings of the Nantucket Historical Association, 1922).

WILLIAM GAYER b. prob. at Plymouth, Devonshire, England.  
 d. Sept. 23, 1710, Nantucket.  
 m. 1st, abt. 1672, DORCAS STARBUCK, died  
 8 mo. (Oct.), 169-. Dau of Edward  
 and Catherine (Reynolds) Starbuck.  
 m. 2d, Maria Gouard of Boston. No issue.

Issue of William and Dorcas (Starbuck) Gayer:

1. Damaris b. Oct. 24, 1673; m. Nathaniel Coffin.
- X. 2. DORCAS b. Aug. 29, 1675; m. JETHRO STARBUCK.
3. William b. June 3, 1677, Nantucket; m. Elizabeth....  
 He died 1712 in England. No issue.

DORCAS GAYER (William).

b. Aug. 29, 1675, Nantucket.  
 d. Dec. 11, 1747. (10 mo. 11, 1747).  
 m. Dec. 6, 1694, JETHRO STARBUCK, her cousin, son  
 of Nathaniel and Mary (Coffin) Starbuck.

For Issue of Dorcas Gayer and Jethro Starbuck,  
 See STARBUCK Family.





## G A Y E R .

Brief Abstract of Will of General Sir John Gayer,  
 (Brother of WILLIAM GAYER of Nantucket)  
 Dated Bombay Castle, 5th October, 1710.

To brother WILLIAM GAYER of Island of Nantucket	£ 100	Ster.
" his son William Gayer, my nephew . . . . .	8000	"
" children of eldest sister Jane Lee . . . . .	500	"
" " " sister Joan Hooper . . . . .	700	"
" " " " Elizabeth Matthews . . . . .	200	"
" niece Elizabeth Gayer . . . . .	2000	"
" children of Robt Harper my deceased wife's bro	300	"
" Joseph, my deceased wife's brother . . . . .	100	"
" children of my cousin Mercy Throckmorton . . .	400	"
" " " " John Ritter . . . . .	2000	"
" my cousin James Carr . . . . .	200	"
" " " Elizabeth Phrip . . . . .	10	"
" children of my sister-in-law Judith Battin . .	100	"
" my cousin Lucy Hole . . . . .	50	"
" " " Rachael Dale . . . . .	10	"
" my friend Mr. Thomas Wolley Secy. E. Ind. Co. .	50	"
" " " Mr. Barnard Wiche of Surrat . . . . .	50	"
" Mr. Robert Luynfer of Surrat . . . . .	50	"
" Service of the Church . . . . .	5000	"

Letter from JANE GAYER, mother of WILLIAM GAYER, Sr.,  
 from Plymouth, England, to her son  
 WILLIAM GAYER of Nantucket.  
 (New England Hist. and Geneal. Register, Vol. XXXI p. 298).

Sonn my deares love to you and to your wife and to  
 my Grand children hoping that these few lines will find  
 you in good health -- as through mercy I enjoy att this  
 present writing: I have sent you two letters by Mr.  
 Blag of new york; and I have sent you severall leaters  
 by outhier mean but I never Received none from you since  
 the 1 of october 1693 bearing this date; Deare Sonn I  
 should Request you that I might heare from you --  
 your Brother Sur John sailed from the downs the last of  
 may A 12 months Agon and all of his family with him,  
 the month after he went away they put in for the madeara  
 I received a letter from him out of the madgaris's,  
 since I have not heard from him for there hath not a  
 Ship come home from that place since: I did not know  
 weather there was A new ingland man here or no before  
 your unkols land com to me to know how to direct a  
 leater to you and that is consarning Cousin Jane Brays  
 /business: I shall be like a fule to duball my Request  
 to you that I might hear from you and yt I might know  
 how to direct my letters to you for I doe fear that  
 they doe not cum to your hand: Your Brother hooper  
 and his wife and your sister marcy desaire to be re-  
 membered to you and yours, your Unkols and Aunt lama





## G A Y E R .

doth the same; my kind Respects to Coson Jane Bray and her family. not Eais att present but my prayers Constantly to the Lord for you & remain your loving mother -  
Jane Gayer.

From plm<sup>o</sup>, this 11 June 1694.

These for Mr. William Gayer  
Living on the Island of nantuckett, newingland.

Letter from William Gayer Jr., to his father,  
WILLIAM GAYER.

Barbadoes: march: ye 20: 1698-9.

Ever Honoured Father

Sir having this oppertunity thought it But my Duty and your Due that I should present you with these few lines hoping in God that they may find you in good health as I am at this present wrighting Blessed be God for it: Honoured Sir, pray present my Duty to mother; & my love to all my Relations and friends that ask or Desire to hear of me or of my welfare & as for nuse I have but Little or none; But of things Hapned amongst ourselves\*\*\* & we set sayle from Boston in New England -- ye 20: of December 1698 bound for Barbadoes & Solitudes ye wind at N W: & Blowed hard & very Cold our folk som of them froz their fingers, & Wm Atkins & some others run down to their Cabbins finding most Comfort there I believe they would a Layd there tel ye Ship sunk under them if they might; It was very hard with us by ye Reason our pumps froz & we could /not/ Se what our Ship was mad of for our eye after that wed 3 Or 3 very bad storms & out of eyght horses we had 4 washed overboard; but with gods: assistances we arrivd safe in barbadoes ye 24 Janewary following; there is so many Sayl gon down to solitudes that we have oltord our voig & Design Right home very Spedely we should a Sayled before now if Goods & freights had presented but It is very scarce & Dear -- Rum is 18d by ye hhd & molasses twelve we shall not stay to Lod: pray Sr: If not too much troble be pleased to wright I shall Receive with much Joy & Comfort & Return many thanks All at present but Desiring your prayers. Remaining your Dutifull Son  
William Gayer.

Pray Father Deliver ye Inclosed as Directed.

Letter from WILLIAM GAYER to hid daughter Damaris Coffin, wife of Capt. Nathaniel Coffin.





## G A Y E R .

Daughter Damaris

These may serve to inform you we are all well, whereas I writ you that your mother Coffin was designed to Boston by Land I find i was mistaken /she tells me since her intent was only to the main. Christian is now at her grand ffather Coffins, mr. ffolger came from boston yesterday and informs me yt John Sowters brother came from England lately, & sayeth he spoke with your brother William Gayer in the the East Indies Eighteen months since if you have a convenient opertunity I wish you would speak with him & inquire what you Can about him, I hope you will let me hear from you as often as you have opertunity for I take great Delight to hear of your welfare so with my love to yourself and children with all other friends I remain your ffather

William Gayer

nantucket Septr: 9: 1709.

mr, nathaniel Coffin in ~~Charliss~~ Charles Towne.

---





## H O B B S .

As there is uncertainty in regard to the ancestry of HANNAH HOBBS, two lines are given ---- that of HENRY HOBBS of Dover, and that of MORRIS HOBBS -- including the lineage of each incoming family by marriage. These are all kept together within HOBBS pages.

---

HOBBS, HENRY.

Canney.

---

HOBBS, MORRIS.

Estow.

Marston.

Philbrick.

Swett.

Wall.

---





## H O B B S .

HANNAH HOBBS was married to JOSEPH MACY, February 23. 1727-8, at Nantucket, by John Coffin, J. P.

JOSEPH MACY was born 4th mo, 8d, 1709. (June 8).

HANNAH MACY was living Sept. 10, 1773, when she transferred the legacy she had received from her husband in 1772, to all of her children. This deed was recorded in Nantucket, Sept. 27, 1773, shortly before the family removed to North Carolina.

On the record of HANNAH HOBBS in Nantucket as the wife of JOSEPH MACY, some one at some time has written in lead pencil "daughter of Benjamin". I surmise that placed there when Sylvanus J. Macy was preparing his MACY GENEALOGY about 1868, for in this genealogy he has named her as "dau of Benjamin". Where this information came from is a mystery, but a good guess would be that some descendant, in trying to recollect what had been told him by his father or grandfather "thought" that her father was Benjamin. However, I doubt if that person's "thought" was correct. I believe she was the daughter of HENRY HOBBS of Dover, New Hampshire. There are two reasons for this affirmative conclusion: 1. She had a son named "Henry", a name foreign to the Macy family at that time. 2. Henry Hobbs had a daughter "HANNAH" born 3 March, 1705. Henry Hobbs left no will.

The negative reasons for her having been the daughter of Benjamin Hobbs, are also two: 1. She had no son named Benjamin. 2. The will of Benjamin Hobbs dated March 17, 1757, and proved Sept., 1758, makes no mention of a daughter "Hannah", although it is known that she was alive for at least sixteen years after that. As a result of this uncertainty, both lineages will be shown as proven.

---

"Among the early families of New England were three of the name of HOBBS, when immigration dated to the time of the Puritans of the first half of the seventeenth century. Tradition says they were brothers, and that one returned to his mother country, while the other two -- Maurice (or Morris) and Henry remained. Henry settled in Dover and his descendants removed to what is now North Berwick where some of them still reside". (New Hampshire Genealogies, Vol. IV, p. 1760).

Henry Hobbs accepted an inhabitant (of Dover) 15, 1m. 1657-8; had a grant of land east of Huckleberry Hill, 1658; taxed until 1673 at Cocheco; (N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Reg., Vol. 7, p. 155); married Hannah, daughter of Thomas Canney, Sr., and received as part of her portion, July 13, 1661, six score acres of land between St. Albans Cove and Quamphegan, bounded S. E. by the "Nechewannick" River in part, and partly by land that was sometime possessed by Capt. Mason's agent;





## H E N R Y H O B B S F A M I L Y .

N. E. by the highway that goeth from ye south end of ye sd lot up into the woods towards the N. W.; N. W. by Thos. Hanson's land, and S. W. partly by James Grant's and partly by the commons. (Landmarks of Ancient Dover, N. H.).

Administration of the Estate of Henry Hobbs of Dover granted to his widow, Hannah Hobbs, May 25, 1698. N. H. Wills).

Henry Hobbs and Hannah Canney had at least one son, Henry, who married Mary ..... Henry and Mary (.....) Hobbs had a daughter HANNAH born 2 March, 1704 at ..... There was also a son, Thomas, probably Hannah's elder. This Thomas married a daughter of Nicholas Morrell, by name Elizabeth, but the names of their children have not been ascertained for comparison with the names of the children of Hannah (Hobbs) Macy. This Thomas was born in Dover. In 1735 he went to Berwick with his brother-in-law, Benjamin Weymouth, who married Sarah Morrell, where ~~the~~ together they purchased a tract of eighteen acres of land containing water power privileges. The title deed to this property, which was written by Sir William Pepperell and acknowledged by him as a Justice of the Peace, is said to still be in the possession of the Hobbs family.

Henry Hobbs (Henry) conveyed to Thomas Hobbs, Apr. 12, 1720, one-half of all his land at Sligo, bounded easterly by the "Nechawomack" River, southerly by Sylvanus Mock's land, and northerly by that of James Stackpole. On this shore, in the upper part of the "Point district", not far above St. Alban's Cove, the Hobbses built ships in early times, which were easily launched at high tide, this part of the river being deep. "The road that passes by the meeting house down to Captain Hobbs' by the river", is mentioned July 26, 1784, in a deed of six acres of land which Thomas Wallingford sold to Benjamin Warren, part of a tract said Wallingford had purchased of Thomas Hobbs. (Landmarks of Ancient Dover). Thomas Hobbs married in Dover, Dec. 12, 1721. He is said to have lived to be over ninety years of age.

Inventory of personal property of Henry Hobbs of Dover, Nov. 26, 1734. Amount £10. 10s. 6d. Signed by Eleazer Weare and Nathaniel Perkins.

/ Administration on estate of Henry Hobbs granted to his widow Mary Hobbs, Dec. 2, 1734. Bond in blank signed by Mary Hobbs, Eleazer Weare and Nathaniel Perkins.





## H E N R Y H O B B S F A M I L Y .

From the foregoing is learned:

Henry Hobbs b.

d. abt. May, 1698, Dover, N. H.

m. abt. July 13, 1661, Hannah Canney,  
daughter of Thomas Canney.

Issue of Henry and Hannah (Canney) Hobbs:

1. Henry Hobbs b.

d. abt. Nov., 1724, Dover, N. H.

m. . . . . Mary . . . . .

Perhaps others.

Issue of Henry and Mary ( ) Hobbs:

1. Thomas Hobbs, b. in Dover, N. H.

d. . . . . aged over 90 years.

m. Dec. 13, 1721, Elizabeth Morrell,  
b. Mar. 18, 1698. Daughter of  
Nicholas Morrell of Kittery.

2. Hannah Hobbs b. March 2, 1704-5,

d.

m.

COFFINS, STARBUCKS and AUSTINS (perhaps others) lived in or near Dover. It is possible that Henry Hobbs' wife Mary was connected with one of these families, which would account for her daughter Hannah having gone to Nantucket after her father's death. Wills were too infrequent to prove that Mary Hobbs was connected with the Weare or Perkins families. A Charles Hobbs married Miriam Coffin in Nantucket, May 1, 1774. He has not been placed.





## H E N R Y H O B B S F A M I L Y .

## C A N N E Y .

Thomas Canney was sent over by Captain Mason on or before 1631; took a lot of Captain Wiggin in 1634. He was taxed in 1648 and 1668. Was alive in 1677. Was a freeman in 1653. Was twice married. His second wife was Jane. ( N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Register, Vol. p. 453 ).

Thomas Canney lived on the Pascataqua shore of Newington. In "Old Kittery and her Families", p. 133, is a map of Berwick 1631-1700. This map shows the location of Thomas Canney and others on Newichawannock River. "Below Thomas Canney Stackpole lived Thomas Canney 2d, and Henry Hobbs built ships near by".

"Hobbs Hole mentioned Nov. 30, 1722, when Samuel Kenney confirmed to Capt. Ichabod Plaisted all right to three acres of land at a place in the township of Dover called HOBBS HOLE, bounded southward and eastward by 'Nichewanock' River, north by Plaisted's land, and west by that of Henry Hobbs, deceased. The significance of the word 'Hole' does not appear". (Landmarks of Ancient Dover, N. H., p. 103).

Issue of Thomas Canney and first wife:

1. Thomas b. before 1645; m. Sarah, dau of Anthony Taylor.  
Sarah married 2d, John Wingate.
2. Joseph b. m. Mary Clement.
3. HANNAH b. m. HENRY HOBBS.

Issue of 2d wife, perhaps by a first husband:

Mary, m. Jeremy Tibbits.

---





## M O R R I S H O B B S F A M I L Y .

References: Genealogy of New Hampshire, Vol. 4, p. 1760.  
History of Hampton, N. H., by Joseph Dow.

MAURICE HOBBS b. abt. 1615.

d. Jan. 4, 1706.

m. abt. 1640, SARAH ESTOW, dau of  
William Estow. She died  
May 5, 1686.

MAURICE or MORRIS HOBBS was the progenitor of the New Hampshire families of that surname. He was born about 1615 and settled in the town of Hampton, N. H., sometime between the years 1640 and 1645, removing from thence, in the latter year, to Rollinsford where he settled on the bank of the river. He took the oath of allegiance to Massachusetts in the fall of 1648. There is an interesting tradition regarding the immigration of Maurice Hobbs and the circumstances which impelled his action. The story is thus told by Dow in his History of Hampton, N. H.: "He (Hobbs) had been paying his addresses to a young lady who for some cause not mentioned, turned him off, and thereupon he determined to emigrate to America. When the lady knew of it she relented, and knowing he would pass her residence as he proceeded to embark, placed herself in his view, hoping to bring about a reconciliation. To her grief she found him inexorable; and although she accosted him with the affectionate inquiry, 'Whither goest thou, Maurice?' yet he deigned not to turn his head or look back upon her; and they never saw each other more".

Issue of Maurice and Sarah (Estow) Hobbs:

1. John, "eldest", b. abt. 1641; m. Sarah Colcord, 1668.  
d. Jan. 27, 1718.
2. Sarah b. abt. 1643; m. Abraham Drake. (?)
3. William b. " 1645; m. Avis.....Lived at Topsfield.
4. Nehemiah b. " 1648; m. Mary Holmes. He died 1730.
- X. 5. MORRIS b. Jan. 15, 1652; m. Sarah Swett, 1678.
6. James b. " m. Sarah Fifield. Died 1679.
7. Mary b. Feb. 11, 1657; m. Joseph Cass, 1676.
8. Bethia b. Feb. 28, 1659; m. John Tuck, 1677.
9. Hannah b. Apr. 9, 1662; m. David Wedgewood.
10. Abigail b. July 29, 1664; m. Samuel Dow.

MORRIS HOBBS (Maurice)

b. Jan. 15, 1652.

d.

m. June 13, 1678, Sarah, dau of Benjamin and  
Esther (Weare) Swett. They lived on the  
old homestead. (Estow lot).





## M O R R I S H O B B S F A M I L Y .

## Issue of Morris and Sarah (Swett) Hobbs:

1. Esther b. Apr. 13, 1679; d. 1741. m. Peter Johnson.
2. Morris b. Sept 13, 1680; d. 1741; m. Theodate Batchelder.
- X. 3. BENJAMIN b. abt. 1682; d. 1757; m. Mary MARSTON.
4. Sarah b. " 1684; m. Joseph Towle.
5. Mary b. Mar. 5, 1687.
6. John b. Dec. 13, 1688; d. 1783; m. Abigail Dow.
7. James b. May 16, 1691; d. 1756; m. Lucy Dow.
8. Joseph b. May 15, 1693; d. 1717; prob. unm.
9. Jonathan b. Feb. 11, 1695; d. 1715.

## BENJAMIN HOBBS (Morris, Mauris).

b. abt. 1682.

d. 1757.

m. 1. MARY MARSTON, dau of John and Mary (Wall) Marston.

m. 2. Oct. 25, 1739, Mrs. Mercy Sheperd, at Hampton.

"Elizabeth, dau of Benjamin and Mary Hobbs baptised, July 1, 1716", Ipswich, Mass. There seems to have been no other Benjamin Hobbs at that time.

1738, Benjamin Hobbs was a land owner at Hampton and was called "Deacon Benjamin Hobbs".

Dec. 13, 1746, the House voted warrants for "paying the men who worked at ye Fort". Among them was Benjamin Hobbs. There is no way to know if this was "benjamin" or his son or his nephew. Never was the appellation "Senior" or "Junior" used in connection with the name Benjamin Hobbs during the period that this Benjamin Hobbs was living.

1743, Benjamin Hobbs borrowed £35 of the £25,000 loan, and his brother James Hobbs borrowed £100.

1732 there were Articles of Agreement between Jonathan Marston (only son of John Marston, deceased) and Benjamin Hobbs; Elisha Smith and Abigail Smith, his wife; Joseph Batchelder and Mehitable Batchelder his wife; in regard to the proper division of the estate or farm of (their mother) Mary Marston who was a daughter of James Wall.

1738. The first meeting of the new parish was called and was held at their meeting house. Benjamin Hobbs was chosen one of the "assessors". He and Joseph Dearborn were appointed a committee to ask advice of neighboring clergymen about settling a minister; £100 were raised to support the ministry and a school, etc.





## M O R R I S H O B B S F A M I L Y .

"THE HISTORY OF HAMPTON" by Joseph Dow, calls him "Captain BENJAMIN HOBBS", and gives the names of his children (four) but there is no daughter Hannah.

His will dated March 17, 1757, proved Sept., 1758, calls himself "Benjamin Hobbs of North Hampton".

Legatees: Mercy (wife).  
 Nathaniel and Benjamin, sons.  
 Mary, daughter.  
 John Shepard, son-in-law. (Stepson?)  
 Mehitable Marston, grand-daughter.

## Issue of Benjamin and Mary (Marston) Hobbs:

1. Mehitabel b. May 4, 1708; m. Benjamin Marston, Jan. 26, 1738. Child Mehitabel b. 1739, d. 1801 unm.
2. Mary b. Mar. 26, 1717.
3. Benjamin b. Feb. 12, 1713. m. Abiah Marston.
4. Nathaniel b. m. Anne .....
5. Elizabeth b. abt. 1716; bpt. at Ipswich.

---

From the foregoing nothing is found to indicate that Benjamin Hobbs had a daughter "Hannah". Nor is there any suggestion why he should have named a child "Hannah". Henry Hobbs did have a daughter "Hannah", named probably for his mother, Hannah Canney, wife of Henry Hobbs Sr. HANNAH HOBBS MACY named a son "Henry", a name at that time foreign to the MACY family. She had no son "Benjamin". If Benjamin Hobbs had a daughter "Hannah" why should he not have mentioned her in his will, even though she lived in Nantucket?

There being no dates available it is possible that Henry Hobbs may have been a grandson of the first Henry Hobbs, who had a son Thomas, but no other name is known that might have been a son of Henry Hobbs, Sr.





## M O R R I S H O B B S F A M I L Y .

## E S T O W .

References: History of Hampton, N. H., By Joseph Dow.  
State Papers of New Hampshire.

WILLIAM ESTOW b.

d. Nov. 23, 1655.

m.

WILLIAM ESTOW was made freeman, Dec. 13, 1638. He was one of the grantees and first settlers of Hampton; had ten acres for a house-lot lying between William Palmer's on the east and William Moulton's (sometimes Thomas Jones) on the west, and the Meeting House Green on the south. Goodman Estow's wife probably died before he came to Hampton. He was representative three years; died Nov. 23, 1655. His will dated 16 of 8th mo, 1655. Proved Apr. 8, 1656, mentions:

Son-in-law Morris Hobbs and my daughter Sarah.  
Grandson John Hobbs and his sister Sarah.  
My daughter Mary Marston.  
To the child of William Moulton.  
Son-in-law Thomas Marston.

Issue of William Estow and .....( ) Estow:

1. SARAH ESTOW b.

d. May 5, 1686.

m. abt. 1640, MORRIS HOBBS.

For Issue see HOBBS Family.

2. Mary Estow b.

d. Dec. 13, 1708.

m. abt. 1647, Thomas Marston.

For Issue see MARSTON Family.





## M O R R I S H O B B S F A M I L Y .

## M A R S T O N .

WILLIAM MARSTON b. abt. 1593.  
 d. June 30, 1672, aged about 80 years.  
 m. 1. ....  
 m. 2. 1663, SABRINA PAGE (aged 18 Or 20),  
 dau of Robert and Lucia Page of  
 Ormaby (Yarmouth), England.

WILLIAM MARSTON, Sr., patriarch of the Hampton, N. H. branch, was born in England, (tradition says in Yorkshire county), about 1593, and came to Salem, Mass., in 1634 with his family (probably also two brothers, Robert and John), and resided there about three years, receiving a grant of land in 1636 from the General Court of Massachusetts, but soon after went to Newbury for a short time; thence, in October, 1638, to Winnecumet, where he with fifty-five others settled on lands granted them by the General Court of Massachusetts, and they called the place Hampton (Norfolk county) after the English home of a part of the settlers, and by this name it was incorporated. It is quite probable that his first wife lived till about 1660. Then about 1663, when about seventy years old, he married second, Sabrina Page, aged eighteen or twenty years, a daughter of Robert and Lucia Page of Ormaby (Yarmouth) Norfolk county, England, by whom he had one daughter, Tryphena. He was kind-hearted, benevolent and goodly, and was a member of the Quaker or Friends church, and suffered persecutions for his religious tenets. He often harbored and aided his distressed and persecuted brethren, for which Christian deeds he was robbed by exorbitant fines by the zealous and bigoted courts. In Felt's "ANNALS OF NEW ENGLAND" is this record:

"October 14, 1657, William Marston petitioned the Court at Hampton, that the fine of fifteen pounds may be remitted that had been imposed on him for keeping a paper and two books which inculcated Quaker doctrines".

Οετώβερ/14 He died in Hampton, June 30, 1672, aged about eighty years.

Issue of William and .....( ) Marston:

1. THOMAS b. abt. 1617, Eng.; m. MARY ESTOW abt. 1647.
2. William b. " 1623, "
3. John b. " 1626, " m. Μόσες Κοξέξ.
4. Prudence b. " 1630, " m. Moses Coxes.

Issue by 2d wife:

5. Tryphena b. Oct. 28, 1663; m. James Philbrick Jr., 1685.





## MORRIS HOBBS FAMILY.

## MARSTON.

THOMAS MARSTON (William).

b. May or June, 1617, England.

d. Sept. 28, 1690, Hampton, aged 73 years.

m. abt. 1647, MARY, dau of William Estow.  
She died Dec. 13, 1708.

THOMAS MARSTON, eldest son of William Sr., was born in England (probably Yourkshire county) about May or June, 1617, and came to Salem with his father in 1634, and went with him to Newbury about 1637; thence to Hampton, N. H., in October, 1638, where he married MARY ESTOW about 1647, a daughter of William Estow, Esq. Being past twenty-one years of age, it is probable that he had a grant of land from the General Court, as did the other pioneers; then he bought land of John Sanborn, May 25, 1645, and leased a house and lot from Robert Knight, which formerly belonged to Robert Marston, October 5, 1653. The provincial record shows that he was a capable and highly esteemed citizen, and was prominent in the town's business affairs, and in all matters appertaining to the interests of the community. He died testate, in Hampton, September 28, 1690, aged 73 years and about seven months.

Issue of Thomas and Mary (Estow) Marston:

1. Isaac b. abt. 1648; m. 1. Elizabeth Brown, 1669.  
m. 2. Mrs. Jane (Brackett) Haines.
2. JOHN b. Dec., 1650; m. MARY ANN WALL, 1677.
3. Bethiah b. 1652; d. young.
4. Ephraim b. Aug. 18, 1654; m. Abial Sanborn, 1677.
5. James b. Sept 19, 1656; m. Dinah Sanborn, 1678.
6. Caleb b. Feb. 23, 1659; d. 1671.
7. Mary b. July 19, 1661; m. William Sanborn, Jr., 1680.
8. Hannah b. Oct. 27, 1663; d. young.
9. Sarah b. Sept 20, 1665; m. Simon Low.

Sergeant JOHN MARSTON (Thomas, William).

b. Dec. 1650, Hampton.

d. Oct. 24, 1699, aged 48 years.

m. Dec. 1677, MARY ANN WALL, dau of James and Mary (Philbrick) Wall.

JOHN MARSTON (Thomas, William), was born in Hampton, N. H., the 10th month, 1650; married MARY ANN WALL, Dec. 1677, daughter of James and Mary (Philbrick) Wall of Hampton, and settled there on a lot given to him by his father, June 3, 1678. Mrs. Mary Philbrick Wall also gave to them one-half of the home-stead of James Wall. John Marston died Oct. 24, 1699, aged 48 years, intestate, and his widow was appointed administratrix, February 15, 1699, with John Tuck and Ephraim Marston as sureties, all of Hampton,



# THE JOURNAL OF THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION

PUBLISHED WEEKLY

Subscription prices: Five dollars per annum in advance. Single copies, fifteen cents. Payment in advance. All communications should be addressed to the Editor, The Journal of the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

The Journal of the American Medical Association is a weekly publication of the American Medical Association, founded in 1882. It is the official journal of the Association and is published for the benefit of the medical profession and the public. The Journal contains original articles, reviews, and news items of interest to the medical profession. It is published in English and is available to members of the Association at a special rate. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

CONTENTS

Page	Article
1	Original Article: The Role of the Physician in the Modern World
15	Review: The History of the American Medical Association
25	News Item: The American Medical Association's Stance on the New Drug
35	Original Article: The Impact of the New Drug on the Medical Profession
45	Review: The History of the American Medical Association
55	News Item: The American Medical Association's Stance on the New Drug
65	Original Article: The Impact of the New Drug on the Medical Profession
75	Review: The History of the American Medical Association
85	News Item: The American Medical Association's Stance on the New Drug
95	Original Article: The Impact of the New Drug on the Medical Profession

The Journal of the American Medical Association is a weekly publication of the American Medical Association, founded in 1882. It is the official journal of the Association and is published for the benefit of the medical profession and the public. The Journal contains original articles, reviews, and news items of interest to the medical profession. It is published in English and is available to members of the Association at a special rate. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

## M O R R I S H O B B S F A M I L Y .

## M A R S T O N .

and was witnessed by Peter Coffin and Charles Story.

Inventory of Estate of Sergeant JOHN MARSTON, who died Oct. 34, 1699, taken March 27, 1700. Amount, £382. 1. 0.

1731-3. Articles of Agreement between Jonathan Marston of Hampton; and Benjamin Hobbs, Elisha Smith and Abigail Smith, his wife, Joseph Batchelder and Mehettabell Batchelder, his wife.

Part of Mary Marston's farm was her father's, James Wall, in the Falls parish, in Hampton; a piece of meadow land lying on the west side of the Town Caseway; a piece of marsh lying near Falls River.

Evidently Mary Marston had died and her children were agreeing (with their husbands) to a division of the estate.

Issue of John and Mary Ann (Wall) Marston:

1. Jonathan b. Aug. 37, 1678; m. Abigail Smith, abt. 1714.
2. MARY b. abt. 1681; m. BENJAMIN HOBBS.
3. Abigail b. " 1683; m. Lt. Elisha Smith.
4. John b. " 1686; d. young.
5. Mehitabel b. " 1689; m. Joseph Batchelder.
6. Bethia b. Nov. 13, 1691; m. Ezekiel Moulton.

---

For Issue of Mary Marston and Benjamin Hobbs,  
See HOBBS Family.





## M O R R I S H O B B S F A M I L Y .

## P H I L B R I C K .

References: Philbrick Genealogy.

History of the Town of Rye, N. H.

THOMAS PHILBRICK b.

d. 1667.

m.

ELIZABETH ..... d. Feb. 18, 1663.

THOMAS PHILBRICK, it is said, came from Lincolnshire, England. He and his family sailed from Yarmouth, April 8, 1630, and arrived at Salem June 14. He settled at Charlestown, but soon removed to Watertown, and in 1645-6 moved to Hampton. He is said to have been a mariner's youth, and to have been master of a vessel before emigrating from England.

"The first settlers to Hampton were attracted to the place by the fishing, the fowling, the best of clams, and the salt marshes ready for the scythe."

1645-6 Thomas Philbrick Sen., a grantee of eight lots, sold his estate in Watertown to Isaac Sterns, and in 1650 or 51, he had removed to Hampton where his elder sons lived. In 1661, he bought of John Moulton land adjoining the farms of his son James and his son-in-law John Cass. His wife Elizabeth died 12 mo 18d, 1663, and in March, 1664, when he made his will, he calls himself "very aged". He died in 1667.

## Issue of Thomas and Elizabeth (.....) Philbrick:

1. James b. m. Ann.....She m. 2d, 1678, William Mastin. James was drowned in Hampton R., 1674.
2. John b. m. Ann (Palmer?). Both drowned with their daughter Sarah, 20, 8, 1657.
3. Thomas b. 1634, Eng.; m. 1. Ann Knapp, dau of Deacon William Knapp.  
m. 2d. Hannah (French) White 1665, wid. of John.
4. Elizabeth b. m. Thomas son of Aquila Chase, 1642.  
m. 2. ....Garland, 1654.  
m. 3. Judge Henry Roby, 1664 or 1674.
5. Hannah m. Stephen Sanborn.
6. MARY m. 1. Edward, son of Robt. Tuck, abt. 1648.  
He died 1652.  
m. 2, JAMES WALL, a widower living near.
7. Martha b. 1633, Watertown. m. 1. John Cass.  
m. 2. William Lyons of Rowley, Mass.

---

For Issue of Mary Philbrick and James Wall  
See WALL Family.





## MORRIS HOBBS FAMILY.

## SWETT.

JOHN SWETT b.

d. Jany. 13, 1651, Newbury, Mass.

m. SARAH, who died Dec. 11, 1650.

The first mention of the Swett or Swete family settlement in America is found in the "Genealogical Records" of the Massachusetts Society as that of John Swett, formerly of Trayne in Edward VI's time, subsequently of Oxton in the county of Devonshire, England, who was admitted to the freedom of Massachusetts Colony, May 18, 1642, and is also recorded as one of the grantees of Newbury as early as Dec. 7, of the same year.

The monument erected on the lower green at Newbury to the memory of the first settlers, does not bear the name of John Swett, but of Stephen, his son, it being then supposed that Stephen Swett was the first one of the family to settle in Newbury.

Issue of John and Sarah (.....) Swett:

1. John b. abt 1613. m. 1. Marcy House. m. 2. Jane Hodges?
2. Joseph m. 1. Elizabeth Taylor, 1651.  
m. 2. Mrs. Mary (Baxter) Buttolph.
3. Stephen b. abt. 1620; m. 1. Hannah Merrill, 1647.  
m. 2. Rebecca Smith, 1663.
4. BENJAMIN b. abt. 1626; m. HESTER WEARE.

BENJAMIN SWETT b. abt. 1626, England.

d. June 29, 1677, slain by Indians.

m. Nov. 1, 1647, HESTER, dau of Hon.

~~Nathaniel/Weare~~ Nathaniel Weare. She was born 1628; d. Jan. 16, 1718, aged 89. m. 2d, March 31, 1679, Ensign Stephen Greenleaf.

BENJAMIN SWETT (John), lived seven years in Newbury then removed to Hampton Falls, N. H. He was Captain in the militia. From NEW HAMPSHIRE WILLS is found: "Administration on estate of Captain Benjamin Swett of Hampton, granted to Hester Swett, Oct. 9, 1677".

Inventory of Captain Benjamin Swett, "who was slain att Black Point by ye Barberas Indians the 29th of June, 1677", was taken by Seaborn Cotton, Samuel Dalton, Anthony Stanyan and Stephen Greenleaf, but signed by Anthony Stanyan and Samuel Dalton only; amount, £558. 19. 0.

Seaborn Cotton and Anthony Stanyan testified





## M O R R I S H O B B S F A M I L Y .

## S W E T T .

that in discourse with Captain Benjamin ~~Wobbs~~ Swett the day before he went to Black Point where he was slain, he manifested himself to be very solicitous concerning the settlement of his temporal estate, and declared that it was his desire that his wife should be so left that she might live comfortably and have opportunity to do good to her children for their encouragement; attested March 29, 1679.

The widow of the deceased, Hester Swett, moved that Benjamin Swett, the eldest son, have that part of the land upon the order of the last Court, and a young horse; and he said that he was satisfied with that for his double portion. The other eight children are to have £30 apiece, as they come of age. (Norfolk, County, Mass., Deeds. Vol. IV, p. 61).

His widow married Ensign Stephen Greenleaf, 31 March, 1679. She died in Hampton, N. H., Jan. 16, 1718, aged 89. (For sketch of Benjamin Swett see Edge's SOLDIERS OF KING PHILIP'S WAR).

## Issue of Capt. Benjamin and Hester (Weare) Swett:

1. Hester b. Aug. 17, 1648. m. Abrahm Green, 1668.
2. SARAH b. Jan. 1650; m. MORRIS HOBBS, 1678.
3. Mary b. Mar. 1651; died young.
4. Mary b. July 2, 1654; m. Richard Waterhouse, 1701.
5. Joseph b. Mar. 21, 1658; m. 1. Hannah.....  
m. 2. Sarah Andrews.
6. Moses b. June 16, 1661; m. Mary Hussey.
7. Benjamin b. July 20, 1656; m. Theodate Hussey.
8. Hannah b. May 16, 1665; m. John Rust, 1682.
9. Elizabeth b. July 2, 1667; m. John French (?), 1709.
10. John b. May 17, 1670; m. Bethiah Page.
11. Stephen b. Sept 13, 1672; m. Mary Kent.

For Issue of Sarah Swett and Morris Hobbs  
See HOBBS Family.





## M O R R I S   H O B B S   F A M I L Y .

## W A L L .

JAMES WALL b.

d. Oct. 3, 1659, Hampton, N. H.

m. 2nd, abt. 1653, MARY (PHILBRICK) Tuck,  
widow of Edward Tuck and daughter of  
William Philbrick. She died 1702-3.

The will of JAMES WALL of Hampton, 1659, mentions:

Eldest daughters (Elizabeth and Sarah Wall) by a former  
marriage.

Wife MARY WALL and children which I had by her, Mary  
and Hannah.

Guardianship of Mary Wall and Hannah Wall granted  
to their uncle, Thomas Philbrick of Hampton.

1702-3. Hampton. Administration on the estate of  
MARY WALL, widow, granted to her son John Tuck of Hamp-  
ton, Feb. 9, 1702-3.

12 of February, 1703. Articles of Agreement be-  
tween John Tuck of Hampton, millwright; and Mary Mar-  
ston, formerly Mary Wall; and Benjamin Moulton in be-  
half of his wife Hannah Wall.

Issue of James Wall and 1st wife:

1. Elizabeth.
2. Sarah.

Issue of James and Mary (Philbrick) Wall:

3. MARY b. Jan. 8, 1655; m. John Marston, Dec., 1672.
4. Hannah b. Apr. 17, 1658; m. Benjamin Moulton.

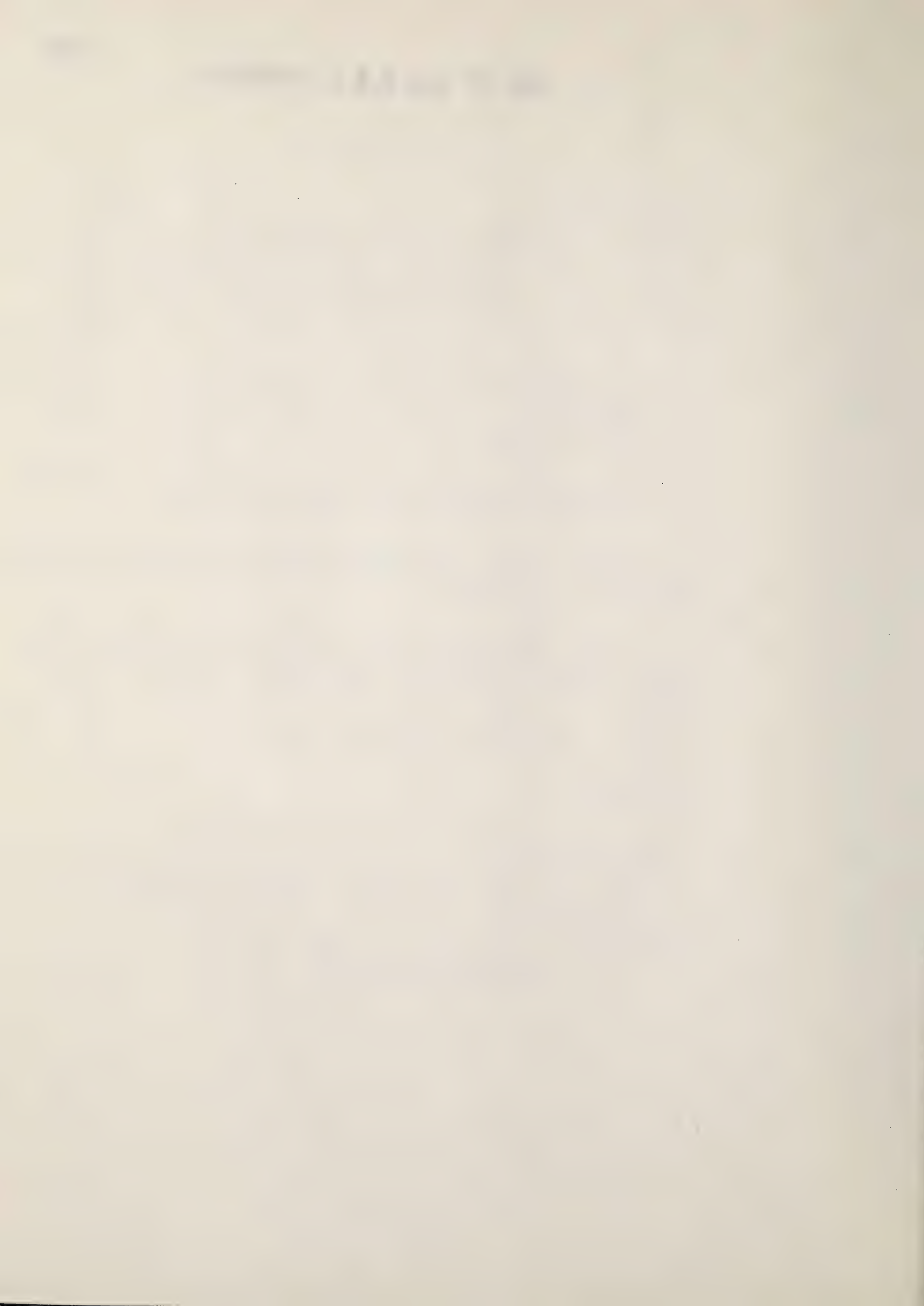
For Issue of Mary Wall and John Marston  
See MARSTON Family.





END OF H O B E S ANCESTRY.





## H U S S E Y .

References: Austin and 160 Allied Families.  
 By John Osborne Austin, 1893.  
 History of Nantucket, By Alexander  
 Starbuck, 1924.  
 Vital Records of Nantucket.  
 History of Lynn, Mass., By Alonzo Lewid  
 and James R. Newhall. 1865.

JOHN HUSSEY b.

d. before 1638.

m. 12 mo. 5 d. 1593, MARY WOOD, at Dorking,  
 Surrey county, England.  
 She died Aug. 16, 1660.

Issue of John and Mary (Wood) Hussey:

1. John b. 1597. d. 1597.
- X. 2. CHRISTOPHER b. 1599; m. THEODATE BATCHELDER.

The church records of Dorking, Surrey, England, give the marriage and baptism of two sons of John Hussey, with the death of the elder (John) while yet an infant. As his widow came to New England with her son CHRISTOPHER, or soon followed him, it is possible that he was the only child living at that time. She was at Hampton in 1638, when her son was resident there.

CHRISTOPHER HUSSEY, born in Dorking, England, and baptised there 1599, 3, 18. He was for a time in Holland where he became enamoured of Stephen Batchelder's daughter, Theodate, and as her father would not consent to their marriage unless they accompanied ~~him~~ him to New England, they were married and came in the same vessel with Stephen Batchelder.

1632. 6, 5. Arrived in ship "William and Francis" at Boston, after eighty-eight days' passage from London.

1636. Till this year he probably remained at Lynn, where his father-in-law was sometime minister. He went to Newbury during the year, and resided there a year or two.

17/ 1637. Deputy.

1638. Hampton. One of the original settlers.

1639. 5, 5. He and Stephen Batchelder sold their Newbury lands for 120 pounds to John Oliver.

1639. 6, 7. Appointed with two others, to end all business under 20 shillings. This office (equivalent to Justice of the Peace) he was sustained in for several years by vote of the town of Hampton.

1639, 10, 30. He with two others was chosen to measure and bound the several lots at 12d. per house-lot, and 1d. per acre for other lands.

1640. 6, 30. Granted 250 acres. For a house lot 10 acres as it is laid out, fresh meadow 14 acres, planting ground 15 acres, for a farm 150 acres, etc., altogether making 250 acres. (He seems to have had interests at Haverhill, also).





## H U S S E Y .

1640. 8, 25. One of six persons chosen to view the highway toward Colchester.

1641. 8, 25. 1, 29. He with two others to oversee the building of the new meeting house.

1641. 4, 19. He was to "conferre of ye ferry place". Same year elected Moderator.

1643. 3, 7. Joined other Hampton settlers in a petition to the Governor of Massachusetts and the General Court, complaining of William Haward, military officer of the Colony.

1645. He was to have two shares of the 147 al-lotte lotted besides his farm.

1650. Town Clerk. Next year had two shares of the Ox Common allotted to him.

1650, '58, '64, '68, Selectman. During part of this time he was called "Leftenant Christopher Hussey", and later in life he was called "Captain". He was one of the first deacons of the church, having the first seat.

1653. 6, 9. Taxed 2<sup>l</sup>. 8s. 3d., being the highest tax payer but one.

1658, '59, '60, '72. Deputy.

1659. 7, 2. One of the nine purchasers of Nantucket, Mass., from Thomas Mayhew, for 30<sup>l</sup> and two beaver hats; "one for myself and one for my wife", as the deed says. It is not known that he ever went to that island; he certainly never lived there for any considerable time.

1659. 10, 18. He was empowered to join in marriage persons within the limits of Hampton, if published previously.

1671. 6, 29. Wanackmamack, head Sachem of Nantucket, deeded his interest in same to him and others for 40<sup>l</sup>.

1671. 10, 23. CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER HUSSEY of Hampton, deeded to his sons Stephen and John of same place, for 80<sup>l</sup>, all his interest on the Island of Nantucket, "that is to say all my lands, arable land, pasture, meadows, woodland, all commonage, rights and privileges due unto me according to the purchase made by me; with all my cattle, neat cattle, goats or horses, all my stock that is on said island of Nantucket of what kind or quality or ever it be". Witness, Samuel Dalton.

1679. 9, 18. It was determined by the King, in Council, to erect New Hampshire into a separate government, under jurisdiction of a President and Council to be appointed by himself. This was owing to representations made by Randolph in confirmation of Mason's complaint against Massachusetts. Accordingly a commission passed the great seal, appointing John Cutt, President; and as Councillors, Richard Martin, William Vaughn, and Thomas Daniel of Portsmouth; John Gilman of Exeter; CHRISTOPHER HUSSEY of Hampton; Richard Waldron of Dover. The President was to remain in office one year, or until another was appointed in his stead. The President



THE HISTORY OF

THE REIGN OF KING CHARLES THE FIRST

IN WHICH ARE CONTAINED THE MOST IMPORTANT

EVENTS OF HIS REIGN, AND THE

REASONABLE AND UNREASONABLE

CAUSES OF HIS DEATH

BY JOHN BURNET

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

IN TWO VOLUMES. THE SECOND VOLUME.

THE HISTORY OF THE REIGN OF KING CHARLES THE FIRST

IN WHICH ARE CONTAINED THE MOST IMPORTANT

EVENTS OF HIS REIGN, AND THE

REASONABLE AND UNREASONABLE

CAUSES OF HIS DEATH

BY JOHN BURNET

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

IN TWO VOLUMES. THE SECOND VOLUME.

THE HISTORY OF THE REIGN OF KING CHARLES THE FIRST

IN WHICH ARE CONTAINED THE MOST IMPORTANT

EVENTS OF HIS REIGN, AND THE

REASONABLE AND UNREASONABLE

CAUSES OF HIS DEATH

BY JOHN BURNET

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

IN TWO VOLUMES. THE SECOND VOLUME.

THE HISTORY OF THE REIGN OF KING CHARLES THE FIRST

IN WHICH ARE CONTAINED THE MOST IMPORTANT

EVENTS OF HIS REIGN, AND THE

REASONABLE AND UNREASONABLE

CAUSES OF HIS DEATH

BY JOHN BURNET

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

IN TWO VOLUMES. THE SECOND VOLUME.



## H U S S E Y .

had power to appoint one of the Council to preside in his absence, as Deputy. The Council had power to elect three others to be added to their number. The President and five Councillors to be a quorum. The President and Council were constituted a Court of Judicature with civil and criminal jurisdiction; with right of appeal in certain cases, to the king. The Council were to appoint civil and military officers, and to issue writs for calling an Assembly, who, with them, were empowered to enact laws subject to revision of the King. On the death of the President his Deputy succeeded him, and when a Councillor died, the remainder elected another, sending his name and two other names of suitable persons, to the King, for him to choose from. The King agreed to continue the privilege of an Assembly, unless from inconvenience attending it he should see cause to alter his mind. This was the only Charter ever granted New Hampshire. It will be seen that the position of Councillor was a very important and responsible one. This office was held by CHRISTOPHER HUSSEY for three years, and until the inauguration of Cranfield.

1680. 1, 1. The commission from the King was received at Portsmouth, and the several persons therein appointed were qualified by taking oath on the 22d of the same month. They elected three others as provided, viz.: Elias Stileman of Great Island, Samuel Dalton of Hampton, Job Clement of Dover. The President appointed Richard Waldron his Deputy; Richard Martin, Treasurer; Elias Stileman, Secretary. The Council issued writs to the four towns, designating the qualified voters in each by name; and requiring them to choose suitable Representatives for the General Assembly; and each voter was obliged to take oath of allegiance. Portsmouth had 71 voters, Dover 61, Hampton 57, Exeter 20. Each town had three Representatives, except Exeter, two.

1681. He and Richard Waldron and others signed a letter to Robert Mason.

1683. 3, 2. He, with others, signed a petition to Governor Cranfield, in regard to a head tax. (He had now left the Council). The petition "Humbly sheweth", etc., "whereas we conceive it is the laudable custom of civil and much more Christian nations to have tender respect to the decrepit by age, we, your Honor's humble petitioners, being sundry of us about and above 70 years of age, some of us above 80, others near 90, being past our labor and work, do crave that favor, if your Honor see meet, that we may be freed from head money, we being heartily willing our estates should pay their proportion to all public charges; but we humble crave our heads may be spared, since our hands can do so little for them. We also humbly suggest that some of us, that lived long in England,





## H U S S E Y .

remember not that we paid anything for our heads, though we did for our estates. All which we present to your Honor, craving pardon for our boldness; if your Honor, out of your clemency shall see cause to favor us in our request, we shall not cease heartily to pray for your Honor and remain your aged and humble supplicants". Signed by John Marison, CHRISTOPHER HUSSEY, and seventeen others.

1684. 2, 8. Will. Codicil, 1685, 10, 28. Proved 1686, 10, 7. Executors, son John Hussey and son-in-law John Smith. Witnesses Stephen Torry, Robert Pike, Martha Pike. He gives to his two sons, Stephen and John, his farm of about 150 acres and also about 50 acres marsh land. To daughter Mary, wife of Thomas Page, 7 acres meadow, 2 ~~acres~~ shares in Ox Common, 3 shares in Cow Commons, and 30<sup>l</sup> to be paid her by testator's son-in-law, John Smith, and 40<sup>l</sup> to be paid her by Stephen and John Hussey. To daughter Huldah all the rest of land and housing in the town of Hampton, and goods and stock, also the planting lot, 3 acre meadow lot, 2 shares Ox Commons, 2 shares Cow Commons, and 30<sup>l</sup> to be paid her by John Smith, the husband of my daughter Huldah.

Inventory, upwards 600<sup>l</sup>, including following items: House, orchard and land adjoining, 43<sup>l</sup>. Upland on the farm, 200<sup>l</sup>. Five acres meadow, 100<sup>l</sup>. 40 acres marsh, 60<sup>l</sup>. 15 acres marsh, 34<sup>l</sup>. Planting land, 28<sup>l</sup>. Spring meadow, 30<sup>l</sup>. 7 acre meadow, 14<sup>l</sup>. Meadow, 6<sup>l</sup>. Land at Plantation, New Plantation, 5<sup>l</sup>. Land at North Division, 6<sup>l</sup>. 4 shares Ox Common, 24<sup>l</sup>. 4 shares Cow Commons, 30<sup>l</sup>. 12 acres pasture, 20<sup>l</sup>. 3 cows, 1 ox and 1 year old beast, 12<sup>l</sup>. Beds, bouldsters, blankets, rugs, and curtains, 12<sup>l</sup>. Table and linen, sheets, etc., 10<sup>l</sup>.

1686, 3, 8. He was buried on this date at Hampton, so the town records declare. (History of Lynn, by Alonzo Lewis and James R. Newhall, 1865, p. 125: "In 1685 he was cast away and lost on the coast of Florida, being 87 years of age").

CHRISTOPHER HUSSEY (John).

Baptised May 18, 1599, Dorking, Surrey, England.

Buried May 3, 1686, Hampton, N. H.

Married abt. 1629, THEODATE BATCHELDER, dau of

Rev. Stephen Batchelder. She died  $\pm$  10 mo., (Dec.) 1649.

Married 2d, Nov. 12, 1658, Ann Mingay, wid of Jeffrey.

Issue of Capt. Christopher and Theodate (Batchelder) Hussey:

- |               |                              |
|---------------|------------------------------|
| X. 1. STEPHEN | b. 1630. m. MARTHA BUNKER.   |
| 2. John       | b. 1635. m. Rebecca Perkins. |
| 3. Mary       | b. 1637. m. 1. Thomas Page.  |
|               | m. 2. Henry Greene.          |
|               | m. 3. Henry Dow.             |





## H U S S E Y .

4. Theodate b. 1640; d. 1649.
5. Huldah b. 1643; m. John Smith.
6. Joseph b. d. 1672.

Stephen Hussey (Christopher, John).

b. 1630

bpt. Sunday, June 8, 1633, Lynn, Mass.

d. Apr. 2, 1718, Nantucket, in 88th year.

m. Oct. 8, 1676, at Nantucket, MARTHA BUNKER,

b. 1658; d. Nov. 31, 1744, aged 87 years.

STEPHEN HUSSEY (Christopher, John), lived at Hampton, N. H., and at Nantucket, Mass. He was born probably before coming to New England. Lynn records say he was the second white child born there. If so, he could not have been born before 1632 when his parents arrived in Boston. But he was the first white child baptised in Lynn, his grandfather, Rev. Stephen Batchelder, performing the ceremony Sunday, June 8, 1633.

He was, for a time, at Barbadoes, West Indies, and married late in life for those times.

1671. 10, 23. He and his brother John received the deed to Nantucket lands already noted, and perhaps about this time he came to Nantucket to live.

1673. Dec. STEPHEN HUSSET charged with "contempt and presumption" at Nantucket, in saying to Captain Gardner "meddle with your own business; I gave him leave for his hogs to do so". At the trial Stephen was convicted not only of this offence but for "disorderly speaking in Court, charging the Court presumptuously". He had accused the Magistrate, who took some depositions, in neglecting to write down all the witnesses had said. He was fined thirty shillings for the offence and forty for contempt of Court.

1673, May. The first appointment of an administrator in Nantucket took place when Stephen Hussey administered on the estate of Peter Rolfe.

1679. Dec. STEPHEN HUSSEY was accused of cutting down and carrying away timber from "Maskstuck". John Swain, Eleazer Folger, Joseph Gardner and John Macy refused to serve on the Jury. The result is not recorded. He was fined 30 shillings for reproachful words spoken of the constable and overseers, when the officers seized liquor that he was attempting to smuggle. Later he was fined 10 $\frac{1}{2}$  for contempt of Court.

1683. During this year the Court had plenty of business. Stephen Hussey sued Joseph Gardner, the constable, for unlawfully seizing ten gallons of rum. Gardener's defence was that Hussey was attempting to land it without paying duty. Later Hussey lost his case.

1695. STEPHEN HUSSEY did not appear at an alarm, and the sentence of the Court was that he "would proquer on good fier goon for his Majestie servis for the town". "It being the first time STEPHEN HUSSEY desired time to





## H U S S E Y .

consider, and it was granted". He neglected to procure the gun and was fined 5<sup>l</sup> or imprisonment for three months.

1717. Oct. The last case of STEPHEN HUSSEY was decided at this term. It was brought against James Coffin, Stephen Coffin and James Gardner because they impounded 95 of Hussey's sheep which he claimed he had a right to pasture where they were arrested. The defendants raised some technical objections and the case was dismissed.

1715. 9, 10. STEPHEN HUSSEY deeds to son Batchelder for love and affection, etc., "one full complete quarter of that share of land which I bought of my father, CHRISTOPHER, containing one full complete twenty-fifth of the island of Nantucket".

Will dated 17d, 7mo., 1716. Proved 13, 5, 1718.

He calls himself Yeoman and says: "the great and weighty concern incumbent upon all mankind is the consideration of their future estate to be ~~spdd's~~ considered in the first place, and in the second place to endeavor to leave what they cannot carry with them, so to be disposed as to avoid contests and jangling, in order to which I have made many wills heretofore, which I do declare to be null and void, and that this and no other is my last will and testament."

"STEPHEN HUSSEY was buried in the cemetery controlled by the Friends whose views he and John Swain, his brother-in-law, seem to have adopted as early as April, 1682, when they refused to qualify as selectmen by "swearing", and as there was no law for affirmation, the town chose Nathaniel Barnard and Stephen Coffin in their places. He was one of the seven persons who formed the first Monthly Meeting of Friends, 1708. Like a stormy petrel, Hussey was always the harbinger of strife and commotion. In his will he specifically bequeathed his law library to his son Bachelor for the use of his son Stephen, when he should come of age".

Issue of Stephen and Martha (M Bunker) Hussey:

All born on Nantucket.

- |              |   |                             |
|--------------|---|-----------------------------|
| 1. Puella    | b. Oct. 10, 1677;                             | m. Shubael Gorham.          |
| 3. Abigail   | b. Dec. 22, 1679;                             | m. Thomas Howes.            |
| 3. Silvanus  | b. May 13, 1682;                              | m. 1. Abigail Brown.        |
|              |   | m. 3. Hepsibah Starbuck.    |
| 4. Batchelor | b. Feb. 18, 1685;                             | m. Abigail Hall.            |
| 5. Daniel    | b. Oct. 20, 1687;                             | unn.                        |
| X. 6. MARY   | b. Mar. 24, 1690;                             | m. 1. Jonathan Worth, 1707. |
|              |   | m. 2. EBENEZER BARNARD,     |
|              | son of Nathaniel and Mary (Barnard) Barnard.  |                             |
|              | For Issue of Mary Hussey and Ebenezer Barnard |                             |
|              | See BARNARD Family.                           |                             |
| X. 7. GEORGE | b. June 21, 1694;                             | m. ELIZABETH STARBUCK.      |
| 8. Theodate  | b. Sept 15, 1700;                             | m. James Johnson.           |





## H U S S E Y .

GEORGE HUSSEY (Stephen, Christopher, John).

b. June 21, 1694, Nantucket.

d. July 7, 1732, Nantucket.

m. Nov. 12, 1717, at Nantucket, ELIZABETH STARBUCK,  
b. Nov. 27, 1698; d. Feb. 9, 1770; daughter of  
Nathaniel and Dinah (Coffin) Starbuck.

GEORGE HUSSEY (Stephen, Christopher, John), was born and lived on the Island of Nantucket. His father's will left "To son GEORGE all housing on Nantucket after decease of mother, except that Silvanus shall have use of one-half the warehouse. After wife's decease the cattle and sheep are to be divided to three sons according as they have land or privileges on the island".

1726. During that year 86 whales were taken by boats owned by Nantucketers. Of the number GEORGE HUSSEY is credited with three. (Starbuck's Hist. of Nant.).

Issue of George and Elizabeth (Starbuck) Hussey:  
All born on Nantucket.

- 1.
1. Christopher b. Aug. 18, 1718; d. 1731.
2. Rebecca b. Feb. 20, 1719; d. 1731.
3. Deborah b. Oct. 11, 1721; m. Peter Coffin.
4. Reuben b. July 17, 1723; m. Elizabeth Woodbury.
5. Lydia b. July 4, 1725; m. Clothier Peirce.
- X. 6. DINAH b. Aug. 8, 1727; m. REUBEN FOLGER.
7. Ruth b. Nov. 21, 1728; m. Nathaniel Gardner.
8. Elizabeth b. Sept 10, 1731; m. Peleg Coffin.
9. Martha b. July 19, 1733; m. David Swan.
10. George b. Oct. 11, 1736.
11. Jethro b. Aug. 18, 1738; m. Margaret Coffin.
12. Thomas b. Feb. 22, 1740. Killed by a whale, 1756.
13. Paul b. July 29, 1741; m. Margaret Barker.

DINAH HUSSEY (George, Stephen, Christopher, John).

b. Aug. 8, 1727, Nantucket.

d. Sept. 20, 1763.

m. Mar. 22, 1743-4 to Reuben Folger, son of Jonathan and Margaret (Gardner) Folger. Her father's will mentions Dinah and her husband as removing to Nova Scotia in 1763, where she probably died

For Issue of Dinah Hussey and Reuben Folger  
See FOLGER Family.





## K I M B A L L .

References: History of the Kimball Family in America,  
From 1634 to 1897.

By Leonard Allison Morrison, A. M.  
and

Stephen Paschal Sharples, S. B.

RICHARD KIMBALL, aged 39, with his family embarked at Ipswich, in the county of Suffolk, England, April 10, 1634, in the ship "Elizabeth", William Andrews, master, for New England. From Boston he went to Watertown, where, May 6, 1635, he was proclaimed freeman.

1637, was a proprietor. Soon after the above date he was invited to remove to Ipswich, where they were in need of a competent man to act as wheelwright to the new settlement. Here he spent the remainder of his days.

1637. The town granted him a house lot and he was also granted "40 acres Beyond the North River, near the land of Robert Scott".

1639. He had liberty to pasture "two cows free".

1641. On "the last day of the month 1641" he is mentioned as "Among the Commoners of Ipswich".

1645. He was appointed one of the seven men.

1647. 10, 22. He was allowed two pounds for killing two foxes.

1648. Dec. 19. Contributed with others three shillings as his annual portion towards the sum of 27<sup>l</sup>, 7<sup>s</sup>, as a rate for the services of their military leader, Major David Dennison, then commander of the military forces of Essex and Norfolk counties.

1649. His services as wheelwright were appreciated by his townspeople, for he was permitted in January, 1649, "to fell such white Oaks as he hath occasion to use about his trade for the town use".

1652. Was one of the appraisers of the estate of John Cross. The same year, 11, 25, he and his son Richard, wheelwrights, "for 14<sup>l</sup>, sell 30 acres upland bounding on land of Mr. John Winthrop".

1653. Was one of a committee of three to survey fences in the common fields north of the river. His brother-in-law, Thomas Scott died Feb., 1653-4, and he was joint executor with Edmund Bridges, of his will.

1660. He was granted right "to fell 20 white oak trees to make wheels for the townsmen their use".

1664. Owned 43 shares in Plumb Island.

RICHARD KIMBALL was of the parish of Rattlesden, county of Suffolk, England, as is shown by the following entry on the parish register:

"Henry Kimball ye sonne of Richard and Ursula his wife, baptised 1615, 12 August".

URSULA was the daughter of Henry Scott of Rattlesden, as appears from the following extract from the will





## K I M B A L L .

of of HENRY SCOTT of Rattlesden, county of Suffolk and diocese of Norwich, dated March 24, 1625: "To Abigail Kimball my grandchild twentie shillings to be paid at 21. To Henry Kimball my grandchild twentie shillings to be paid at 21. To Elizabeth Kimball my grandchild twenty shillings to be paid at 21. To Richard Kimball my grandchild twenty shillings to be paid at 21". He also mentions his wife MARTHA and sons Roger and Thomas Scott. Thomas Scott aged 40, came with his wife Elizabeth, aged 40, and his children, to this country in the same vessel with Richard Kimball and his family, and they brought MARTHA SCOTT, aged 60, with them. As Thomas Scott settled in Ipswich, this may have had some influence in causing Richard's removal from Watertown. HENRY SCOTT was buried at Rattlesden, December 24, 1624.

Will of Richard Kimball dated March 25, 1674-5, proved Sept. 28, 1675, mentions: "To my son-in-law JOHN SEVERNS I give ten pounds to be paid two yearses & a halfe after my decease". RICHARD KIMBALL died June 23, 1675, aged more than 80 years. He was well-to-do for those early days. The inventory of his estate amounted to 73<sup>7</sup>/<sub>8</sub>, 3s, 6d. He had already given to his children at marriage.

RICHARD KIMBALL b. abt. 1597, England.  
 d. June 23, 1675, at Ipswich, aged more than 80 years.  
 m. 1st, URSULA, daughter of Henry and Martha (.....) Scott, of Rattlesden, county Suffolk, England.  
 m. 2d, Oct. 23, 1661, Margaret Dow, widow of Henry Dow of Hampton, N. H.

Issue of Richard and Ursula (Scott) Kimball:  
 All born Rattlesden but the last, born Watertown.

- |               |                     |                     |
|---------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| X. 1. ABIGAIL | b. b.               | m. JOHN SEVERNS.    |
| 2. Henry      | bpt. Aug. 13, 1615; | m. Mary Wyall.      |
| 3. Elizabeth  | b. 1621,            | prob. d. unm.       |
| 4. Richard    | b. 1623;            | m. 1. Mary.....     |
|               |                     | m. 2. Mary .....    |
| 5. Mary       | b. 1625;            | m. Robert Dutch.    |
| 6. Martha     | b. 1629;            | m. Joseph Fowler.   |
| 7. John       | b. 1631;            | m. Mary Bradstreet. |
| 8. Thomas     | b. 1633.            | m. Mary Smith.      |
| 9. Sarah      | b. Watertown, 1635; | m. Edward Allen.    |

ABIGAIL KIMBALL (Richard).

b.

d. 1634, Ipswich, England,

d. June 17, 1658.

m. 1634, Ipswich, England, JOHN SEVERANS,

For Issue of Abigail Kimball and John Severans  
 See Severance Family.







## S E V E R A N C E .

References: The Severance Genealogical History,  
By Rev. John F. Severance. 1893.  
Vital Records of Salisbury, Mass.

The root of the name SEVERANCE is from Se-ver, those two syllables being the root of Severin, Severinus, Severnus and all kindred names originate in the Latin "Severnus", severe, serious, chaste, virtuous, etc. Prof. E. F. L. Gause, Assistant Librarian of Chicago Public Library, who is acknowledged an undisputed authority as a German scholar in the translation of German into English says: "the name Severine was used by the early Romans and is historical. Later the preferred form seems to have been Severinus, of whose name there was a saint, several martyrs, and other historical personages. It is from the latter form ~~and~~ the modern name Severans or Severance is derived by dropping the Latin ending. This modern form comes to us from the French". Of the origin of the name Severans, nothing is positively known beyond the fact that the father of Lucius Septimus Severus, born A. D. 146, at Septis, an African coast town, was a Roman citizen, that the Punic tongue was the prevalent language spoken at that time. Historically this was the origin of the name, but what is back of this remains to be discovered. (Bealer's Universal Lexicon, Vol. 38, pp. 666-681). He further says "that the name was prominent in Rome as early as the 8th century, but we find no evidence of its being widespread". It passed from Rome into Germany prior to the 13th century, as we find records of it in the City of Cologne at this early date. "At the entrance to the City we are received by a stern sentinel in the form of Bayen Tower, a square, turretted building, in the Romanesque style which was erected in the year 1200. It forms the beginning of the medieval outer wall of the town which is well preserved. This wall has very fine gate towers, among which the Severine gate may be particularly noticed. This gate opens upon Severins street, one of the principal streets of the city, at the head of which stands St. Severins Church, where St. Severins officiated as Bishop for many years -- a learned and prominent divine. In this church, (the spot is indicated on the flooring by some inlaid marbles) where Sylvanus was murdered, who had been elected from Cologne, Emperor of Rome". (Rhine Illustrated, by Karl Steiler, pp. 17 et 330).

Medicine claimed many of the name as followers. From Denmark, history leads us to England, and makes record of the name in Burke's LANDED GENTRY, p. 1247, and says there are ancient and broken records tracing the ancestry of the Severans of Shrawley to a remote period. Thomas Severans of Broadway and Powick, County of Worcester, (son of John of Shrawley, living tempe Henry VIII), married Elizabeth, daughter of John Nash,







## S E V E R A N C E .

Esq., of Martley, County of Worcester, and was succeeded at his death, 1591, by his son John of Powick, who married Mary, daughter of Richard Langley, of the Abbey of Shrewsbury, and left at his decease, 1660, Thomas Thomas who died unmarried, 1698; Elizabeth, who also died unmarried; Mary who married John Walsh; Catherine, who married John Moore; and John the youngest of the family. Was this John the Patriarch of the name in America? This is the question. That he was, there is no positive proof. Burke makes no allusion to the date of birth of any of the family; but according to his record given of deaths, John's grandfather died in 1592, and his father in 1660. John's wife, ABIGAIL KIMBALL was eighteen years old in 1634, when her parents, with their family, left Ipswich, England, during the month of April of that year, as appears from Hutton's LIST OF EMIGRANTS TO AMERICA at that time, p. 282; they having been married before her parents sailed with their family. Allowing John to have been 25 years of age in 1634, when he married, the date of his birth must have been 1609, and 73 years at the time of his death in 1682, thus making the age of his father 50 years at the time of John's birth. This does not prove conclusively that the patriarch of our name -- JOHN -- was the son of John and Mary (Langley) Severans of Powick, but it does show a very close alliance of parties named, and a strong presumptive evidence that the relationship was that of father and son.

JOHN SEVERANS was in Ipswich, England, in 1634, where he married ABIGAIL KIMBALL, daughter of Richard and Ursula (Scott) Kimball who sailed in the ship "Elizabeth" with their family on that date for New England. John and wife followed later. We find them in Boston in 1637, a freeman and a member of the ANCIENT AND HONORABLE ARTILLERY in 1640. (Boston Notions, p. 60; List of Citizens of Boston for the 26 earliest years, between 1630 to 1656).

The Ancient and Honorable Artillery was organized the first Monday in June, 1638, and John an enrolled member. (HISTORY ANCIENT AND HONORABLE ARTILLERY, p. 123). According to this record he was made a freeman in 1637, in Boston and not in Salisbury, as has been claimed, and that he resided there. He probably resided with his wife's maternal uncle, Robert Scott, -- "A merchant, who owned a house and garden on Washington street with an orchard extending to the common".

The plantation at Merrimack (Salisbury) was begun 1638, but the grant was not obtained from the General Court until September of that year. The General Court gave the plantation, first known as Merrimac, the name of Colchester, but this was changed in 1640 to "Salisbury". Lots were granted in the "Towne of Colchester in the first division" to thirty-seven different persons, among whom was JOHN SEVERANS -- whose name first







## S E V E R A N C E .

appears in Salisbury 3mo., 1639. Among other grants was one of "fower Acres more or less"... "Lying on the south end of ye Lotte of THOMAS MACY, JOHN SEVERANS, and Luke Heard". It seems to be fully settled that he built his home in Salisbury early in 1640 and moved his family from Boston.

An historian who wrote about 1700, says: "When the English first landed on the coast, the country looked like one vast wood, the Indians having cleared only here and there a small patch of ground for planting corn; but upon a narrower survey they found every three or four miles a fruitful valley with a clear, fresh rivulet or brook running through it, and these were surrounded with vast woody hills". Dismal and gloomy must have been the outlook, as approaching night settled over this wilderness enshrouding them in the darkness of night. True there were rich meadows lands lying along the shore; oysters, clams, and fish were abundant; the woods were full of game of all kinds. Tradition says, "that at times geese were so plentiful as to greatly damage the hay crop". But withal there was a large marsh near, which was available as feeding ground for their flocks and herds. There may have been other inducements for the settlement of Salisbury, but if so, they are not known.

1642. 6mo, 22. JOHN SEVERANS with six others was appointed Prudential man to manage the affairs of ye Plantation, and continued in said office for two years.

1645. With two assistants was appointed to lay out a road. Was also appointed surveyor, "with power to demand helpe towards ye making and repairing of ways".

1647. Sold to Thomas Bradbury his new and old house & house lot. It was at this time that he opened the "Ordinary" for the accommodation of the General Court, agreeable to the appointment thereto by said Court, and was afterwards known as "victualler and vinter".

With three others was fined 12d. apiece for disorderly talk in the meeting.

It was evidently a marked characteristic of these early settlers to speak their minds freely whenever occasion afforded; but what raised this spirited discussion is not known, as there seems to have been but two subjects under consideration, "the Hampton line and the disposal of the fferrie".

1652. "Ordered that the old meeting house be repaired with an addition of a new frame of twelve foot & it is left for JOHN SEVERANS & Edward French to agree with any carpenters & joyners for the speedy finishing of the same with convenient seats and what else is needed to be sayed house".

1664. A meeting held -- JOHN SEVERANS, moderator.

1673. Christopher Guild sold unto John Severans,







## S E V E R A N C E .

Sen., of the town, "a bright bay stone horse with a black maine and taylor, a white blaze down ye forehead about fower years old".

From these brief records it will be seen that he was, very soon after the settlement of the plantation of Salisbury, appointed "Prudential man", (which office answers to that of Selectman and Supervisor now), and that he was continued in that office much of the time. He was often put in charge of public trusts of various kinds, of which there can be no better evidence of a faithful discharge of the duties so imposed upon him; all of which proves that he was a man of sterling integrity and especially fitted for the various trusts placed in his hands.

Of his church relations there is no record, as all of the records of the Congregational Church at Salisbury, organized in 1639, up to 1687 -- five years after his death -- are lost, but from what is known of both himself and his wife, it is safe to say that they were among the number in the list of members. In 1643, he issued an order as "Prudential man" that the military office in every Towne shall appoint what arms to be brought to the meeting house on the Lord's day & to take orders at farms & houses remote that ammunition be safely disposed of, so that an enemy may not possess himself of them".

Little do we or can we know of the trials and privations of those early days, requiring of every one an unceasing personal courage and self reliance, while everywhere exposed to the wily foe, not less on the Sabbath than on any and every day. From all of which we are able to see what our ancestors endured in trials and privations of which we can form no conception.

He and his wife sleep in the old burying ground at East Salisbury; no stone marks the spot; if there ever was one, time has done its effective work, leaving no trace behind; but their name and "works do follow them".

His will dated 7th day of April, An. Dm. 1683. Proved May 9th, 1683, mentions:

"Also. I do give & Assyne over unto my son in law JAMES COFFIN in consideration & for wine that I formerly received of him, in the summer 1678 or therabouts all yt my fower acres of meadow or marsh att Brushy I land, wc I bought of Tho: Polenson wc was originally the first high pigle lott of Josiah Cobban".

JOHN SEVERANS b. abt. 1609, England.

d. Apr. 9, 1683, Salisbury, Mass.

m. 1634, in Ipswich, England,

ABIGAIL KIMBALL, b. abt. 1616;

died June 17, 1658, at the birth of twins, one of whom died within a few days. Daughter of Richard and Ursula (Scott) Kimball.

m. 2d, Oct. 27, 1663, Mrs. Susanna Ambrose of Boston.





## S E V E R A N C E .

Issue of John and Abigail (Kimball) Severans:  
All born at Salisbury, Mass.

1. Samuel b. Sept 19, 1637; d. young.
2. Ebenezer b. Mar. 7, 1639; d. 1667, unm.
3. Abigail b. Jan. 7, 1641; d. same day.
4. Abigail b. May 25, 1643; m. John Church.
- X. 5. MARY b. Aug. 5, 1645; m. JAMES COFFIN.
6. John b. Nov. 24, 1647; m. Mary .....
7. Joseph b. Feb. 14, 1649.
8. Elizabeth b. Apr. 8, 1652; d. young.
9. Benjamin b. Jan. 13, 1654.
10. Ephraim b. Apr. 8, 1656; m. Lydia Morrill.
11. Elizabeth b. June 17, 1658; m. Samuel Eastman.
12. Twin b. " " " d. 1658.

MARY SEVERANCE (John).

b. Aug. 5, 1645, Salisbury, Mass.

d.

m. Dec. 3, 1663, at Salisbury, JAMES COFFIN ,  
of Nantucket. From these two are descended  
the Loyalists, Gen. John Coffin and Admiral  
Sir Isaac Coffin. Also Lucretia C. Mott.

For Issue of Mary Severans and James Coffin  
See COFFIN Family.





## S T A R B U C K .

References: N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Register.  
 Vol. 8, pp68 and 129.  
 Savage's Genealogical Dictionary.  
 Hist. of Nantucket by Alex. Starbuck, 1924.  
 Vital Records of Nantucket.

EDWARD STARBUCK, born 1604, is said to have come to Dover from Derbyshire, England. He is first mentioned 6, 30, 1643, as receiving a grant of 40 acres of land each side of "Fresh River, at Cutchechoe", next above the lot of John Baker at the little water brook, and also one platt of Marsh above Cutchechoe great ~~Marx~~ Marsh, that the brook that runs out of the great river runs through, first discovered by Richard Walderne, Edward Colcord, Edward Starbuck and William Furber. He ~~h~~ had other grants at different times; one of marsh in Great Bay in 1643, one of Mill privilege at Cutchecho second falls (with Thomas Wiggin) and of timber to "accommodate" in 1650, and various others.

Indeed Edward owned considerable land, and was evidently a man of substance as to possessions, as tradition says he was in body, being of a commanding presence.

He was a Representative in 1643-46. Was an Elder in the church. He embraced the Baptist sentiments. Unable to agree with the people of Dover he left, though not until after legal difficulties. So in 1659 the Elder went off on an exploring expedition. In the course of his travels he met THOMAS MACY and his family (then troubled with somewhat similar inability to convince the people of Newbury), JAMES COFFIN (a youth of about nineteen) and Isaac Coleman, a boy of twelve. These adventurers set sail in an open boat in the autumn of 1659, and in due time arrived at the Island of Nantucket, an eligible situation for men who liked plenty of water.

The next spring EDWARD STARBUCK went back to Dover for his family. His daughters Sarah and Abigail were married in Dover, but his wife Catherine went with him, and Nathaniel, Dorcas and Jethro, his remaining children, so they settled down peaceably at Nantucket, and Dover lost a good citizen. EDWARD became a leading man in this new place of abode, being at one time Magistrate of the Island, and always enjoying the esteem of his fellow islanders. He also had great influence with the Indians. There is a tradition that on one occasion the Indians were in an ugly mood and threatened trouble. He was sent for and unhesitatingly went among them. So much regard had they for him that he soon quieted them.

EDWARD STARBUCK b. abt. 1604, Derbyshire, England.  
 d. Feb. 4, 1690, Nantucket, aged 86.  
 m. CATHERINE REYNOLDS of Wales.





## S T A R B U C K .

Issue of EDWARD and Catharine (Reynolds) Starbuck:

X. 1. NATHANIEL b. 1636; m. MARY COFFIN.

X. 2. DORCAS b. m. WILLIAM GAYER.

For Issue of Dorcas Starbuck and William Gayer  
See GAYER Family.

X. 3. SARAH b. m. 1. William Story, d. 1658.

m. 2. JOSEPH AUSTIN

m. 3. Humphrey Varney as 2d wife.

For Issue of Sarah Starbuck and Joseph Austin  
See AUSTIN Family.

4. Abigail b. m. Peter Coffin.

5. Esther b. m. Humphrey Varney as 1st wife.

6. Jethro b. Killed by overturning cart.

NATHANIEL STARBUCK (Edward).

b. 1636.

d. Aug. 6, 1719, Nantucket.

m. 1663, MARY COFFIN, b. Feb. 20, 1644,  
Haverhill, Mass.; died Nov. 13, 1717, aged  
72. Daughter of Tristram and Dionis (Stev-  
ens) Coffin.

NATHANIEL STARBUCK (Edward) was a wealthy man. He is also said to have been a man of no mean abilities, but was outshone by the superior capacity of his wife, a woman of uncommon power of mind. She had been baptised by PETER FOLGER in Waiputequat Pond, but years after became "convinced of Friends' principles", and became a preacher among them, as did his son Nathaniel and his daughter Priscilla. A "Public Friend", who was acquainted with her, calls her "the great woman". On account of her superior judgment, she was often consulted in town affairs as well as in religious matters.

Issue of Nathaniel and Mary (Coffin) Starbuck:

All born on Nantucket.

1. Mary b. Mar. 30, 1663; m. James Gardner.

2. Elizabeth b. Nov. 9, 1665; m. 1. Peter Coffin.

m. 2. Nathaniel Barnard.

X. 3. NATHANIEL b. Oct. 9, 1668; m. DINAH COFFIN.

X. 4. JETHRO b. Dec. 14, 1671; m. DORCAS GAYER.

5. Barnabas b. 1673; died unm.

6. Eunice b. Apr. 1, 1674; m. George Gardner.

7. Priscilla b. Oct. 24, 1676; m. John Coleman.

8. Hepsibah b. Apr. 2, 1680; m. Thomas Hathaway.

9. Ann b. unm.

10. Paul b. unm.





## S T A R B U C K .

NATHANIEL STARBUCK (Nathaniel, Edward).

b. Oct. 9, 1668, Nantucket.

d. Jan. 29, 1753, Nantucket.

m. Nov. 20, 1690, DINAH COFFIN, b. July 16, 1674;

d. Oct. 1, 1750. Daughter of James and Mary  
(Severance) Coffin

NATHANIEL STARBUCK was, for several years, Town Clerk. He was also Clerk of the Friends' Meeting.

Issue of Nathaniel and Dinah (Coffin) Starbuck:

1. Mary b. Dec. 31, 1692; m. Jethro Folger.

2. Paul b. Oct. 29, 1694; m. 1. Ann Tebbets.

m. 2. Keziah (Folger) Gardner.

m. 3. Elizabeth (Stretton) Coffin

3. Priscilla b. Oct. 25, 1696; m. Shubael Coffin.

X. 4. ELIZABETH b. Nov. 27, 1698; m. GEORGE HUSSEY, son  
of Stephen and Martha (Bunker) Hussey, Nov. 12,  
1717. She died Feb. 9, 1770.

For Issue of Elizabeth Starbuck and George Hussey  
See STARBUCK Family.

5. Hepsibah b. Nov. 8, 1700; m. Silvanus Hussey.

6. Abigail b. Aug. 28, 1704; m. 1. Thomas Howes.

m. 2. John Way.

7. Benjamin b. Sept. 16, 1707; m. Dinah Coffin.

8. Tristram b. Aug. 18, 1709; m. Deborah Coffin.

9. Ruth b. Feb. 24, 1714; m. John Russell.

10. Anna b. Nov. 12, 1716; m. Peter Barnard.

JETHRO STARBUCK (Nathaniel, Edward).

b. Dec. 14, 1671. Nantucket.

d. Aug. 12, 1770, aged 98 yrs., 8 mon, Nantucket.

m. Dec. 6, 1694, DORCAS GAYER, b. Aug. 29, 1675;

d. Dec. 11, 1747. Daughter of William and  
Dorcas (Starbuck) Gayer.

JETHRO STARBUCK (Nathaniel, Edward), is said to have attained to the greatest age of any one who ever lived on the Island of Nantucket.

Issue of Jethro and Dorcas (Gayer) Starbuck:

All born on Nantucket.

1. Sarah b. Dec. 20, 1697; m. Jabez Macy.

2. WILLIAM b. July 22, 1699; m. 1. Anna Folger.

m. 2. Lydia Coleman.

3. Eunice b. Feb. 4, 1701; m. Daniel Pinkham.

4. Lydia b. Sept. 15, 1704; m. Benjamin Barney.

5. Thomas b. Dec. 12, 1706; m. Rachael Allen.





## S T A R B U C K .

- 6. Dorcas b. Apr. 13, 1706; d. 1710.
- 7. Jemima b. July 3, 1712; m. Silvanus Allen.
- 8. Mary b. Sept 8, 1715; m. Richard Mitchell.

WILLIAM STARBUCK (Jethro, Nathaniel, Edward).

b. July 23, 1699, Nantucket.

d. Oct. 17, 1760, "

m. Dec. 9, 1720, Anna Folger, b. May 25, 1703;

d. Nov. 6, 1748. Daughter of Peter and  
Judith (Coffin) Folger.

m. 2d, Oct. 28, 1751, Lydia Coleman, daughter  
of Jeremiah Coleman.

Issue of William and Anna (Folger) Starbuck:

All born on Nantucket.

- 1. Nathaniel b. Oct. 16, 1722. Lost at sea, 1755.
- 2. Eunice b. Aug. 7, 1728; m. Stephen Barnard.
- 3. Jethro b. Mar. 29, 1732; m. 1. Anna Upham.  
m. 2. Ann (Hussey) Coffin.
- 4. Judith b. Oct. 10, 1734; m. Joseph Worth.
- X. 5. MARY b. Sept. 15, 1738; m. JOSEPH MACY.

Issue by 2d wife, Lydia (Coleman):

- 6. Anna b. .... 1754.

MARY STARBUCK (William, Jethro, Nathaniel, Edward).

b. Sept 15, 1738, Nantucket.

d. at Guilford, North Carolina.

m. Dec. 8, 1757, at Nantucket, JOSEPH MACY,  
(Joseph, Thomas, John, Thomas), b. Oct.  
4, 1735; died at Guilford, N. C.

For Issue of Mary Starbuck and Joseph Macy  
See MACY Family.





## FROM ADAM.

The following abbreviated record is taken from George Edward Congdon's "One Hundred Thirty-eight Generations From ADAM". 1910. He submits it as a matter of curiosity and not of belief. His basis is O'Hart's "Irish Pedigrees" which he enlarges from the histories of Ireland written by the Four Masters and by Geoffrey Keating.

## CHAPTER I. FROM ADAM TO NOAH.

"Some people profess astonishment how it should be possible to trace to Adam the origin of man. My answer to that is, that it was easy for the Gaels to keep themselves (traced) even to Adam, because they had, from the time of Gaedheal down, 'druids' who used to preserve their generations of descent and their transactions in every expedition (of all) that befel them up to reaching Ireland" etc. -- The History of Ireland, by Geoffrey Keating, D. D., Vol. I, p. 91.

1. Adam - Genesis.
2. Seth - Gen. 5:8.
3. Enos - " 5:6, 11.
4. Cainan " 5:9, 14.
5. Mahalaleel - Gen. 5:13, 17.
6. Jared - Gen. 5:15, 20.
7. Enoch - Jude 14.-- Gen. 5:18, 23.
8. Methuselah - Gen. 5:31, 27.
9. Lamech
10. Noah - Gen. 9:29.

## CHAPTER II. From Japheth TO MILESIUS.

11. Japheth - Gen. 10:1.
12. Magog - Gen. X/ 10:2.
13. Baath - Keating, Vol. I, p. 237.
14. Fienius Farsaidh - Keating, Vol. II. p. 3.
15. Niul - Keating, p. 15.
16. Gaedheal " p. 23.
17. Easru or Asruth - Keating.
18. Sru or Agruth - Keating.
19. Eibhear Scot or Heber Scot - Keating.
20. Beodhaman or Beouman, King of Scythia.
21. Aghnaman or Oghaman, King of Scythia.
22. Tat or Tair, King of Scythia.
23. Aghnon or Agnan - Keating, p. 33.
24. Laimhfhionn
25. Eibhear Gluinfhionn or Heber Glunfhionn, King of Getulia.
26. Aghnonfhionn, King of Getulia.
27. Eibric or Febric Glas, King of Getulia.
28. Neanul or Nenuall, " " "
29. Nuadha or Nuadhad, " " "
30. Eadon Ealloit or Alladh " " "





## FROM ADAM.

31. Earchaidh or Areadh, King of Getulia.
32. Deaghaidh or Deagh " " "
33. Bratha or Brath, landed on coast of Spain.
34. Breoghan - Keating p. 41.
35. Bile
36. Galamh or Milidh, went to Egypt, m. dau of Pharaoh.  
Went to Ireland.

## CHAPTER III. From Milesius TO AENGHUS.

## TUIRMHEACH TEAMHRACH.

In this and the chapters immediately following, have been used, besides Keating's History, the "Annals of Ireland" written by the Four Masters.

37. Heremon, 2d King of Ireland, 3502-16 Anno Mundi.  
m. in Spain TEA, for whom the famous Hall of TARA was named. The Lia Fail or Stone of Destiny, was either brought to Ireland or found there by Milesius and his sons. This stone is now in the Coronation Chair at Westminster Abbey. All English sovereigns since 1273 have been crowned on this chair. Monarchs of ancient Scotland and of Ireland were crowned on this stone for many centuries. King Edward I, (our ancestor), brought it from Scotland, 1296.
38. Irial Faigh, the prophet. A. M. 3519-3530.
39. Eithrial, 11th monarch of Ireland. A. M. 3530-49.
40. Follach.
41. Tighernmas, 13th monarch, A. M. 3580-3656.  
First gold smelted in Ireland.
42. Eanbhoth.
43. Smiorghull.
44. Fiacha Labhrainne, 18th monarch, A. M. 3728-51.
45. Aengus Almucadha, 20th monarch, A. M. 3773-90.
46. Maen.
47. Raitheachtaigh, 23d monarch, 3818-42.
48. Dian.
49. Sirna, 34th monarch, A. M. 4020-4169. Said to have reigned one hundred and fifty years.
50. Oilioll Ollchain.
51. Gaillchaidh, 37th monarch, A. M. 4178-4186.
52. Nuadhat Finnfail, 39th monarch, A. M. 4199-4238.
53. Aedhan Glas.
54. Simon Breac, 44th monarch, A. M. 4291-36.
55. Muireadhach Bolgrach, 46th monarch, 4306-07.
56. Fiacha Tolgrach, 55th monarch, A. M. 4395-4404.
57. Duach Ladhgrach, 59th monarch, A. M. 4453-62.
58. Eochaidh Buadhach.
59. Ugaine Mor, 63th monarch, A. M. 4567-4606. He divided Ireland among his twenty-two sons and three daus.
60. Cobhthach Cael Breagh, 65th monarch, A. M. 4609-58.
61. Melghe Molbthach, 71st monarch, A. M. 4678-94.





## FROM ADAM.

63. Irereo, 74th monarch, A. M. 4720-26.  
 63. Connla Ceann, "Connla the Gentle", 76th king, A.M. 4738-51.  
 64. Oillioll Caisfhiacloch, 77th king, A. M. 4758-82.  
 65. Eochaidh Ailtleathan, 79th king, A. M. 4788-4804.  
 66. Aenghus Tuirmheach Teamhrach, 81st king, A.M. 4816-75.  
 67. Enna Aighneach, 84th king, A. M. 4888-4907  
 68. Easman Eashna.  
 69. Roignen Ruadh.  
 70. Fionnlogh.  
 71. Fionn.  
 72. Eochaidh Feidhleach, 93d king, A. M. 5058-69. He re-  
 scinded division of Ireland in twenty-five parts  
 which had been made three centuries before, and  
 divided the kingdom into five Provinces. The most  
 celebrated of his daughters was Meadhbh or Mab,  
 still remembered as Queen of the Fairies of the  
 Irish.  
 73. Breas-Nar-Lothar, sons of 72. For explanation see  
 ancient Irish histories.  
 74. Lughaidh Sriabh-Ndearg, 98th king, A. M. 5166-91.  
 He died of grief at death of his wife.  
 75. Crimhthann Niadhnair, 100th king, A. M. 5193-A. D. 9.  
 Returning from a famous expedition he brought  
 with him "a golden chariot; a chess-board inlaid  
 with a hundred transparent gems; the Cedach-Crimh-  
 thainn, a beautiful cloak embroidered in gold; a  
 conquering sword, with many serpents of refined  
 massy gold inlaid in it; a shield with bosses of  
 bright silver; a spear, from the wound inflicted,  
 no one recovered; a sling from which no erring  
 shot discharged; and two greyhounds with a silver  
 chain between them, which chain was worth three  
 hundred cumhals; with many other precious articles".  
 76. Fearadhach Finnfeachtach, 102d king, A. D. 15-36.  
 77. Fiacha Finnfolaidh, 104th king, A. D. 40-56.  
 78. Tuathal Teachtmar, 106th king, A. D. 77-106.  
 79. Feidhlimidh Rechtmar, 108th king, A. D. 111-119.  
 80. Conn of the Hundred Battles, 110th king, A. D. 123-157.

CHAPTER V. FROM CONN OF THE HUNDRED BATTLES  
 TO FERGUS MOR MAC EARCA.

81. Airt-Ean-Fhear, 112d king, A. D. 166-195.  
 82. Cormac Ulfhada, 115th king, A. D. 227, 266. He  
 turned against the Druids because of his adora-  
 tion of God. It was he who composed Teagusc-na-  
 Righ, to preserve manners, morals and government.  
 Was famous author in laws, synchronisms and his-  
 tory. He established law, rule and direction for  
 each science. It is his laws that governed all  
 that adhered to them to the present time. He  
 collected the Chroniclers of Ireland and ordered  
 them to write the chronicles of Ireland in one  
 book named the Psalter of Teamhair.





## FROM ADAM.

- 83. Cairbre Liffeachair, 117th king, A. D. 268-384.
- 84. Fiacha Sraibhtine, 120th king, A. D. 286-322.
- 85. Muireadhach Tireach, 122d king, A. D. 327-356.
- 86. Eochaidh Muighmheadhoin, 124th king, A. D. 358-365.
- 87. Niall of the Nine Hostages, 126th king, A.D. 379-405.

On the occasion of one of his descents on the coast of Armoric Gaul, his soldiers carried off with them, among other captives, a youth in his sixteenth year, who was afterwards the chief apostle of Ireland, namely, PATRICK, son of Calphurnius.

- 88. Eoghan, d. 465 of grief for his brother, Conall Culban.
- 89. Muireadhach.

CHAPTER VI. FROM FERGUS MOR MAC EARCA  
TO KENNETH I. OF SCOTLAND.

- 90. Fergus Mor Mac Earca, so called from his mother, Earc. He crossed to Scotland to aid his grandfather, Loarn, king of Daldriada, with an army, and succeeded him as king of that country. "When the race of Scot heard that the stone (Lia Fail or Stone of Destiny) had this virtue, after Feargus the Great, son of Earc, had obtained the power of Scotland, and after he had proposed to style himself king of Scotland, he sent information into the presence of his brother Muirch-eartach, son of Earc, of the race of Eireamhon, who was king of Ireland at that time, to ask him to send the stone, to sit upon for the purpose of being proclaimed king of Scotland. Muircheartach sent the stone to him and he was inaugurated king of Scotland on the same stone, and was the first king of the Scotie nation; and although some of the Cruithnigh, i.e., the Picts, had been styled kings of Scotland, before Feargus was made king, there was not one of them full king without being under tax and under tribute to the kings of Ireland from time to time".

(Keating, Vol. I., p. 207, Book I, sect. X).

- 91. Dongardus.
- 92. Eochy or Achaius.
- 93. Gabhran (doubtless identical with Conramus).
- 94. Aidan, carried to Ireland by his mother after the murder of his father; brought back by St. Columba, and crowned on resignation of his brother, Kynnatoll.
- 95. Eugenius IV.
- 96. Donewaldus.
- 97. Dongardus.
- 98. Ethfyn. (Boece and Holinshed give three generations here instead of one, as follows:
  - I. Eugenius V., son of Dongardus, succeeded on the death of Maldowyn.
  - II. Eugenius VII, succeeded his brother Ambirkeleth. ["Ambrigillus, the Sone of the Fyft Eugenius"], married Spontana, daughter of Garnardus, king of the Picts, caused the Chronicles of his





## FROM ADAM.

country to be written and preserved in Iona.

III. Ethfyn, son of Eugenius VII, succeeded Murdo).

99 Achaius, formed an alliance with Charlemagne.

100. Alpin.

CHAPTER VII. FROM KENNETH I., OF SCOTLAND,  
TO EDWARD I., OF ENGLAND.

Authority, Burke's Peerage, 1800, pp. cli, clii.

101. Kenneth I, called MacAlpin, King of Scotland, 850-860.
102. Constantine I, reigned 864-877.
103. Donald, reigned 889-900.
104. Malcolm I, reigned 942-954.
105. Kenneth II, reigned 971-995.
106. Malcolm II, reigned 1005-1034.
107. Bethoc, daughter of Malcolm II, m. Crinan, Abbott of Dunkeld.
108. Duncan I, killed by Macbeth. See Shakespeare's Macbeth.
109. Malcolm III, m. 1st Ingeborg, widow of Thorfinn, whose son Duncan continued the Scottish line of kings. m. 2d, in 1070, Margaret, sister of Edward Atheling, and had six sons and two daughters. One of these daughters m. in 1100, Henry I, of England.

NOTE. Ancestry of Margaret, wife of Malcolm III:

1. Egbert, King of Wessex and virtually king of England, died 846. His ancestry is as follows: "Egbreht (Egbert), son of Ealhmund, son of Eafa, son of Eoppa, son of Inglid, son of Cenrad, son of Ceolwald, son of Cutha, son of Ceaulin, son of Cynric, son of Cedric" etc. In 495 the Saxon Chronicle says: "At this date came two noblemen into Britain, ~~Egbert~~ Cedric and Cynric his son with five ships, in the place which is called Cedric's coast, and the same day fought with the English".
2. Ethelwolf, king of England 836-858.
3. ALFRED THE GREAT, king of England 872-~~901~~; born 849.
4. Edward I, "the Elder", king of Anglo-Saxons 901-935.
5. Edmund I, king of Anglo-Saxons, b. 923.
6. Edgar, king of Anglo-Saxons; b. abt. 943, d. 975.
7. Ethelred II, ruled by his mother. London taken by Danes.
8. Edmund II, Ironsides. Opponent of Canute. b. 985, d. 1017.
9. Edward the Exile, father of
10. Margaret who m. Malcolm III, of Scotland.
110. Matilda of Scotland, m. 1100, Henry I of England, son of William the Conqueror and Matilda his wife, daughter of Baldwin, earl of Flanders, and granddaughter of Robert, king of France. Henry I. was born 1068, and king of England, 1100-1135.

NOTE: Descent of Queen Matilda, wife of William the





## FROM ADAM.

Conqueror, from King Charlemagne is traced as follows:

1. Pepin of Heristal, Mayor of the Palace, died 714.
2. Charles Martel, Mayor of the Palace, died 741.
3. Pepin the Short, King of France, died 768.
4. CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor of the West, died 814. By his wife Hildegarde, daughter of Childebrand, Duke of Suabia, he was father of
5. Louis I, the Pious, king of France, d. 840.
6. Charles II, the Bald, d. 877. Emperor and king of France.
7. Judith, m. Count Baldwin I, of Flanders, ruled 858-879.
8. Count Baldwin II, of Flanders, ruled 879-918, married Alfthryth, dau of Alfred the Great of England.
9. Count Arnulf I, of Flanders, ruled 918-964, married Adela, dau of Heribert II of Vermandois.
10. Baldwin III, of Flanders, d. 962, married Matilda, daughter of Conrad II of Burgundy.
11. Count Arnulf II, of Flanders, ruled 973-988, married Rosalie, daughter of Berenger II, Duke of Italy.
12. Count Baldwin IV, of Flanders, ruled 988-1036, married Eleanor, dau of Richard II, Duke of Normandy.
13. Count Baldwin V, of Flanders, ruled 1036-1064, married a dau of Robert King of France, and Constance of Provence.
14. Matilda (Mau) m. William the Conqueror.
111. Matilda of England, dau of Henry I and Matilda, m. Geoffrey Plantagenet, Earl of Anjou.
112. Henry II, b. 1133, d. 1189, king of England 1154-1189, m. 1152, Eleanor dau and heir of William, duke of Aquitaine, and divorced wife of Louis VII, of France.
113. John b. 1167, d. 1216, king of England 1199-1216; m. Isabella dau of Aymer, Count of Angoulême.
114. Henry III, b. 1207, d. 1272, king of England 1216-1272, m. Eleanor dau of the Count of Provence.
115. EDWARD I, b. 1239, d. 1307, king of England 1272-1307. His first wife was ELEANOR, dau of Ferdinand III, of Castile.

CHAPTER VIII. FROM EDWARD I, OF ENGLAND,  
TO WILLIAM GAYER, THE IMMIGRANT  
TO NEW ENGLAND.

Authorities for the present chapter are:  
THE FAMILY OF COURTENAY, By Ezra Cleaveland, 1735;  
and THE FAMILY OF GAYER, By Arthur Edward Gayer, 1870.  
Through HUMPHRY de BOHUN as well as through the  
COURTENAYS, this ancestry leads to the Barons of  
the MAGNA CHARTA.

116. Elizabeth of England m. Humphry de Bohun, Earl of





## FROM ADAM.

- Hereford and Essex, Lord High Constable. He was Killed at the Battle of Boroughbridge, March 18, 1321.
117. Margaret de Bohun, married Sir Hugh de Courtenay, 2d Earl of Devon, 1325.
118. Sir Philip de Courtenay of Powderham, 1337-1406, m. Ann Wake dau of Sir Thomas Wake, of Bisworth.
119. John de Courtenay d. before 1419; m. Joan, dau of Alexander Champernoun.
120. Philip de Courtenay of Powderham, 1404-1463, m. Elizabeth, dau of Walter, Lord Hungerford.
121. William de Courtenay of Powderham, 1428-1485, m. Margaret dau of William, Lord Bonville, Knight of the Carter.
122. Edward de Courtenay, of Landrake, .....-1509, m. Alice dau of John Wotton of Wotton in Landrake.
123. Alice de Courtenay m. Reginald Gayer.
124. John Gayer of Liskeard in Cornwall.
125. Stephen Gayer m. Jane Tembrace.
126. John Gayer m. Sibell, dau of Thomas Treffry.
127. Thomas Gayer.
128. John Gayer of Plymouth, m. Margaret, dau of Robert Trelawny of Tidiver.
129. Humphrey Gayer m. Jane Sparke.

## CHAPTER IX. FROM WILLIAM GAYER THE IMMIGRANT TO THE PRESENT TIME.

130. WILLIAM GAYER of Nantucket d. 1710. married Dorcas, daughter of Edward Starbuck.
131. Dorcas Gayer 1675-1747, m. Jethro Starbuck, 1671-1770.
132. William Starbuck 1699-1760 m. Anna Folger 1703-1748.
133. Mary Starbuck 1738-....m. 1757, Joseph Macy, 1735-....
134. William Macy 1773-1855 m. Mary Barnard 1782-1850.
135. Dr. Obed Macy 1801-1857 m. Lucinda Polk 1808-1872.

## Issue of Dr. Obed and Lucinda (Polk) Macy:

136. 1. Amanda 1825-1826.  
 2. Usania 1828-1916 m. David Williams Cheeseman.  
 3. Oscar 1829-1910 m. Margaret Elizabeth Bell.  
 4. Nancy 1832-1916 m. Aphek Lorenzo Woodruff.  
 5. Louisa 1834-1896 m. John Moran Foy 1838-1892.  
 6. Charles 1837-1850.  
 7. Margaret 1839- died young.  
 8. William 1841-1923. unm.  
 9. Obed 1843-1922 m. Mary Teresa Sullivan.  
 10. Lucinda 1844-1925 m. Samuel Calvert Foy 1830-1901.  
 11. Mary Jane 1849-1927 m. Taliesin Evans Evans.  
 12 and 13. Alice and Christiana d. young.





## FROM ADAM.

## Issue of John Moran and Louisa (Macy) Foy:

137. 1. Mary Foy 1859-1859.  
 2. John Macy Foy 1860-1915 m. Emma Sophia Squires.  
 3. Ella Foy 1862-19.. m. Michael Martin O'Gorman.  
 4. Lucinda Foy 1864-1892 m. Robert Byron Herron.  
 5. Margaret Foy 1865-1868.  
 6. Oscar Duilley Foy 1868-1897. unm.  
 7. Charles William Foy 1871-19.. m. Mary F. Swindell.  
 8. Franklin Calvert Foy 1875-1898. unm.

## Issue of John Macy and Emma S. (Squires) Foy:

138. 1. Hazel Louise Foy 1888-1904.  
 2. John Macy Foy 1891- m. Gertrude McGuire, 1920.  
 3. Frederick Calvert Foy 1905-..... m. Elizabeth Jane Hamilton. They had:  
 139. 1. Ann Elizabeth Foy, 1930-.....  
 2. Sarah Virginia Foy 1932-.....

## Issue of Robert B. and Lucinda (Foy) Herron:

138. Robert Foy Herron 1890-..... m. Helen M. Taylor.  
 139. Robert Fremont Herron 1918-.....

## Issue of Charles William and Mary F. (Swindell) Foy:

138. Charles William Foy, Jr., 1918-.....

## Issue of Samuel C. and Lucinda (Macy) Foy:

137. 1. Samuel Calvert Foy, 1861-1861.  
 2. Mary Emily Foy 1862-19.. unm.  
 3. James Calvert Foy 1865-1923 m. Adell O'Melvary.  
     No issue.  
 4. Oscar Foy 1867-1867.  
 5. Cora Calvert Foy 1870-1920. unm.  
 6. Samuel Calvert Foy 1873-1874.  
 7. Edna Foy 1875-19.. m. Otto H. Neher. No issue.  
 8. Irma Foy 1878-1896.  
 9. Alma Foy 1880-19.. m. Thomas Lee Woolwine. No issue.  
 10. Florence Foy 1883-19.. m. Remington Olmsted.  
     They had:  
 138. 1. Ardiane Olmsted 1912-  
 2. Remington Olmsted Jr., 1913-  
 3. Samuel Foy Olmsted 1918-





### PART III.

#### P O L K A N C E S T R Y

---

POLK .....	173
DU VALL .....	211
IJAMS .....	216
LANGLEY .....	217
McQUAID .....	219
PEARCE .....	223
TYLER .....	225





## P O L K .

## GENESIS OF THE POLK FAMILY.

From POLK FAMILY AND KINSMEN.

By William Harrison Polk.

1913.

From British genealogical sources, and from descendants of Fulbert in Scotland and Ireland, was derived the pedigree down to the emigration of ROBERT BRUCE POLK and family to America.

---

FULBERT THE SAXON, a native of Normandy, in France, was an uncle of Heloise, whose love of Abelard, and its finale of sorrow constitute one of the most pathetic human stories of the Middle Ages. FULBERT was Chamberlain to William the Conqueror. He accompanied him to England and was engaged with him in the battle of Hastings (1066). Shortly after, he received from William a large grant of land in Scotland, which became known later as the Barony of Pollok.

## SCOTCH AND IRISH HISTORY OF FAMILY.

A. D. 1073.

In the reign of King David I, (?..-Malcolm III, 1057-1093), the vast feudal barony of Pollok, in Renfrewshire, was held by "FULBERT THE SAXON", a great noble and "Territorial King", who had come from Normandy, France, to England as Chamberlain to William the Conqueror.

FULBERT died in 1153, at the beginning of the reign of Malcolm IV (?) and was succeeded by his son

## PETRUS,

Who succeeded his father, 1153. PETRUS assumed as a surname (which at that time only came to be used) the name of his great hereditary lands of POLLOK. The Lord Baron Pollok of this feudal kingdom, was a man of great eminence in his time, and a benefactor of the Monastery of Paisley, which donation was confirmed by Joceline, Bishop of Glasgow, who died 1180. PETRUS was a "law unto himself", and equalled the Sovereign in wealth, rank and power. He was the ancestor of many brave warriors and Crusade Knights, who joined in the mighty struggle of Europe, during the eleventh and twelfth centuries, to free the Holy Sepulcher from the grasp of the Moslem.

PETRUS de POLLOK was greatly distinguished for "valor in arms and prowess in the chase", and his exploits in them were the subject of many minstrel lays.





## P O L K .

His next brother, Helias, gave to the same Monastery the church of Mears, the next parish to eastward.

Besides the vast estates in Renfrewshire, the chevron of which barony is still borne on the shield of arms of the Prince of Wales, he held the great barony of Rothes, in Aberdeenshire, which he gave to his only daughter, Mauricle, who married the celebrated Sir Norman de Lesley. Mauricle de Rothes was the ancestress of the great Earls of Rothes and Lords of Lesley. The 8th Earl of Rothes was constituted, after the Restoration, Marquis of Ballenbrisch, Duke de Rothes, President of the Council and Lord High Chancellor of Scotland.

The "State Records" show that many intermarriages have taken place between the Lesleys, Pollocks and Royal Stuarts.

Sir John Pollok Leslie (Knight) was Receiver-General to King James IV, and married a grand-daughter of that Monarch.

On the death of PETRUS de POLLOK, his ancient patrimonial estates of Pollok being settled on heirs male, passed to his brother ROBERT de POLLOK (1175) and it is noticeable how the name of "Robert" has been handed down from father to son to the present generation.

ROBERT 1st was witness in the donation of the Kirke of Strathgry and Minervick, by Walter, founder of the Monastery of Paisley in the beginning of the reign of William the Lion. He is also witness in several of the Charters of Allen, the son of Walter. ROBERT de POLLOK 1st, was succeeded by his son

ROBERT DE POLLOK 2d,

Contemporary with Alexander II, (A. D. 1214), mortified a yearly rent to the Monastery for the souls of PETRUS de Pollok and ROBERT, sons of FULBERT, their father. Alexander II reigned from 1214 to 1249. ROBERT 2d was succeeded by his son

THOMAS DE POLLOK,

Who was witness to sundry charters of donations to the Abbey of Paisley (A. D. 1249). He was contemporary with Alexander II and Alexander III of Scotland. Alexander III reigned from 1249 to 1286. Thomas was succeeded by his son

PETRUS DE POLLOK 2d,





## P O L K .

Was one of the persons of rank who, A. D. 1296, gave a forced submission to King Edward I of England, in the bond known as the "Ragman's Roll". He was succeeded by his son

ROBERTUS DE POLLOK,

Who married Agnes, daughter of Sir John Maxwell, Lord of Caerlaverok, and was succeeded by his son

JOHN DE POLLOK,

Who, A. D. 1372, obtained from his grandfather, the said John, Lord Maxwell, a charter of certain lands, dated Caerlaverok, and was succeeded by his son

BRUCII DE POLLOK

Who left a son

JOHN DE POLLOK,

Who is designated in a charter by James II of Scotland, 13th December, A. D. 1439, as "Nobilis Sir Johannes de Pollok, filius et heires Bruvii de Pollok". He fought on Queen Mary's side at the battle of Langside, for which he was forfeited. His son-

JOHN DE POLLOK,

Was killed at the faction fight of Lockerbie, 1530, when assisting his kinsman, Lord Maxwell, against the Laird of John's Stone. From this (1439) famous noble sprang the illustrious line of Pollok of that ilk. His successor was-

CHARLES DE POLLOK,

Of that ilk. John de Pollok, last mentioned, had another son besides Charles. This other son was-

ROBERT DE POLLOK,

Who became SIR ROBERT DE POLLOK of Ireland, and who received from King James II, about 1440, the great land grant of "Vetus Scotia" or "New Scotland" as Ireland was called. This Sir Robert's eldest son, Sir John, inherited the hereditary estates in old Scotland. Sir Robert's younger son, ROBERT, inherited the estates in Ireland and became-

SIR ROBERT DE POLLOK, 2d.,

Of Ireland, inherited the estates in Ireland and became the founder of the family in Ireland (where the name to this day is often spelled and pronounced P-o-l-k,





## P O L K .

as of one syllable, by the natives) and whose American descendants, the POLKS, still preserve the "lineal memorial" of their noble and knightly ancestors.

In 1640, SIR ROBERT of Ireland joined the Scotch Covenanters whose Commander-in-Chief and Governor of Dumbarton Castle was a relation, General Sir Alexander Leslie, one of the most famous soldiers of his time.

In 1646, Sir George Maxwell, of the Nether Pollok, was married to Lady Annabella Stuart, lineal descendant of King Robert III, and their granddaughter, Annabella, married her cousin, SIR Robert Pollok of Upper Pollok, grand-nephew of Sir Robert of Ireland, whose nephew, Ezekiel Stuart, married Dabora Annerly.

SIR ROBERT POLLOK of Ireland was succeeded by his son Thomas Pollok. This SIR ROBERT also had a second son, ROBERT BRUCE POLLOK. Thomas, eldest son of Sir ROBERT 2d, succeeded to the Irish estates located in Donegal County, and not far from Londonderry.

ROBERT BRUCE POLLOK.

ROBERT BRUCE POLK b. perhaps abt. 1635, Ireland.  
 d. 1703, Somerset County, Maryland.  
 m. perhaps abt. 1658, Ireland, to  
 MAGDALEN TASKER, d. 1727, daughter  
 of Col. Tasker of "Castle Hill".

(NOTE: Colonel Tasker, a distinguished Chancellor of Ireland, whose seat was "Castle Hill", near the village of Ballindrate, commanding a view of the River Dale. "Moneen", another estate belonging to Col. Tasker, lying in the parish of Lifford, near Strabane, on the River Foyle, consisted of six hundred acres. These he divided between his two children, Barbara Keys, wife of Capt. Keys, and Magdalen. Magdalen first married Colonel Porter, who died not long afterward. They had no issue. Magdalen married next, ROBERT BRUCE POLK (Pollok), a captain in the same regiment and an intimate friend of Col. Porter's, it is said.

Col. Tasker was a man much renowned for wealth and honour. His word of command was "Death or Liberty". He distinguished himself in many ways --- command, horsemanship, valour. He always rode a white horse, and died after the "Derry Spree". His life was well spent. His two daughters were said to be very good songsters, having good voices. They are said to have been of French descent, and were related to the Countess of Mornington, and her sister Prudence, aunts to the Duke of Wellington.)







CAPTAIN ROBERT BRUCE POLK and his family were Presbyterians. They came to Maryland, presumably, about 1672, landed at "Damn Quarter" (now called "Dame's Quarter"), and planted their new home in that locality between Menokin and Nantocoke rivers, near the junction of those streams with Chesapeake Bay. There is a story in connection with this part of Maryland, which, whether true or untrue, may be of interest:

"Dame's Quarter", formerly called "Damn Quarter", and so written in all the old records, is a low, flat strip of land but little above tidewater, about four or five miles in length, lying on the south side of a stream now called Wicomico, emptying into the Chesapeake Bay. And just east of it is another tract one or two miles long, called "Pidgeon House". Just west of Dame's Quarter, and toward the Bay, separated from it by a small stream called the Thoroughfare, is an island two miles long and a half or three-fourths of a mile wide, formerly called Big Devil's Island, now softened down to "Deal's Island". Just west of this is a smaller island, containing a few acres, which was called "Little Devil's Island".

These names recall a story that is told of one of our immigrant vessels. There being no large towns then, vessels came into our streams and landed their passengers just where they expected to live. I tell the story as I heard it told, without vouching for its truth. The ship came up the Chesapeake Bay, and on its way took on board as a pilot, a person who knew the way to this neighborhood of Dame's Quarter. It was a hot day in June or July, and as the vessel left the Bay to turn into this stream, the mate took his position, about nightfall, near the pilot, who was directing them how to steer.

Pointing to the little island, the mate asked what place it was. The pilot answered: "Little Devil's Island". After passing it, the mate inquired what place the larger island was, the pilot responding: "Big Devil's Island". After the ship had passed this also, the mate waved his hand toward the shore of the river and asked its name. "Damn Quarter", grimly responded the pilot. Just ahead was a low marsh and from it were rising in the air myriads of fireflies, peculiar, I suppose, to such low places, and which must be seen for one to have an adequate idea of them, for they cannot be described. Suffice it to say that their vast numbers, on a hot night, especially after a rain, seem to completely illuminate the atmosphere.

The story goes that the mate, now thoroughly alarmed, excitedly called to the man at the helm and implored him to put the ship about. "For", said he, "we have just passed the Little Devil's Island, and the Big Dev-





## P O L K .

il's Island. We are now abreast of Damn Quarter, and h-ll must be the next place, for I see the sparks and can almost hear the roar".

The late Col. Wm. T. G. Polk, of Princess Anne, Maryland, the narrator of the foregoing story, goes on to say: "I never saw any one bold enough to assert that this incident, handed down to us through tradition, happened on the vessel that brought our ancestors, ROBERT and MAGDALEN POLK, to this continent; but it has been told in such close proximity to their landing as to leave that impression. Whether true or false, the scene is laid at the very place, and about the very time of their arrival. The particular spot where they landed, tradition says, was at "Pidgeon House", and it retains its name to this day."

The Maryland Land Office shows that the first recorded grant of land to ROBERT POLK was March 7, 1687, for "Polk's Folly", 100 acres; and "Polk's Lott", 50 acres, both "Lying in Somerset county on the north side of Manokin River near the head of Broad Creek". (This part of Maryland is fast being encroached upon by Chesapeake Bay and rapidly becoming a marsh).

Will of Robert Bruce Polk dated 6 day May, 1699.

Proved, 5 day June, 1703-4.

Annapolis Wills, T.B., 1701-3. folio 416-418.

In the name of God Amen: This sixth day of May in the year of our Lord 1699, I ROBERT POLK of Somerset County in the Province of Maryland being of good health and Perfect memory at this present thank be to Almighty God for the same yet knowing the uncertainty of this present life and being desirous to settle my affairs doe make this my last will and Testament in manner and form following:

First and principally I commend my soule to God who gave it to me, assuredly believing that I shall receive full and free pardon of all my sins and be saved by the pretious Death and Merritts of my Blessed Savior and Redeemer Jesus Christ and my body to the Earth from whence it was taken to be buried after a decent and Christian manner at the discretion of my Executor hereafter named and as touching such worldly estate as God in his mercy hath bestowed upon me, It is my will that it be disposed of as hereafter is expressed.

2ndly - I leave to my son Robert Polke a parcel of land called Lone Ridge being part of a tract of land called Forlorn Hope, formerly belonging to Augustine Stanforth but now conveyed to me the said land called Lone Ridge beginning at a marked pine





## P O L K .

standing in a slash next to my said Son's House and from thence running northeast the number of poles specified in the patent are leaving to my son Robert what land belongs to the said patent on the north east side of the said Slash to him the said Robert Polke and his heirs forever.

3rdly - I leave to my said son David Polke the remainder of the above said tract of land called Forlorne Hope as also one hundred acres of land called Polks Folly bounded as per Patent will appear both tracts of land to him the said David and his heirs forever.

4thly - I leave to my Beloved Wife Magdalen Polke my now dwelling house and plantation during her natural life as also a third of what goods and moveables I am Possessed with or shall hereafter to the day of my death the said Goods and moveables to be at her disposing at her decease. Another third of my Goods and moveables I leave to my daughter Martha be it little or much here and her heirs forever and as for the other third. It is my will it be equally divided between my sons David and Joseph, and if it should please God to Remove me before I purchase a seat of Land after my son Joseph, this my will: that my son David give unto my son Joseph four thousand pounds of Tobacco in the lieu of the above said tracts of Land left to my son David and as for what Cattle I have given to my son Joseph they being in his proper Mark it is my will that he enjoy and possess the same he and his heirs forever for this boy Christopher must live with Magdalen Polke during her life time then.

5thly - I leave to my son James an Orphan Boy called Christopher Little to him the said James and his heirs during the time of his Indre.

I leave unto my son Ephraim the choice of what steer I have or may have at the day of my death.

I leave to my sons John and William Polke to each of them twelve pence.

I constitute and appoint my son David Polke and my wife Magdalen Polke to be Executors of this my last will.

CODICIL - I constitute my sons Ephraim and James Polke to be Executors of this my last will and testament disannulling and making voide all former Will or Wills by me made either by word or written.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written this being altered the eighth day of August, 1703.

ROBERT POLKE (Seal).

Richard Knight  
Mary O. English  
Richard Whittle





## P O L K .

And I desire that Martha Poock may have liberty let her cattle run on the plantation until she gets plantation and as to Sarah Powers she must have a heifer at ~~th~~ her freedom day.

Signed, Sealed and delivered in the presence of us  
Robert Polk  
Richard Whittley  
Richard Knight  
Mary O. English.

On the back of said will was thus written:  
"Vizt:-- Memorandum this 5th day of June the within will was proved to be the Act and Deed of the within named ROBERT POLKE by the oaths of Richard Whittley, Richard Knight and Mary English before.

Peter Dent, Depty Com'y.

Test.

R. McKendree Davis  
Dept. Register Orphans Court  
Anne Arundel County  
State of Maryland.

---

Will of Magdalen Polk dated 7 day April, 1736.

Proved 30 March, 1737.

Recorded in Somerset County, Maryland.

In the name of God Amen. I, MAGDALEN POLLOCK, being weak and sick of body, yet of perfect mind and memory, praise be to Almighty God, do make and ordain this my last will and Testament, in manner and form as followeth:

First - I give my soul into the hands of Almighty God, hoping through the merits of my Savior Jesus Christ to receive full pardon of all my sins. And my body I commit to the Earth from whence it was taken, to be buried in Christian burial, at the discretion of my Executor hereafter nominated.

Item - I give and bequeath a tract of land called Moneen lying in the Kingdom of Ireland, in the Barony of Rafo and County Donegal, and in the Parish of Liford, unto my son Joseph Pollock and to the heirs of his body forever, with all the rest of my movable estate, and him to be whole Executor of this my last Will and Testament, hereby Revoking all other Wills and Testaments by me made by word or writing.

In Testimony whereof I set my hand and seal this 7th day of April, 1736.

MAGDALEN POLK (Seal).

Signed, sealed and delivered in sight and presence of us.

David Polk  
William Pollet.  
Magdalen Pollet.





## P O L K .

March ye 30th, 1727. Then came David Polk, William Pollett & Magdalen Pollett, subscribing evidences to ye within Will, who made oath upon ye Holy Evangelist of Almighty God that they see ye within named Magdalen Polk, ye Testator, sign and seal ye within Instrument as her last Will and Testament, and that they heard her publish and declare ye same as so to be, and that at ye time of her doing so she was of sound, disposing mind and memory. Sworn to before me the day and year above written.

John Tunstall, Depty. Com'y of  
Somerset County.

The Exr. hath not got letter of Administration on this Estate nor doth not design.

Pr. Geo. Plater, Reg'r.

Examined.

Test. Esme Bayley, R. W. S. C.

Just how many children ROBERT and MAGDALEN POLK had when they came to America, is not known. The first five were almost certainly born in Ireland.

Issue of Robert and Magdalen (Tasker) Polk:

1. John b. abt. 1659, Donegal County, Ireland.
    - d. " 1708, Somerset County, Maryland.
    - m. 1. Jane, mother of his children. d. Oct. 28, 1700.
    - m. 2. Joanna Knox, sister of Bro William's wife.
- Issue: William b. July 11, 1695. m. Priscilla Roberts.  
Anne b. Jan. 27, 1698, m. Edward Roberts.  
John b. Oct. 23, 1700. d. Oct 29, 1700.

(The above William Polk with wife Priscilla Roberts, had a son John and daughters Jane and Anne. The son John went to the "Territories of Pennsylvania", being thus identified in a deed to William Turpen, of Dorchester, of "Collier's Adventure", 250 acres of land which he had inherited from his father William Polk, who died 1727. This John Polk may have been the "John Polcock" named as "next of kin" in the administration of our ancestor, CHARLES POLK, the Indian Trader, in Frederick County, Maryland. This seems very far-fetched. It may be that our CHARLES POLK, his brother William who went to North Carolina, and John mentioned as "next of kin" but of whom no other record has been found, may not have been descendants of ROBERT BRUCE and MAGDALEN TASKER POLK, but may have come to America later. If so, the families were doubtless closely related. E.F.O'G).

- X. 3. WILLIAM b. abt. 1661-67, Ireland.





## P O L K .

- d. 1740, aged 79 years, Maryland.
  - m. abt. 1688-9 NANCY KNOX OWENS, wid of William Owens whose will was dated Mar. 27, 1698.
  - m. 2, prob. a widow Gray with son Allen.
- 3. Anne b. abt. 1639, Ireland.
  - d. prob. before her father.
  - m. 1, Francis Roberts by whom she had Edward and Priscilla.
  - m. 3, John Renshaw. No known issue.
- 4. Ephraim b. abt. 1671, Ireland.
  - d. 1718.
  - m. abt. 1700, Elizabeth Williams.
  - Issue: Magdalen Manlove Polk b. 1703. unm.
  - Charles b. Mar. 16, 1704.
  - m. Patience Manlove.
  - John b. 1706. m. Sarah Vaughn.
  - Ephraim b. 1709. m. Mary Coverdale.
  - Joseph b. 1710. m. Sarah Coverdale.
- 5. James b. abt. 1673.
  - d. 1727, Maryland.
  - m. abt. 1700, Mary Williams.
  - Issue: 1. David; 2. John; 3. James; 4. Henry; 5. Mary; 6. Sarah; 7. Margaret; 8. Elizabeth; 9. Magdalen; 10. Jane; 11. Anna; child.
- 6. Robert b. abt. 1675, Somerset County, Maryland.
  - d. " 1727.
  - m. " 1699, Grace Guillette.
  - Issue: 1. Thomas m. Lurviah .....
  - 2. Col. Wm. m. Mary (Vaughn) Woodgate.
  - 3. Robert m. Alice Nutter.
  - 4. Mary b. abt. 1714.
  - 5. Grace b. abt. 1716.
  - 6. 7. 8. daughters.
- 7. David b.
  - d. before Aug. 1703, unm.
- 8. Martha b. abt. 1679. d. ....
  - m. after 1703, Thomas Pollett, and had William, Magdalen, Mary and John.
  - m. 2d, before 1710, Richard Tull.
- 9. Joseph b. abt. 1681; d. 1753, aged 71 years.
  - m. 1. prob. abt. 1738, Miss Wright, dau of Thomas Wright of Dorchester County, who mentions his grandchildren Robert and Anne Polk in his will.





## P O L K .

m. 2nd ..... and had Zephaniah ,  
James and probably daughters.

---

WILLIAM POLK (Robert Bruce Polk).

b. abt. 1661-67 in County Donegal, Ireland, a short distance from Londonderry.

d. abt. 1740, aged 79 years, Maryland.

m. 1. abt. 1698-9, NANCY (KNOX) OWENS, widow of William Owens whose will was dated Mar. 27, 1698.

m. 2. prob a widow Gray with son Allen Gray.

WILLIAM POLK, son of Robert Bruce and Margaret (Tasker.) Polk, was born between 1661 and 1667, in the County of Donegal, Ireland, a short distance from Londonderry and Coleraine. It was in the vicinity of the latter place that the first Pollock emigrants from the south of Scotland settled when King James, after the death of Queen Elizabeth, planted strong Scotch colonies in that country in order to nullify the warlike enterprises of the Catholic hosts in that quarter which had, under Hugh O'Neil and other active leaders, so long defied the repressive efforts of Queen Elizabeth.

WILLIAM POLK was about seven years of age when his parents came to this country. He grew up as most boys did, doing chores and helping cultivate the land his father owned. He married, probably about 1698-9, Nancy (Anne) Knox Owens, widow of William Owens whose will was dated March 21, 1698. She was the mother of his first three children, and may have been the mother of all. There seems to have been such a difference in the dates of birth of the first three and the last three, that the suggestion arises, were not the last three children by his second wife, who is supposed to have been a widow Gray with a son Allan Gray?

WILLIAM POLK was a conscientious man as is evidenced by the fulfillment of his verbal obligation to care for the children of his deceased brother, John Polk, as the following records show:

## ORDER OF THE COURT.

June 9, 1708. Petition of WILLIAM POLK and Order of Court, etc., appointing him guardian of William and Ann Polk, children of John Polke, deceased.

To the Worshipful ye Justices of Somerset County now in Court sitting Wm. Polk humbly sheweth That whereas your petitioners Brother John Polke late of this County, Dec'd left two children behind him to wit: Wm. & Anne Polke wch upon







## P O L K .

his death bad he requested of your petitioner & wife to take care of them to see them educated and brought up Christian like & alsoe to bring up ye boy to learn a trade wch your petitioner humbly craves yt we may have ye two children ordered unto him pr your worships and he shall be willing to doe by them as his Brother John Polke requested & what your Worships shall in your Prudence & discretion think fitt to be done (Reasonably) for ye orphans and your petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray.

WILLIAM POLKE.

The petition being read & considered by ye Court have ordered yt ye two children Wm. & Anne Polke be delivered to sd Wm. Polk their uncle with all yt belongs to them yt is to say their parts of ye portion left them by their dead father John Polk as moveables & yt ye sd Wm. Polke give good security to preserve ye same for ye use of sd William & Anne Polk orphans and to learn ye sd Wm. Polke a Trade and to read & Writte// at wch day came Wm. Polke & James Polke & entered into recog: each in ye sum of tenn pounds sterling to be levied on their goods and chattels Lands & Tenements for ye use of ye Orphans Wm. & Anne Polk // the condition of which recog: is such yt if Wm Polk uncle to ye sd Orphans Wm & Anne Polke shall doe his best endeavor to preserve what parts is delivered to him of their pprtions left by their deceased father till of agge & then to return ye same with their increase if any & doe take care to learn ye sd William Polke a Trade & to read & write and doe allow ye sd Wm. & Anne Polke all necessarys convenient till they shall be of Agge then this recognizance to be null and void otherwise to be and remain in full power force and verture in ye Law taken in oppen cort.

WILLIAM POLK bought one or more tracts of land which had been patented to others, but he did not take out any land patents for himself until July 10, 1725, when he patented "Moneen", 100 acres, "on the east side of Main branch of Nanticoke River, in K John's Neck, Somerset county", "Donigall", 100 acres as above, and "Romas", 100 acres, Sept. 10, 1725.

Under the then existing law of primogeniture, and being the eldest son of Magdalen Polk at her death in 1727, WILLIAM inherited the manor plantation, "White Hall", making it thereafter his regular abiding place, and at his death in 1740, it descended to his eldest son, Judge David Polk. It was a noted Colonial mansion, and in it was dispensed a generous hospitality by its various occupants. Having large orchards of various fruits, and a distillery on the place, WILLIAM was in a position to practice "Hospitality".







## P O L K .

## Issue of William and Nancy (Knox) Polk:

1. Elizabeth b. abt. 1699; m. John Williams.
- X. 2. CHARLES b. 1700-1705; m. CHRISTIAN or CHRISTIANA .....
3. William b. 1705-1710; d. abt. 1753, North Carolina.  
m. Margaret Taylor, Carlisle, Pennsylvania.
4. James b. May 17, 1719; d. 1770; m. 1. Mary Cottman.  
m. 3. Betsey Cottman.
5. Judge David b. 1721; d. 1778; m. Mary Gilliss.
6. Jane b. 1723; m. James Strawbridge.

## CHARLES POLK (William, Robert B.)

b. abt. 1700-1705.

d. " June, 1753, Frederick Co., Md.

m. " 1735, CHRISTIAN or CHRISTIANA .....

CHARLES POLK (William, Robert B.), was born between 1700 and 1705. In 1734-5 the name CHARLES POLKE is found on an assessment roll for Conestoga Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Later he settled on the north bank of the Great Bend of the Potomac River near where the town of Hancock, Maryland, now stands. There he had a store which was his headquarters for trading with the Indians. As early as 1734 his name appears on a list of Indian Traders. He and his children became proficient in the Indian tongue, which was of great benefit in those early days.

He married, probably about 1734-5, CHRISTIAN (or CHRISTIANA as the name has come down to us). In "POLK FAMILY AND KINSMEN" his wife is supposed to have been a sister of Ralph Matson, one of the Executors of his will. This, however, is an error. Washington County, Maryland, was formed from a part of Frederick County about 1777. In this new county a deed is recorded bearing date March 3, 1778, wherein CHRISTIAN MATSON and Edmund Polk convey to George Brent 100 acres situate along the Potomac River near the mouth of Tonolowny Creek. Consideration, 250 pounds. This seems to prove that she was not a sister of Ralph Matson, but that she married him after the death of her first husband, CHARLES POLK. Edmund Polk, who signed the deed with her, was a son of CHARLES POLK and CHRISTIAN .... All efforts towards finding the surname of CHRISTIAN, have thus far been futile. As "Edmond" and "Sarah" were names foreign to the Polk Family, effort has been made to locate families with those names. An Edmond Moran seems to have been in company with some member of the Polk family, several times. Other than that, no connection or relationship has been found. Archives of Maryland, Vol. 32, p. 155: Dec. 2, 1765. "Came Barnett Johnson, Constable of Linton Hundred, with five men viz: Edmond Moran, James Dawson, etc., to the house of Conrad Wheat", etc. Witnesses were Edmond Moran and Thomas Polk. In a list of those







## P O L K .

who gave evidence was the name "Christian Matson" followed by that of Elizabeth Warford. Edmond Moran was later found in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, but nothing there was nothing that might indicate or establish any sort of relationship.

Will of CHARLES POLK, Indian Trader, dated 19 March, 1753.  
Proved 20 June, 1753. Recorded at Frederick, Md.

In the Name of God Amen. The nineteenth day of March in the year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and fifty-three, I, CHARLES POLK of Maryland and county of Frederick farmer being very sick and weak in body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto God therefor calling to mind the Mortality of my Body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last will and Testament, That is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul into the Hands of God that gave it, for my Body I recommend it to the Earth to be buried in a Christianlike and decent manner at the discretion of my Executors, nothing doubting but at the General resurrection I shall receive the same again by the Mighty Power of God, and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it has pleased God to bless me with in this Life, I give devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form.

Imprimis - It is my will and I do order that in the first place all my just debts and funeral charges be paid and satisfied.

Item - I give and bequeath unto CHRISTIAN, my dearly beloved wife, the third part of all my movables and the use of the Plantation as long as she remains a widow, and if she should marry then the Plantation to be sold and disposed of as followeth:

Item - I give unto my well beloved son William his horse and saddle as he claims now to be his own and his equal share of my Plantation when sold, and it is my desire it should be equally divided among my five sons and one daughter, that is to say William my eldest son, and Edmond my second son, and Thomas my third son, and CHARLES my fourth son, and John my fifth son, and Sarah my daughter. And it is my desire if any of my children should die before they should come of age then their part to be equally divided between the rest of my children.

It is my desire that if my Executors sees proper to send my sons to treads that they should do it, and appoint my beloved wife and Ralph Matson to be my sole Executors of this my last Will and Testament Ratifying and Confirming this to be my Last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this day and year above riten.

CHARLES POLKE. (Seal)





## P O L K .

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the said CHARLES POLK as his last will and Testament in the presence of us the subscribers.

Henry Stewart  
John Ficher  
William Gilliland.

On the back of the foregoing will was written; "June 20, 1753, John Fletcher and William Gilliland, two of the subscribers to the within will being solemnly sworn on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God depose and say that they saw the testator CHARLES POLKE sign the within as his last will and Testament and heard him publish and declare the same to be such, at the time so doin he was to the best of their apprehensions of sound disposing mind and memory & John Ficher declares that Harry Stewart subscribed his name at the same time as a witness to the within will and that they severally subscribed their names thereto at the request and in the presence of the Testator. Taken before J. Darnell, D. Com'ry of Fred. Cty."

(The above will is also recorded in the Orphans Court, Anne Arundel Co., Md., in D. B. No. 7, folio 494. -- 1751-4).

At Frederick, Md., is the inventory of CHARLES POLK, wherein "Nearest of kin" are given as "William Pollock and John Pollock". (Book 58, p. 99).

Issue of Charles and Christian ( ..... ) Polk:

1. Sarah b. abt. 1736; m. abt. 1763, Austin Piety, an officer in the British Army and son of Thomas Piety of Lancastershire, England. They had Thomas b. 1770, and three elder daughters. Sarah d. aged 89.
2. William b. abt. 1738.
3. Edmond b. abt. 1740; d. Nelson county, Ky., abt. 1834. m. abt. 1765 at Fort Pitt ..... Issue:
  - i. Thomas b. 1768; m. Lucy .....
  - ii. Rev. Charles b. 1770; m. Willey Dever.
  - iii. Edmond b. 1772; d. 1861, Chicago .
  - iv. Hannah b. 1774; m. Adam Guthrie, in Ky.
  - v. Kitty b. 1776; m. Ignatius Abell, Ky.
  - vi. Sallie b. 1778; m. Zach. Fowler, or Thomas Tobin, of Indiana.
  - vii. Mary b. 1780; d. unm.
  - viii. Nancy b. 1782; d. unm.
  - ix. James b. 1784; m. Nancy Abell, Ky.
4. Thomas b. 1743; d. aged abt. 60 yrs.
- X. 5. CAPT CHARLES b. Feb. 3, 1744; m. DELILAH TYLER.
6. John b. 1746.







## P O L K .

CAPT. CHARLES POLK (Charles, William, Robert).

b. Feb. 2, 1744-5, Frederick County, Md.

d. Sept. 11, 1823, Knox County, Indiana, aged 79 yrs.

m. early winter 1774, DELILAH TYLER, b. Feb. 10, 1755, Va.; d. June 7, 1797, Shelby Co., Ky.

Daughter of Edward and Nancy (Langley) Tyler, and great-granddaughter of Robert Tyler who was for years a member of the Maryland Legislature

CAPTAIN CHARLES POLK (Charles, William, RobertB.), was born about 1744, Frederick County, Maryland, near the North or Great Bend of the Potomac River. He is said to have been at Braddock's defeat, July 9, 1755, at Fort Duquesne, but he could not have been there as a soldier when he was but ten or eleven years of age. If he was present, it must have been as a driver of cattle for the commissary department, a duty a boy of his age could very well perform.

In 1774, CHARLES POLK was living on Cross Creek, Virginia, (now West Virginia) about sixteen miles from the Ohio River, where Wellsville is now situated. While living there a transaction occurred that set the frontier ablaze with excitement and brought on what is known in history as "Dunmore's War". This transaction was the infamous, unprovoked murder of a party of Indians, both men and women, by a band of Christian white Savages, led by one Daniel Greathouse, who later settled in Kentucky. The Indians were first made drunk by Greathouse and then ruthlessly slain.

In Thomas Jefferson's "Notes on Virginia", where he speaks of the infamous conduct of Greathouse and party, he introduces the certificate of Capt. CHARLES POLKE relative to the event.

## THE CERTIFICATE.

"About the latter part of April, or beginning of May, 1774, I lived on the waters of Cross Creek, about sixteen miles from Joshua Baker, who lived on the Ohio opposite the mouth of Yellow Creek. A number of persons collected at my house and proceeded to the said Baker's and murdered several Indians, among whom was a woman said to be a sister of the Indian Chief Logan. The principal leader of the party was Daniel Greathouse. To the best of my recollection, the cause which gave rise to the murder was a general idea that the Indians were meditating an attack on the frontiers. Capt. Michael Cresap was not of the party; but I recollect that some time before the perpetration of the above fact, it was currently reported that Capt. Cresap had murdered some Indians on the Ohio, some distance below Wheeling.







## P O L K .

"Certified by me, an inhabitant of Shelby County, and State of Kentucky, the 15th day of November, 1799".

"CHAS. POLKE".

Just before the perpetration of their infamous deed Greathouse and party, by agreement met at the house of Captain Charles Polke, but Polke took no part in the bloody work. Leaving his house, they passed down to the Ohio on murder bent. Arriving there, they procured a lot of whiskey and enticed a boatload of Indians across from the South side, getting them drunk and then falling upon and butchering them.

Among those slain was a sister of Logan the Mingo Chief, who had long been known as "the White Man's Friend". After this infamous transaction, however, Logan ceased to be a friend of the white man. He took up the hatchet, joined his followers with the tribes under Chief Cornstalk, and the frontier families suffered a bloody penalty for Greathouse's infamy.

Governor Dunmore called in the Surveyors in Kentucky, sending Daniel Boone and Michael Stoner to warn them, and on October 10, 1774, after a fiercely contested battle, the embittered savages under Cornstalk were defeated at the mouth of the Kenawha by an army of riflemen under Colonel Andrew Lewis.

The tide of immigration to Kentucky set in strong the following year (1775) and Virginia deputy surveyors who had been called back home in 1774, returned to their work in the West, reinforced by others.

It was in the fall or early winter of 1774, that CHARLES POLKE married DELILAH TYLER. In 1776, CHARLES and his brother Thomas must have gone out to Kentucky making locations of 1,000 acres each on Simpson's Creek. Returning to Cross Creek to his family, Capt. Polk grew restive, and with his wife and two children, his sister Sarah Piety and her children, his brothers William, Edmond and Thomas, and quite a party of friends and neighbors, set out in the spring of 1780 for Kentucky, the party traveling together in flatboats.

A sharp lookout for Indians was kept as they descended the Ohio. In due time they reached Louisville and landed. Shortly after, they proceeded south, and Captain Polk and party located on Simpson Creek in the present Nelson County. Soon afterward he built a station of his own, not far from Kinchloe's Station, and later the principal defence in the neighborhood, and placed his family in it for greater security.

Indian forays into that part of Kentucky from the Wabash tribes of Indians, were quite frequent during that and the two following years. But Captain Polk's







## P O L K .

family escaped serious molestation until the end of August, 1783. There are two accounts of the burning of Captain Polk's Station and the capture of his family by the Indians. A short one written by Elder James Polk, (son of Captain CHARLES POLK) who was born in captivity, and the other somewhat lengthy, written by Judge William Polk, (eldest son of CAPTAIN CHARLES POLK), who was one of the captives. Both these articles were published in numbers of the Indiana Magazine of History. The fuller account will be used here.

## CAPTAIN CHARLES POLK.

By His Son,

Judge William Polk.

Taken from Indiana Magazine of History,  
June, 1913.

"Mr. CHARLES POLKE, a young man, was among the early adventurers to western Virginia, on the upper branches of the Ohio River; hence we find him in his country's service in 1774, in an expedition against the Indian village on the Sciota, and again with Lord Dunmore in his celebrated campaign in the latter part of the same year.

"During the succeeding winter he married and settled as a farmer near what was then called the Mingo bottom, on the Ohio River, some distance above Wheeling, where he continued to reside with his family during the winter, and improve his farm; in the spring removing them to the neighboring fort, erected by the settlers for the protection of their families, while they cultivated their farms, part performing the labor while another part acted as spies and guards. Having had an improvement made in Kentucky, by which he obtained a pre-emption claim, in what is now Nelson County, about seven miles east of Bardstown, he sold his farm for continental bills (which depreciated in his hands) and in the spring of 1780 descended the Ohio River with his family, with the intention to settle on and improve his land.

"On landing at Louisville, finding his land so remote, and the removal to it dangerous on account of Indian hostilities, at the invitation of his old friend and comrade, in the days of their boyhood, Colonel William Linn, one of the brave among the western sufferers, he settled at Linn's Station, about twelve miles from Louisville.

"During the summer Mr. Polke was frequently engaged, as was usual, in guarding against surprise, and the pursuit of straggling parties of Indians who infested the settlements, and by that means obtained







the confidence of his associates, so that they chose him captain in the campaign which General G. R. Clark waged against the Shawnee towns on the Miami that year, and acted a conspicuous part in the battle of the Pickaway, where the Indians were signally defeated.

"During the succeeding winter he moved to his own land. On his arrival he found it occupied by a small band of immigrants from Virginia who had previously settled there, erected a small fort for the security of their families, and cleared some lands, and had raised a fine crop of Indian corn the preceding year, not knowing that it was a pre-emption claim. Thus situated, he erected a cabin, and commenced to improve sufficiently near, in case of alarm, to take protection in the fort; hunting the buffalo for the subsistence of his family and improving his farm to enable him to raise sufficient for their support the approaching season.

"The early part of the year 1781 passed off without any serious alarm, until near midsummer, when a Mr. Ash, who with a large family of sons had settled a few miles off alone on the frontier, being on a visit with his wife and infant son at Captain Polke's, on their return early in the afternoon, after proceeding about two miles were met by one of their sons, an active lad of about twelve years of age, who informed his parents that while at work in their cornfield the Indians had fired upon them, and had either killed or taken all the rest of the family; he being a little distance from them had escaped. The afflicted parents forthwith returned. Captain Polke immediately, with his family, took shelter in the fort, dispatched a runner to the next fort, about four miles, to give the alarm, and the same evening with a small party started in pursuit, and shortly after dark they arrived at the scene of desolation. They found the eldest son, a young man, and the youngest and only daughter slain. To their surprise the house had not been burnt, and on cautiously approaching it they found the door fastened on the inside. Being apprehensive of an ambuscade, they were about to examine when the voice of a child inquired if it was his father and mother that had come home. On their reply the child opened the door and informed them he was asleep under the bed, wrapped in a buffalo hide to keep off the flies, and that seven or eight Indians came into the house and took off all the things they could carry with them; that when he was first awakened by their noise he was about to tell them his mother would be angry when she came home, but that they looked so ugly he was afraid, and laid still until after they were gone; he then got up and fastened the door to keep them out until his father and mother should come







home. The boy was about five years old.

"Having thus learned the probable number of the enemy, the next morning on pursuing the trail they found they had taken the remainder of the family, five sons, prisoners. With the force they had it was not ~~strong~~ thought prudent to attempt a pursuit, as it might lead to the massacre of their prisoners. They buried the dead and returned to the fort the same day.

"The remainder of the season passed without any further mischief than straggling parties hovering round the settlements and stealing their horses, which from necessity were permitted to roam through the forests.

"Early in the morning in the beginning of the spring of 1782, four persons left the fort with horses loaded with salt for Harrodsburgh, the next station, about thirty miles distant. Having traveled about five miles, they were attacked by about thirty Indians. Fortunately but one man was wounded and he not dangerously. But instantly throwing off their loads and mounting their horses, after a wild pursuit they succeeded in regaining the fort. Expecting an immediate attack, the day and night succeeding were passed in repairing the fort and making such preparations for defense as was in their power. Fortunately, no serious attack was made. After remaining two or three days in the vicinity, stealing horses and killing some cattle, the Indians dispersed in small bands for the purpose of stealing more horses from the neighboring forts. Captain Polke, with a small party, pursued one of these straggling bands, overtook them, killed their leader and recovered part of the stolen horses without loss.

"From this time the remainder of the summer passed off without any serious alarm until August, but the attack upon Bryant's Station on the 15th of that month and the disastrous battle of the Blue Licks on the 18th, spread general consternation throughout the country, as no one could conjecture where the next blow would be struck. About the time of the intelligence of these disasters in what were then termed the lower settlements, in the vicinity of Louisville, a young man hunting buffalo alone, about twenty-five miles from the nearest settlement, discovered on their march in the direction of the forts in the vicinity of Louisville (as he supposed) Indians, and being on horseback, he hastened to give the alarm; and in a few hours apprised his friends of their danger. It may be proper here to state that the young man above named still lives (1843) in Shelby County, Kentucky, now upwards of eighty years of age, the highly respected Major Bland W. Ballard, afterward so well known in the Indian wars, and who performed a conspicuous part at







the celebrated but unfortunate battle of the River Raisin.

"Colonel John Floyd, the officer in command, immediately started an express to give the alarm to the forts in the vicinity of Bardstown, and requesting assistance to meet the enemy, appointing the place of rendezvous nearly midway between the settlements, which were nearly thirty miles apart, on the evening of the next day, the 29th of August, 1783.

"Colonel Isaac Cox, the senior officer in these forts, early in the morning of that day, sent an express to Captain Polke, at the weakest and most frontier station in that direction, and the same afternoon, with what men could be spared from the defense of the fort, he departed for the appointed rendezvous, where he arrived the same evening, about fifteen miles from the fort. The arrangements of Colonel Floyd were most judicious and prudent, as his position was such as to afford assistance to whichever of the settlements might be attacked.

"Early on the morning of the 30th of August, four of Captain Polke's men were directed to return to the fort for the double purpose of acting as spies and of strengthening the fort, should it be attacked. The horsemen were selected to take a circuit entirely around the fort, so that they might discover the trail of the invaders should they have taken that course; the other two, being footmen, were directed to take a more direct route. Unfortunately, the horsemen disobeyed their instructions and after traveling a few miles made directly for the fort, where they arrived early in the afternoon, thereby quieting in part the alarm of the inhabitants. It was afterward ascertained that, had they pursued their route as they were directed, they would have discovered the trail of the Indians in time to have advised Captain Floyd, so that he might have reached the fort previous to its attack and capture.

"On a clear and bright morning, the moon shining in her meridian splendor, the 31st of August, 1783, about one hour before the break of day, the first alarm to the unfortunate inmates was the war whoop of the Indians as they assailed the fort from different quarters, and obtained immediate possession by climbing the walls and unroofing the cabins. Descending from the outside, one man defended his house until his wife and one child were killed, when seizing his other child, a boy about four years old, he made his escape. It was believed that he killed one or more of the Indians; one man, the woman and child were the only persons slain in the capture. Two white men, four women, and the lad Ash, who had escaped the previous year when his father's family were taken, made their way in safety to the next station. I will here state







that this promising boy grew up, highly esteemed, and at the early age of twenty-two, fell, bravely fighting for his country, at St. Clair's defeat.

"The remaining inmates, about thirty in number, were taken prisoners, and the fort burned. It was known for many years afterward as the "burnt station". On the evening of the day of the calamity, Colonel Floyd was advised of the melancholy occurrence; a council was immediately assembled to consult what course would be proper to pursue, and the general opinion was in favor of an immediate pursuit. To this Captain Polk strongly objected, urging that a pursuit would tend to massacre of all the prisoners, as the Indians would keep scouts in their rear on their retreat, so that a surprise could not be calculated upon; and that as it was, it might be possible for him sometime to recover his family. Known as he was for his determined bravery, perseverance and prudence, and from his amiable and conciliatory course being universally beloved, a pursuit was not attempted.

"The Indians, after taking whatever of the property of the inhabitants they could travel with, set the house on fire, and consumed the remainder, and about daylight retired to their camp. Soon after sunrise they commenced a retreat with their prisoners, in all about thirty, including Mrs. Polke and her four children, the eldest a son (the writer of this), seven years of age, the others daughters, the youngest two years old, and herself in that situation that but faint hopes could be entertained that she could bear the fatigue of a forced march through the wilderness, which the reader will understand when informed that her second son was born at Detroit on the 27th of the ensuing October. On the first day of their captivity circumstances occurred which, though of minor importance, it is believed from what was afterward learned from the Indians, influenced their treatment of Mrs. Polke and her children, and probably was the means of preserving her life, which will be detailed in a manner that may appear tedious and unnecessary. The apology is that it is given as an illustration of the Indian character, to show that even among the untutored savages there were traits of benevolence and humanity that are worthy to be preserved.

"At the first assault on the fort, Mrs. Polke having her two youngest children in the same bed with her, immediately arose and, taking a child under each arm, attempted to wake up her two eldest children, but before she succeeded the Indians broke into the house, seized her and her two children, hurried her out, and shortly after to their camp, within about half a mile from the fort.

"After daylight in looking over the encampment







she discovered all the prisoners taken except her own two children, from which she inferred they had not been discovered in the darkness within the house, and had been left to be consumed, as she saw them set the house on fire before they left the fort, which added much to her affliction that she had not succeeded in awakening them out of their sleep.

"It will here be proper to mention that the Indian Chief had arrived in the vicinity of the fort previous to the departure of Captain Polke and his men, and from their hiding places had witnessed his leaving for the purpose of joining Colonel Floyd. One of their first inquiries in the morning after arriving at their encampment was for the chief's squaw and papooses. When pointed out to them they appeared much pleased that they had taken them prisoners, and said the chief would be much disappointed on his return to find his family all taken away.

"I have heard Mrs. Polke say she could observe a marked difference in the treatment of her children and that of the others taken. On the second morning they painted her son in Indian style, decorated him with feathers and some Indian trinkets, and called him the young Chief of the Long Knife, the name given the Kentuckians by the Indians of that day. Shortly after sunrise they commenced their march, Mrs. Polke carrying her youngest child, and Mrs. Ash (whose family had been taken the preceding year) carrying hers only a few months old. After traveling a short distance, the Indians took their children from them (for the purpose, as they supposed, of murdering them) and directed them to march, Mrs. Ash observing that if they killed her child she would go no farther with them. They rapidly pursued their journey for about twelve miles when they halted. In a short time the Indian who had taken Mrs. Polke's child came up with it and handed it to its mother, at the same time her two eldest children came up and joined her for the first time since their captivity, which much relieved her anxiety on their account. Mrs. Ash repeated that as they had murdered her child she would go no farther.

"Having crossed no stream of water thus far, Mrs. Polke, from her anxiety, fatigue and thirst, was so exhausted she could scarcely breathe. The Indians had brought with them many watermelons from the fort, and, while refreshing themselves with them, she held out her hand as a request for a part to relieve her thirst, which was answered by a general laugh and shout of approbation. Some ten or twelve of them handed her slices, which she divided among the prisoners around her, offering Mrs. Ash a part saying it would relieve her thirst, which she refused by a shake of her head without speaking. The Indians' countenances immediately changed to anger. They began a







conversation among themselves, when one came forward, stripped her of part of her upper garments, and in a few minutes started the prisoners, making signs to Mrs. Ash to take her child, a boy of two years old, and march. After they had proceeded a short distance they distinctly heard the tomahawk strike her head; she uttered a scream simultaneous with their war whoop and all was silent. They continued their march until near sunset, traveling this day about thirty miles before they encamped for the night. The Indian who claimed Mrs. Polke and her youngest child as his prisoners, being of a surly temper, proposed killing her that night, saying she could not travel as far next day as they had wished to go. To this proposal his brother, of a more humane disposition, objected and proposed to defer the council till next ~~morning~~/p evening, and was joined by two or three others, who assigned as a reason why she should be saved the circumstance of the water-melons as related above.

"The next morning the Indian who had first proposed saving her life, in the council in the preceding evening, by signs informed her that in two days they would cross the big water, as they called the Ohio River, where they had horses, and she then should ride. Thus encouraged and stimulated to go as far as she could by a mother's desire to know what would be the fate of her children, the second day passed off as the first, by a rapid march, and contrary to her expectations, she made the journey as the day before. The same Indians who had interceded for her in council the previous evening, again prevailed in suspending the decision until the next evening.

"The third day passed off in the same manner until late in the afternoon, when within a few hundred yards of the Ohio River her foot slipped in a small hole in the ground, and, being unable to extricate herself, she quietly sat down to await her fate, which she believed would be immediate death. Her ill-disposed master with a slight kick and a surly voice ordered her to march. She shook her head, signifying she could not. He immediately drew his tomahawk from its scabbard and raised it over his head for the purpose of dispatching his victim at a single blow, but his more humane brother, who was immediately behind him, caught it in his hand as he drew it back, and commenced a conversation in an earnest tone of remonstrance, which Mrs. Polke thought continued two or three minutes, before he let go his hold on the tomahawk, which the other then returned to his scabbard and passed on. Her preserver remained and assisted her to rise and proceed to their bark canoe, in which they had crossed the river in their advances and concealed a short distance up the Kentucky River, above its junction with the Ohio. He assisted her on







board and, observing her feet and legs much swelled, took his knife and ripped open her moccasins which they had given her to put on at the commencement of the journey, and which on account of the swelling could not be got off in any other way. On taking them off her toenails came off with a large portion of the skin on the bottom of her feet, which appeared to excite the sympathy of the Indian in the canoe. He then directed her to bathe her feet, by pouring water on them while crossing. Having crossed over, he assisted her up the bank, and brought her child and blanket to her, then went and brought some oil or rather marrow procured from the bones of the buffaloes which a few Indians who had been left to hunt and take care of the canoes had procured, and directed her to rub her feet well with the marrow. He then handed her a large, soft pair of moccasins to put on, after which he said she could sleep and would be better in the morning. From her pain and sufferings she had but little hopes of living to see the morning light, but to satisfy the kind Indian who appeared to take such interest in preserving her life, she did as he directed. Contrary to her expectations, the remedies applied so far relieved her that, for the first night during her captivity, she slept soundly and next morning was so far relieved, I many years afterward often heard her declare, that the whole scene of that afternoon and night still appeared to her a most extraordinary and miraculous interposition of goodness for her preservation.

"On the same evening the Indians held another council to decide her fate, believing she could not live to travel to their villages. At this council an elderly Indian who had not before interfered was the first to object, saying she ~~must~~/live and had lived and traveled so far that he believed the great spirit would not permit them to kill her, and if they attempted it he would be angry with them, and they could not prosper. Being joined by others, his advice prevailed, and from that time they gave over all thoughts of killing her under any circumstances. This day being the fourth of their captivity, they traveled but a few miles before they arrived at a camp where a few old men had remained to hunt during their absence on their war excursion. Here they remained the balance of the day. Here were the horses which had been named to Mrs. Polke as an encouragement to her to pursue her journey. From this point the next morning, being the 4th of September, the Indians separated into small bands for the convenience of hunting for their support on their journey. Mrs. Polke and her two youngest children being attached to







one band, and her two eldest belonging to another, they were separated, much to the grief of their afflicted mother.

"The party with Mrs. Polke proceeded to their villages on the Auglaise river, where they arrived on the 10th of September. After remaining four days, they started for Detroit with their prisoners, retaining her youngest daughter, as they informed her, to raise as one of their own squaws, which much increased her grief. At the rapids of the Miami or Roche Boeuf, as it was called, they rested one day. Here was a trader from Detroit who had been acquainted with Captain Polke previous to the commencement of the Revolutionary War, to whom the Indians related the result of their councils in determining on Mrs. Polke's case, and he informed her thereof and pointed out to her the Indian who so eloquently plead in her behalf at the last council. While waiting here the Indians came up with Mrs. Polke's son, having disposed of her daughter to the Shawnees at one of their villages in the vicinity of Piqua, on the Great Miami, she having been taken sick, and, as they said, they were afraid she would die on the journey and they were getting nothing for her. From here they proceeded to Detroit, where they arrived about the 25th of September, and gave up such prisoners as they brought with them to Colonel De Puyster, the commander of the British forces at that point, who treated them with the kindest attention and humanity. In his speech to the Indians he strongly insisted on their bringing in such prisoners as they had retained, naming in particular Mrs. Polke's two children, which they had separated from their mother, and strongly remonstrated against their practice of murdering women and children. Such was Colonel De Puyster's general character for benevolence and humanity that the prisoners compared him to a kind and indulgent parent in his treatment of his children.

"A comfortable house was provided for Mrs. Polke and her two children, in common with a small and excellent family of prisoners (who had been taken by Colonel Bird in his celebrated expedition against Riddle's and Martin's station in Kentucky in the year 1780), where she lived as comfortable as the nature of the case would permit. But the situation of her two children left with the Indians, her anxiety on their account, and her sufferings and exposure on the journey had much impaired her health, so that fears were entertained for her life. A short time after her arrival, on the 27th of October, as before stated, her second son was born, after which her attention to her infant so engrossed her mind,







## P O L K .

together with the assurance of Colonel De Puyster, the commander, and Colonel McKee, the superintendent of the Indian department, that they would procure the release of her children from the Indians, she became more reconciled to her situation and her health improved. By industry and economy with the use of her needle she was supplied with provisions by the British government.

"She lived much more comfortable during the winter than could have been anticipated. Early in the spring messengers were dispatched to the Indian country by Colonel De Puyster and McKee, in search of her children and such others of the prisoners as the Indians had retained, and on the first of July she had the pleasure of receiving her children under her maternal care, where we will leave them in the full enjoyment of their happiness for the present and return to Captain Polke.

"As stated above, no pursuit of the Indians having been attempted, fearing it would lead to a massacre of the prisoners, Captain Polke with a few friends, about ten days afterward, followed on the trail with a view of ascertaining, if practicable, the fate of the prisoners. He found the remains of three children and Mrs. Ash, who were the only prisoners murdered by the Indians after they left the fort. From the decayed teeth he was enabled satisfactorily to ascertain it was not Mrs. Polke who had been murdered.

"General Clark having determined on a campaign against the Shawnee villages on the Great Miami, Captain Polke was among the first to approve the measure and commanded a company in that expedition. The Indians having discovered the advance of General Clark's army a few miles from their villages, they fled without making any resistance, so that but few were either killed or taken prisoners. Detachments were sent in pursuit to destroy the different villages and their corn and vegetables, being the only method whereby they could be made to feel the distress of war. Captain Polke took an active part in these excursions, in hopes of recovering some of his family, but was disappointed. A few prisoners were taken and their villages destroyed. In one of these excursions Colonel McKee, the superintendent of the Indian department, narrowly escaped being captured, as he afterward informed Captain Polke when at Detroit with his family.

"On the return of General Clark to his headquarters at Louisville, Kentucky, he was advised there were strong hopes during the winter of peace being confirmed. He immediately dispatched a messenger with a flag, accompanied by one of his Indian prisoners, with a letter to Colonel McKee, proposing an exchange of prisoners, first of all to release Captain Polke's family, afterward such other prisoners as







## P O L K .

Colonel McKee might select. Captain Polke's family not being under Indian control, he could not comply with General Clark's request. He detained the messenger until he could send the letter by express to Colonel De Puyster, the commander of Detroit, who, on receipt of the letter, immediately sent for Mrs. Polke and communicated the intelligence received and the contents of General Clark's letter. At the same time he informed her he could not accede to the proposal for her and her family to return through the Indian country, as she was now safe and he could not trust the Indians; that should any accident happen he would be blamed and should himself feel as if he had been accessory to the massacre of her and her children; that he fully believed that peace would be restored during the ensuing summer, and that Captain Polke could then safely come for his family; that he would then with pleasure render him the necessary assistance, and advised her to write to her husband and the letter should be sent with his own to General Clark. Mrs. Polke then named a general order that had recently been issued, directing all the prisoners of that fort to prepare to proceed by the first conveyance to Niagara, on their return to their own country, stating that those who remained behind would not be supplied with provisions from the King's stores, and informed him she could not possibly support herself and children by her own labor. He then assured her she need have no fears on that account, as the general order was intended for the idle and dissolute among the prisoners, of which he was sorry to say there were too many, and not to drive off helpless women and children. He again assured her he would send to the Indian country and have her children brought in and given up to her, all of which promises he punctually performed. Mrs. Polke, as advised, wrote to her husband, which conveyed to him the first certain intelligence of the situation of his family.

"Early in the spring Colonel De Puyster was advised of peace and was instructed to restrain Indian hostilities on the frontier settlements, and do far succeeded that they were peaceable during the year. In the summer following the capture of his family, Captain Polke ascended the Ohio River to obtain some assistance from his friends, who had promised him aid in recovering his family. As the safer route to Detroit was through the Indian country, he procured a Passport, which was indispensably necessary, from General Irwin, who then commanded at Pittsburgh. In company with Mr. Jonathan Zane, of Wheeling, Virginia, as his guide, they proceeded through the wilderness to Upper Sandusky, to the residence of the celebrated Simon Girty, so well known at this day as







the most active partisan leader of the Indians in their wars on the frontier settlements. They were received with friendship by Mr. Girty and treated with Indian hospitality by him for two days while they remained at Sandusky.

"Mr. Zane had been the guide the preceding year to the unfortunate expedition of Colonel Crawford, whose melancholy fate at the time excited so much sympathy throughout the country. After conversing freely with Mr. Zane on the subject, Mr. Girty advised him (as it was generally known among the Indians that he had been the guide to Colonel Crawford) not to proceed any farther, but to return immediately, as in his opinion it would not be safe for him to travel through the Indian country. He promised to send a trusty Indian as a guide with Captain Polke to Detroit, and would be responsible for his safety. On the third morning after their arrival at Sandusky, they separated, Mr. Zane to return home and Captain Polke, in company with his Indian guide, pursued his journey to Detroit. He arrived safely on the 10th of October, and there he had the satisfaction of meeting all of his family in good health, thirteen months and a few days from the date of their captivity. The humane and benevolent Colonel De Puyster reluctantly consented to grant Captain Polke a passport to return through the Indian country, fearing he might be interrupted by hunting parties of Indians he might encounter on his journey. At the earnest request of Captain Polke, he consented to send a confidential officer as far as Sandusky with a speech to the Wyandotte chiefs, to warn their young men not to molest them while passing through their country. Many other prisoners wished to accompany him on his return but the commander would not permit any to go except the family of Mr. White who had resided in the same house with Mrs. Polke, three small daughters of a widow who had escaped while her three daughters were taken, and the son of the only man killed at the taking of the fort, whose wife escaped in company with the widow above named, leaving her three children, who were taken. (The two youngest were murdered after they left the fort). These children Colonel De Puyster put under Captain Polke's care to convey to their parents, furnishing them with good clothing, and making a present of a horse and saddle to the eldest daughter, about eleven years of age, who had lived in his family and been treated as if one of his own children. On the 15th of October Captain Polke commenced his return journey. At Sandusky he remained two days, waiting for Thomas Girty, a brother of Simon, who was on a visit to his brother, as it was believed his company would add to the safety of the party. As a







## P O L K .

further precautionary measure, he employed an aged Delaware Indian as a guide, and a younger relation of the old man as a hunter.

"From Sandusky Simon Girty accompanied them a few miles, passing over the late battlefield of the lamented Colonel Crawford. Here he pointed out the different movements of the enemy, saying that had Colonel Crawford continued the pursuit some ten minutes longer at the commencement of the battle, he would have defeated them, as at the time he stopped the advance of his troops, which he did fearing an ambuscade, the Indians were about commencing a general retreat. The writer has a perfect recollection of this conversation, though only eight years of age at that time.

"No particular accident happened in the journey through the wilderness, but the progress was slow and fatiguing, as the children that were of sufficient ability had to walk. Early in November they arrived Among Captain Polke's friends, who resided in what is now Brooke County, Virginia, near the Ohio River, and prepared for descending the same. They safely landed at Louisville, Kentucky, on the evening of the 34th day of December, 1783. From thence Captain Polke moved to his late cabin, which, being some distance from the fort, had escaped conflagration. Having by the captivity of his family, expenses in recovering them and the destruction of his property, been reduced to poverty, he had to sell the largest portion of his land for what it would bring to enable him to commence again as a farmer.

"Having received no compensation for his services as captain of the two expeditions under General Clark, and at that time in the West with little expectation of ever receiving it, Captain Polke assigned his claims on the government for twenty dollars worth of goods at extravagant price, being all he ever received in a pecuniary point of view for all his sufferings and services for his country. Yet none rejoiced more in her independence or complained less of the hardships endured. By industry and frugality he lived to raise a large family of children, who with their descendants chiefly reside in the State of Indiana.

"Mrs Polke died at the birth of her twelfth child in Shelby County, Kentucky, on the 7th of June, 1797. Captain Polke kept his family together until several of his eldest children married and removed to Indiana, where he followed them, living among his children as a patriarch of old, beloved and respected by all his acquaintances, on account of his patience and cheerfulness under all circumstances. He died as he had lived, with Christian resignation and composure, on the eleventh of September, 1823, in the seventy-ninth year of his age."





## P O L K .

P R O O F O F  
CAPTAIN CHARLES POLK'S REVOLUTIONARY RECORD.

No. 1. This certifies that in a manuscript on file in the Virginia State Library among the Illinois Papers, which is "Pay for Provisions found in Cap<sup>t</sup> Chas Polk Company of Militia Com<sup>d</sup> by Col. William Linn under the Com<sup>d</sup> of Col. C. R. Clark on an Expedition against the Indians from 18th July to 21st Aug., 1780 both days Inc<sup>d</sup>", appears the name CHARLES POLK. The entry shows that CHARLES POLK was CAPTAIN of this company, served 33 days and received 1L. 13s. 0d. for his services.

The reference number of this pay roll is  
I. P. D. 50.

Bessie Gill, Searcher.  
December 8, 1923.

---

No. 2. This certifies that in a manuscript on file in the Virginia State Library among the Illinois Papers, which is "Pay Roll of Cap<sup>t</sup> Chas Polk's Comp<sup>y</sup> of Militia Com<sup>d</sup> by Col W<sup>m</sup> Linn under the Command of Col George Rog<sup>t</sup> Clark on an Expedition against the Indians 1780 Comm<sup>d</sup> the 18th July & Ending the 21st Aug<sup>t</sup> 1780 both days Inc<sup>d</sup>", appears the name CHARLES POLK. The entry shows that CHARLES POLK was a CAPTAIN in this company, served 35 days and received 9L. 6s. 8d. for his services.

The reference number of this pay roll is  
I. P. D. 43.

Bessie Gill, Searcher.  
December 8, 1923.

---

No. 3. This certifies that in a manuscript on file in the Virginia State Library among the Illinois Papers, which is a "Pay Roll of Cap<sup>t</sup> Chas Polk Comp<sup>y</sup> of Militia in Col. Cox's Batt<sup>l</sup> Com<sup>d</sup> by Col John Floyd County Lieut<sup>t</sup> under the Com<sup>d</sup> of Gen<sup>l</sup> Geo: Rog<sup>t</sup> Clark on an Expe<sup>d</sup> against the Indians 1783 Comm<sup>d</sup> the 19th Oct<sup>r</sup> & Ending the 25th Nov<sup>r</sup> 1783 both days Inc<sup>d</sup>", appears the name CHARLES POLK. The entry shows that CHARLES POLK was Captain of this company, served 37 days and received 8L. 14s. 16d. for his services.

The reference number of this pay roll is  
I. P. D. 93.

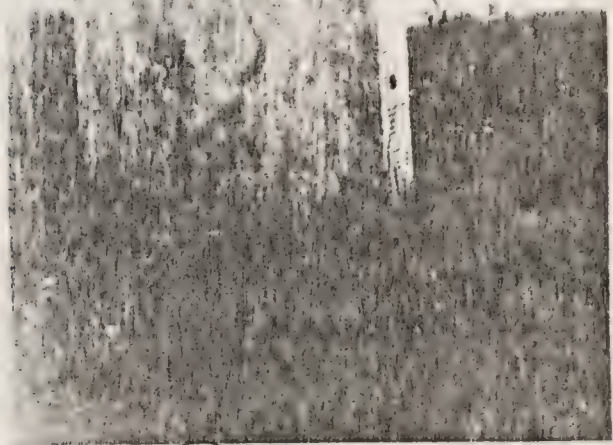
Bessie Gill, Searcher.  
December 8, 1923.

---





1826.  
The last fixed in hope of  
a happy immortality  
the last the dead who die  
in the Lord.



Polke





## P O L K .

## Issue of Captain Charles and Delilah (Tyler) Polk:

1. Judge William Polk, b. Sept. 19, 1775, at Cross Creek, Virginia.  
d. Apr. 26, 1843, Knox County, Indiana.  
m. 1. Sally Ashby.  
m. 2. Sarah Cooper.  
He was at Battle of Tippecanoe, 1811.  
Member of Constitutional Convention.  
Supt. of Michigan Road during construction  
Indian Agent and Register of Land Office,  
Ft. Wayne, Indiana.
2. Elizabeth b. abt. 1777; m. 1793, Capt. Spier Spencer who was killed at Battle of Tippecanoe.
3. Sarah b. Sept. 9, 1780; m. 1798, Major William Bruce.
4. Nancy b. abt. 1781; m. abt. 1802, Peter Ruby.
- X. 5. CHARLES b. Oct. 20, 1782, at Fort Detroit.  
m. MARGARET McQUAID.
6. Christiana b. Nov. 12, 1784; d. 1850; m. abt. 1803, Isaac McCoy, a Baptist Missionary.
7. Edward b. 1786; m. 1803, in Shelbyville, Ky., Achsah Vannicher or Van Meter. He was killed 1814, during the War of 1812.
8. Eleanor b. 1788; d. in Ind.; m. John Hollingsworth.
9. Mary (Polly) b. 1790; m. Philip Bell.
10. Dr. Thomas b. Feb. 3, 1792, in Nelson Co., Ky.  
d. Feb. 7, 1872, at Gonzales, Texas.  
m. abt. 1830, Sarah Sloan. (Interesting account of his life in POLK FAMILY AND KINSMEN, p. 443).
11. Child, prob. died young.
12. Robert Tyler Polk b. June 7, 1797; d. 1844 aged 47.  
m. 1816, Elizabeth Widener.  
Removed to Indian Territory, where he died.

CHARLES POLK (Capt. Charles, Charles, William, Robert B.).  
b. Oct. 20, 1782, at Fort Detroit, Michigan.  
d. Aug. 1845, aged 63, Perry County, Indiana.  
m. Jan. 13, 1803, MARGARET McQUAID, b. abt. 1785;  
d. June 9, 1855, aged 70 yrs.; daughter of  
Rev. James and Isabel (Pearce) McQuaid. Her  
father, the Rev. James McQuaid, a Baptist  
Preacher, performed the marriage ceremony.

CHARLES POLK (Capt. Charles, Charles, William, Robert), son of CAPTAIN CHARLES Polk, was born at Fort Detroit, Michigan, in the British garrison, Oct. 20 (or 27), 1782, his father's family having been taken prisoners in Kentucky and taken carried to Detroit by a band of Indian warriors. As soon as his father learned of their whereabouts, he went to Fort Detroit and recovered his family, 1783, when young CHARLES was about ten months old. After some time they made their way again to Kentucky. Few educational advantages were enjoyed in that early day,







and CHARLES POLK never had gone to school one year, all told; yet he learned to read and write, and by self application was enabled to transact business and become an active and useful citizen in the early settlement of Indiana Territory.

CHARLES POLK came out to the "Old Post Vincennes" in the spring of 1806, and rented some land of Judge Henry Vanderburgh near the Fair Grounds and cultivated a crop of corn. He returned to Shelby County, Kentucky, and having sold his small farm on the waters of Clear Creek and Gulf's Creek, near their junction at Brash-ea's Creek or headwaters of Salt River, Kentucky, he immigrated to Indiana Territory on pack horses. He crossed the Ohio River seven miles below Louisville at Oatman's Ferry, below the highlands on the west side of the Ohio River. He traveled along the Indian trace by way of Corydon, the Blue River barrens, the French Licks, down the Patoka River, past White Oak Springs and the Mud Holes to White River, crossing it below the junction of East and West Forks at Wright's old ferry ferry to Vincennes. This was the old route through the wilderness to the Falls on the Ohio River, and no wagon or carriage had ever passed through it until 1808, when a train of immigrants came through to Vincennes, with their wagons and stock, following this old Buffalo and Indian traceway as above described.

CHARLES POLK made short stay in Vincennes. He bought 100 acres of land on the waters of Maria Creek, 15 miles north of Vincennes, and during the year 1807 erected a log cabin and commenced improving here on these lands. The Miami and Delaware Indian hunting grounds were here, and during the fall season they were encamped all along Maria Creek at the springs of water, and were peaceable until 1808 and 1810. Then they became troublesome, being set on by British agents, by Tecumseh and other war chiefs. This new country was grown up with high grass and on the prairies and barrens the fires in the fall of the year were terrific. There were no roads, no farms, and little or no stock to graze it down. The fires would run all over the lands from the Wabash River to White River, leaving prairies black and bleak, and the barrens and small glades, with few exceptions, in the same condition. On the north, Buasseron Creek with its few settlers was the limit of the white settlements, and on the east we were on the outside settlement to the border settlements of the Ohio State line on the waters of the Whitewater River in Wayne and Franklin counties, Indiana. This remained a new country for forty years and was subject to great sufferings from sickness, fever and ague prevailing among the border settlers and whole families being prostrated by sickness, not one member being able to help another. The







sickness brought about great suffering but did not prove fatal to that extent that might be supposed. The War of 1812 between the United States and England, terminated December, 1814; and the tide of immigration flowing in from the surrounding states, this wild condition of our country soon changed, and Indiana Territory, in 1816, became the State of Indiana.

CHARLES POLK was one of the guard at the conference between Governor Harrison and Tecumseh in 1810. He served under General Harrison (William Henry Harrison, later 9th President of the United States), at the battle of Tippecanoe, November 7, 1811, in the Quartermaster's Department, and later was an officer of Indiana Militia in the War of 1812. He took an active part in all the civil and military affairs of his district. He was Justice of the Peace for many years, and also county commissioner. In 1816, he was the single member from Perry County of the first Constitutional Convention of Indiana, when the Territory assumed Statehood. He was one of the Associate Judges for a time; and when he died, resolutions of condolence were passed by the Circuit Court of Knox County. He died in Perry County, August, 1845, aged 63 years, having lived to see wonderful changes in his day over all the wild country of northern Indiana. He saw the wilderness and solitary places give way to the tide of immigration of civilized and Christianized men and women; and in place of the Indian wigwags and War-whoop he saw those waste places become the homes of civilized man with farms and villages, towns and cities, with school houses, church houses, railroads, etc. His wife survived him ten years, dying June 19, 1855, aged 70 years.

Issue of Charles and Margaret (McQuaid) Polk:

1. James b. Sept. 5, 1804, Shelby County, Ky.  
2. d. 1890.  
m. 1829, Harriett Shepherd.
2. Delilah b. Jan. 1, 1806; d. 1874; m. Alexander Blackburn.
- X. 3. LUCINDA b. Jan. 6, 1808; m. Dr. OBED MACY.  
4. William Bruce b. abt. 1810; d. 1814.  
5. Nancy b. abt. 1812; d. unm.  
6. Elizabeth b. abt. 1814; m. Charles Short.  
7. Edmond b. abt. 1816; m. Jane Elliott.  
8. Isabel b. abt. 1818; d. 1837, unm.  
9. Charles b. abt. 1820; d. 1839.
10. Christiana b. abt. 1822; d. 1848; m. 1. James Piety Cox.  
m. 2. .... Holden.  
m. 3. Samuel Maxwell.
11. Isaac b. Nov. 4, 1823; d. July 27, 1898;  
m. 1. Mary Cox, 1843.  
m. 2. Martha (Crouchman) Ferguson, 1861.





## P O L K .

12. John M. b. Feb. 26, 1836; d. 1881;  
m. 1. Elizabeth Colton.  
m. 2. Eliza Jane Hill.  
13. Margaret b. 1830; d. 1872; m. Henry B Bartley.

LUCINDA POLK (Charles, Capt. Charles, Charles, William, Robert B.).

b. Jan. 6, 1808, Knox County, Indiana.  
d. Aug. 4, 1873, Los Angeles, California.  
m. Oct. 17, 1824, at Bruceville, Indiana, to  
Dr. OBED MACY, b. Dec. 14, 1801, New Garden, North Carolina; died July 9, 1857,  
aged 55 years, 6 mos., 26 days, Los Angeles,  
California; son of William and Mary (Barnard) Macy.

For Issue of Lucinda Polk and Dr. Obed Macy,  
See MACY Family.

---

See next page for record of CHARLES POLK (Capt. Charles, Charles, William, Robert B.), in War of 1812.





P O L K .

WAR DEPARTMENT  
THE ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE  
WASHINGTON

September 15, 1928.

E. F. O'Gorman,  
226 "E" Street, N. E.  
Washington, D. C.

The records of this office show that one CHARLES POLKE, (surname not borne as Polk), served in the War of 1812 as a Lieutenant in Captain Andrew Wilkin's Company, 1st Regiment (Scott's) Mounted Riflemen, Indiana Militia. His service commenced September 10, 1812, and ended November 19, 1812.

The records also show that one CHARLES POLKE, (surname not borne as Polk) served in that war as a Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Comer's Company of Infantry, 1st Regiment, Indiana Militia, also designated 4th Regiment (Evans') Mounted Indiana Militia. His service commenced February 15, 1813, and ended April 17, 1813.

Nothing has been found of record in this office to show that a man named CHARLES POLK was in the military services of the United States with General Harrison at the battle of Tippecanoe, 1811.

For information relative to service in the Quartermaster General's Department inquiry should be addressed to the Quartermaster General of the Army, War Department, Washington, D. C.

Lutz Wahl,  
Major General,  
The Adjutant General.

---

(The Quartermaster General's Department had no record of CHARLES POLK having served in the Quartermaster's Department under General Harrison at the Battle of Tippecanoe, Nov. 7, 1811. E. F. O'G).

















References: Founders of Anne Arundel and Howard Counties, Md.  
 By J. D. Warfield, A. M. (1905).  
 Genealogical and Memorial Encyclopedia of the  
 State of Maryland.  
 Maryland Archives.  
 Maryland Calendar of Wills.

The original ancestor, Harsen Duvall, came from France to Anne Arundel County about the middle of the seventeenth century. He was a man of strong religious principles, and of a family of note bearing arms:

Arms - Gules, a chevron argent between two mullets pierced, and a battle axe or the last.

Crest - A lion sejant, per pale argent and gules sustaining a shield as in Arms.

Motto - Pro Patria.

He came as one of the hundred and fifty adventurers brought over by Colonel William Burgess. He settled near Colonel Burgess in Anne Arundel County on the south side of South River, and became one of the most successful mercantile and planters of that favored section.

HARSEN DUVALL, the first of the family who settled in Maryland, is said to have come from the neighborhood of Nantes, Brittany, and some support is lent to this statement by the fact that he gave to the first piece of land patented to him the name of "Lavall", and there is a town called "Val" and a chateau "Leval" some sixty or seventy miles from Nantes. The name "Harsen" is clearly a corruption of the French "Marin", and he was undoubtedly a French Huguenot. Although the Edict of Nantes was not repealed until 1685, those of "the religion", as the Huguenots called themselves, were nevertheless severely oppressed by the government, and many of them emigrated to other lands. It was doubtless for this reason that HARSEN DUVALL settled in Maryland, to round out his days in peace, safe from the persecution that prevailed in his native land. The date of his arrival in Maryland is not recorded, but it was certainly before 1659 and probably not far from 1650. At any rate he made his demand for land July 25, 1659, and this being duly laid out for him, he had a patent January 24, 1659-60, for a tract called "Lavall" on the west side of South River, in Anne Arundel county. (Land Office, Lib. 4, fol. 431). Other tracts patented to him were "Middle Plantation", 600 acres, on the south side of South River, patented 1664. (Land Office Lib. 7, fol. 450). "Duvall's Addition", 150 acres, on the west side of South River, patented Aug. 9, 1670; and "Duvall's Range", 200 acres, on east side of







north branch of Patuxent River, in Ann Arundel county, patented September 10, 1672. (Ibid. Lib. 14, fol. 33; Lib. 17, fol. 280).

Another tract called "Rich Neck", containing 200 acres, was surveyed for MAREEN DUVALL and William Young, on the south side of South River, May 25, 1664. (Rent Roll, Lib. I, fol. 33). In 1676 the Maryland Assembly passed an act appropriating a large amount of tobacco, then serving as currency, in payment of the service of those who had taken part in the recent expedition against the Nantachoke Indians, (Md. Arch. VII, 87), and MAREEN DUVALL was paid eighty pounds of tobacco for his participation in the expedition. (Ibid, 83). Sept. 13, 1681, Thomas Francis and Nicholas Cansaway, writing to the Council about Indian outrages, state that in Anne Arundel county the Indians killed a negro and wounded two white men -- one mortally. "The people are in great distress, since the Indians keep them constantly terrorized and attack their dwelling houses, especially those of Mr. DUVALL and Richard Snowden". (Md. Arch. XVII, 34). In 1683 an act was passed by the Assembly and approved by the Governor and Council, for the encouragement of trade by establishing with great liberality towns and ports of entry in all the seaboard counties, and under the terms of this act Mr. "MAREEN DUVALL" is appointed one of the Commissioners for establishing towns and ports in Anne Arundel county. (Md. Arch. VII, 611).

In one instance a glimpse is afforded of the immigrant's political views. Colonel Nicholas Greenberry, in a communication to the Governor dated July 25, 1692, asserts that the principal rendezvous of the leaders of the Jacobite party were at "Barnall's, Chew's, Dorsey's and one MAREEN DUVALL'S, but the occasion of the meeting is not known". (Md. Arch. VIII, 343). During his long residence in Maryland, MAREEN DUVALL acquired a large landed estate by purchase, in addition to the tracts taken up by him, and was thus able to provide handsomely for his large family of twelve children. He styles himself "merchant" in his will, and he doubtless engaged in the export of tobacco, a very profitable occupation in those days, and one that stood in high repute both in Virginia and Maryland.

MAREEN DUVALL was three times married. His first or second wife was closely allied to the celebrated John Larkin, a neighbor and enduring friend. The name of his first wife has not been preserved. His second wife, Susanna, is named in his will as the mother of his son, Mareson the younger, or Mareson II, as he is usually designated. His third wife, Mary (Stanton) Duvall, sister of Daniel Stanton of Philadelphia, was married to him about 1693, the







year before he died, and bore him no children. According to Judge Gabriel Duvall, who left a thoroughly reliable genealogy of the Duvall Family, his grandfather, Benjamin Duvall, was born in 1693, and was the son of the immigrant by his second wife, Susanna. In all probability, therefore, Mrs. Susanna Duvall died at the birth of her youngest son, Benjamin, in 1693, and Marsen was married to his third wife, Mary Stanton, in 1693. MARTIN died in August, 1694, and the following year his widow, Mrs. Mary (Stanton) Duvall, married Colonel Henry Ridgely, in proof of which we have the following: 9 October, 1695, "came Major Henry Ridgely of Anne Arundel county, who intermarried with Mary, relict and executrix of MARTIN DUVALL, late of said county, deceased, and exhibited the inventory of said deceased's estate", etc. (Test. Proceedings). Major Henry Ridgely was soon promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel, and in 1695 his landed property, formerly in Anne Arundel county, was included in the newly formed county of Prince George. He died in 1710, and by his will dated April 30, 1705, and proved July 13, 1710, appointed his wife Mary his sole executrix. She soon married her third husband, Reverend Jacob Henderson, rector of Queen Anne Parish, Prince George county, and afterward Commissary for the Province under the Bishop of London. Reverend Jacob Henderson died August 21, 1751. Mrs. Henderson survived him until 1752. As she married MARTIN DUVALL in 1693, she must have been very old at the time of her death. Mr. and Mrs. Henderson left an enduring monument to their memory by the erection, in 1735, of Holy Trinity Chapel. Having endowed the same, they left it as a memorial to the public, and by the act of the General Assembly it was converted into a "Chapel of Ease". There is a marble slab in the vestibule, stating the fact of its erection at the cost of Mr. and Mrs. Henderson. There are also a number of memorial windows erected in it to the Duvalls, Mullikins, Bowles and others.

The order of birth of MARTIN DUVALL'S children followed below, is that given by Judge Gabriel Duvall, and is shown by deposition filed in Provincial Court records. It is believed, on the same authority, that MARTIN DUVALL'S first wife was mother of the first five children, while Susanna was the mother of the remaining seven. It is to be noted that the immigrant had two sons named "Marsen", both mentioned in his will, and that Susanna was the mother of the younger. MARTIN DUVALL, who died 1694, had issue:





## Issue of Harson Duwall and first wife:

1. Harson, "the elder", b. 1682; m. 1682-3, Frances, daughter of Captain Thomas and Mary (Tells) Stockett of Anne Arundel county.
2. John, buried April 20, 1711; m. before August, 1685, Mary, daughter of William Jones of A. A. county.
3. Eleanor, m. before 1684, John Roberts of Virginia.
- X. 4. SAMUEL, b. 1687; m. June 18, 1687, ELIZABETH CLARK, widow of Daniel Clark and daughter of WILLIAM FYDIE. (IJANE).
- X. 5. SUSANNA, m. before 1684, ROBERT TYLER of Prince George county.

## Issue of Harson and Susanna (.....) Duwall:

6. Lewis, m. March 6, 1683, Martha, daughter of Hon. Robert Ridgely, Principal Secretary of the Province. Removed to South Carolina.
7. Harson, "the younger", b. A. A. county, Md., 1686; died June, 1741; m. Oct. 31, 1701, Elizabeth Jacob.
8. Catherine, m. Oct. 31, 1700, William Orrick.
9. Mary, m. Feb. 6, July 5, 1701, Reverend Henry Hall, rector of St. James Parish, Anne Arundel county.
10. Elizabeth, unmarried, 1694.
11. Joanna, m. Aug. 13, 1703, Richard Poole.
12. Benjamin L. 1693; d. 1774; m. 1713, Sophia Griffith.

These were the grandparents of Justice Gabriel Duwall, of the Supreme Court of the United States. Justice Duwall was born December 6, 1753. He married (first) a Miss Bryce, daughter of Captain Robert Bryce of Annapolis, July 21, 1787. He married second, May 5, 1795, Jane Gibbon daughter of Capt. James Gibbon, of Philadelphia. Beginning when very young, he spent sixty-one years of his life in Public service. In early life he was clerk to the conventions in Maryland, clerk to the Council of Safety, and clerk to the first House of Representatives under the new Government. Later he was a member of Congress. Then after serving as Judge of the General Court of Maryland, and Comptroller of the Treasury of the United States, he was appointed Associate Judge of the U. S. Supreme Court and held this honorable position from October, 1811, until his resignation in 1835-6. He died March 6, 1844.

## SUSANNA DUWALL (Harson).

- b.
- d. before 1716.
- m. before 1684, ROBERT TYLER, b. abt. 1671, son of Robert and Joane (.....) Tyler.

For Issue of Susanna Duwall and Robert Tyler  
See TYLER Family.





**SAMUEL DUVALL (Maroon).**

b. abt. 1687, Anne Arundel County, Md.  
d. 1741, Prince George County, Md.  
m. June 18, 1687, Elizabeth (Ijane) Clarke,  
widow of Daniel Clarke of Anne Arundel  
County, and daughter of William "Tyone" or  
Ijane of the same county.

The will of SAMUEL DUVALL, Sen., of Prince George  
County, Maryland, dated 1741, leaves to his "beloved  
daughter ELIZABETH TYLER, five shillings current money"  
and appoints "my beloved grandsons, Samuel Tyler and  
EDWARD TYLER, and my son-in-law James Beck to be exec-  
utors". Samuel and EDWARD TYLER renounced executor-  
ship on the 24th day of Anno Dom. 1741.

(The above EDWARD TYLER, and his wife ANNE LANGLEY  
were our ancestors).

**Issue of Samuel and Elizabeth (Ijane) Duvall:**

- Y. 1. ELIZABETH b. abt. 1688; m. EDWARD TYLER.
2. Susanna ..... m. .... Falconer.
3. Esther ..... m. James Beck..... West.
4. Sarah ..... m. James Beck.
5. Lucy ..... m. William Forrest.
6. Michael ..... m. .... Butt.

**ELIZABETH DUVALL (Samuel, Maroon).**

b. abt. 1688, Anne Arundel County.  
d.  
m. abt. 1715, her cousin, EDWARD TYLER (born abt.  
1688) son of Robert and Susanna (Duvall)  
Tyler.

For Issue of Elizabeth Duvall and Edward Tyler,  
See TYLER Family.





WILLIAM IJAMS is said to have come from Wales.

Will of William "Eyons", dated Feb. 16, 1698, A. A. Co., Md. -  
Proved Nov. 10, 1703.

Mentions,

Eldest son William, five shillings.  
Daughter ELIZABETH DUVALL, five shillings.  
Son Richard.  
Youngest son, George.  
Wife Elizabeth.  
Daughters Hester and Susanna.

Witnesses, Clement Davies.  
Richard Chaney.  
Jno Robertson.  
Robt. Davis.

---

Will of Daniel Clarke, Oct. 2, 1696.

Sons William and Richard.  
Wife ELIZABETH, executrix.

He specifies that in event of wife's death of wife during minority of children, brother William Ijams to have charge of children.

(Judge Gabriel Duvall, in his notes on the DUVALL family, states that Samuel DUVALL married Elizabeth Clarke. His statement, together with the action in the above two wills, proves that the maiden name of the wife of SAMUEL DUVALL was "IJAMS". The phonetic rendering of the name as "Eyons" in the records is not surprising. Frequently a name was spelled several different ways in the same document).

---

Issue of William and Elizabeth ( ..... ) Ijams:

1. William
2. ELIZABETH m. 1. Daniel Clarke.  
m. 2. SAMUEL DUVALL.
3. Richard.
4. George.
5. Hester.
6. Susanna.

ELIZABETH IJAMS (William).

b.

d. before her husband.

m. 2d, June 18, 1697, SAMUEL DUVALL, b. 1637; son of Marseon Duvall.

For issue of Elizabeth(Ijams) Clark and Samuel Duvall  
See DUVALL Family.





"In Memory of Ann Tyler Consort of Edward Tyler who departed this life July 31, 1830, aged 88 yrs." (Tombstone record at Tyler burying ground between Louisville and Shelbyville, Kentucky). Thus we know that ANN LANGLEY, wife of EDWARD TYLER, was born in 1733.

The records of Prince George county, Md., show that EDWARD TYLER sold to Samuel Tyler three horses, Apr. 19, 1744. (Book B.E. p. 87).

Book B.E. p. 120, 6 April, 1744, EDWARD TYLER sold to Samuel Tyler and Stephen Bawlings, a tract of land "Left him by his grandfather ROBERT TYLER, deceased, part of tract called Barnell's Grove". 30½ acres.

There being no farther record of this EDWARD TYLER, it is assumed that he was preparing to leave home for his westward migration. No wife relinquished her dower. So he was unmarried. In fact ANN LANGLEY would have been too young in 1744 to have married since she was born in 1733. No will has been found in Maryland records to indicate that EDWARD TYLER married a Maryland LANGLEY.

Their son William in his application for a Revolutionary War Pension, states that he was born "near Shepards town, Burkle County, Virginia, June 25, 1755". That section is now West Virginia.

Winchester, Frederick County, Virginia. Deed Book 11, p. 104. Sept. 4, 1763, John Langley bought land of Bryan Bruin.

Book 14, p. 118; 1771, John Langley and wife Margaret sell to David Brown.

1724, there was a Benjamin Langley.

1726, there was a William Langley.

There were no wills of these earlier Langleys.

From Lower Norfolk County Antiquary we learn, p. 50, that Joyce Langley was the widow of William Langley who patented land in 1635 and died in 1675. She afterward married William Clements and died before 12 Apr., 1680.

From Lower Norfolk County Wills, Apr. 23, 1680, William Jeremy leaves to his god-sons William Langley and Emanuel Mason.

Thilaball

Will of James Thilaball, Apr. 3, 1682.

Proved Sept. 15, 1683.

Mentions:

Wife Elizabeth (From the Antiquary it is learned that she was the daughter of Francis and Alice Mason, and sister of Emanuel Mason).





Son Francis  
 Son Lemuel  
 Dau Margaret Langley (wife of William Langley)  
 Dau Elizabeth Langley (wife of Thomas Langley)  
 Dau Mary Chichester  
 Son James  
 Cousin William P(orten) "all my ffrench books".

Will of William Langley, July 19, 1715. May 18, 1718.

Son William (had a dau Signa who m. Saml. Burtis).

" Nathan (had a son Moses).

" James (m. May 24, 1731 Sarah .... and had a dau Ann  
 who m. Dr. George Rouriere, Dec. 14, 1756).

" Abraham

" Jacob

"my most Dutefull son Jeroniah Langley", d. um.

dau. Margaret Johnson.

unto "Lemuel Thelabald who married with my dau Joyce".

unto George Ivy who m. my dau Elizabeth.

Witness Thomas Langley.

Parish Register. Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va.:

"Thomas Langley died Feb ye 8, & was buried Feb. ye 4, 1711".

This may have been the Thomas Langley who married  
 Elizabeth Thilaball. There is nothing further of him in  
 Middlesex county. He will appear in Norfolk.

Will of Jeroniah Langley, June 9, 1747. July 20, 1749.

Brother James Langley

Sister Margaret Johnson

Cousin Joseph Langley son of Brother William Langley.

" William Langley " " " " "

" Jonathan Langley " " " " "

" Absalom Langley " " " Nathan "

brother Abraham Langley

cousin James Langley " " " " "

" Moses Langley " " " " "

" Keriah Langley dau " " " " "

" Elizabeth Langley " " " William "

" Signa Langley " " " " "

("Cousin" meant niece or nephew. The above gives re-  
 lationship. It is interesting to know that ANN (LANGLEY)  
 TYLER had a son named "Moses", and a grandson named "Abra-  
 ham". Both names found in the Norfolk Langleys).

There are many Langley Wills in "Lower Norfolk County  
 Wills", but nothing that helps prove our ANN LANGLEY.





In connection with HENRY McQUAID, the reputed immi-319 grant ancestor of the McQuaid family, we find the name variously rendered McQuaid, McQuade, McQuaid, McWade and McWaid. He was first mentioned, 1735, in the East Town, Chester County, Pennsylvania, tax rate, where he was taxed on 160 acres of land, 4 horses and 4 cattle; in the tax of 1738, he was called "weaver". His name disappears from the list after 1771, as does also the name of Arthur McQuaid, McQuaid, or McQuaid, of the same place, who was called "freeman". There was also a John McQuaid, a single man, on the tax list of Ridley, Chester County, Pennsylvania, 1745. Two years earlier, John McQuaid was granted a Trader's License from the office of the Secretary. The references to HENRY and Arthur McQuaid are found in Pennsylvania Archives, 3d Series, Vol. XI.

In Volume XVIII, p. 315, is the name JAMES McQUADE as a member of the Washington County, Pa., Stockley Rangers, 1778-1783. It was probably about this time that JAMES McQUAID and his father, HENRY McQUAID, made their way to Kentucky.

Earliest action found of HENRY McQUAID in records at Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky, was on the will of William Watson, Dec. 20, 1790, where "Henry McWade" was one of the witnesses. William Watson mentioned his "mother Ervin Watson of New Castle County, Delaware".

Nov. 13, 1797, HENRY McWAID and Margaret Andrews were married by Philip W. Taylor. She was probably a widow as she had eight legatees at the time of her death in 1807.

July 30, 1799. HENRY McWAID & Margaret his wife of Shelby County, Ky., sell to JAMES McWAID, son of above HENRY McWAID, land on Hendera Run. Consideration 100 pounds.

Inventory of the estate of HENRY McWAID was filed at Shelbyville, Shelby County, January, 1805.

Sept. 13, 1805, was recorded Sale of Property of Estate of HENRY McQuade. Among buyers were Margaret McWade, Mrs. Margaret McWade, Mrs. McQuade, James McWade. George Pearce also bought two books.

HENRY McQUAID b. abt. 173-, in Ireland.

d. 1804-5, Shelby County, Ky.

m. 1st, Apr. 1, 1798, Agnes McCadden, Philadelphia (Christ Church Record).

m. 2nd, Nov. 15, 1797, Margaret Andrews, Shelby County, Kentucky. She died 1803 or 1807.





# Issue of Henry and Agnes (McCadden) McQuaid:

X. 1. JAMES D. abt. 1759. m. Isabel Pearce.

JAMES MCQUAID b. abt. 1759, prob. Pennsylvania.

d. May 33, 1838, aged abt. 70. Kentucky.

m. 1st, abt. 1783-4, ISABEL PEARCE prob. dau  
or sister of George Pearce. Kentucky.

m. 2d, Dec. 5, 1833, Mrs. Ann Davis. Ky.

# Issue of James and Isabel (Pearce) McQuaid:

(As given by James Polk, son of Charles and Margaret  
McQuaid Polk, in his Memoirs of the Polk, McQuaid, and  
other families, published in Indiana Magazine of His-  
tory, March, 1914).

- X. 1. MARGARET, eldest, b. Jan. 10, 1785; m. CHARLES POLK.
2. Henry ..... m. Hatty Metcalf, Dec. 24, 1811.
3. Nancy ..... m. Sterling ~~James~~ Shackelford, Oct. 5, 1809.
4. Polly ..... m. Thomas Stout.
5. Elizabeth ("Betty") m. John Whitaker, Jan. 26, 1809.
6. John
7. Fanny ..... m. George Bartlett, Aug. 15, 1821.
8. James.
9. Joel ..... m. Mary Ann .....
10. Milton
11. Malitta or Matilda } twins.
12. William, youngest.

The will of JAMES MCQUAID, Shelbyville, Ky., dated  
May 20, 1838, proved June, 1838, mentions:

wife Ann

son Sterling (Prob. son-in-law).

son James

my children.

# MARGARET MCQUAID (James, Henry).

b. Jan. 10, 1785, Shelby County, Kentucky.

d. June 12, 1855, aged 70. (Prob. died at Harris Creek, Ind.).

m. Jan. 13, 1803, at Shelbyville, Ky., CHARLES POLK, son  
of Capt. Charles and Delilah (Tyler) Polk.

Marriage performed by her father, Rev.  
James McQuaid.

For Issue of Margaret McQuaid and Charles Polk,  
See POLK Family.







## HENRY MCQUAIDE.

By James Polk, son of Charles and Margaret (McQuaid) Polk.  
Published in Indiana Magazine of History, March, 1914.

HENRY MCQUAID emigrated from Ireland to America in the fore part of 1760. He settled in Shelby County, Kentucky, in 1768, at the close of the Revolutionary War. He secured a large tract of land at that early day, but from disputed titles he lost a portion of these lands. He died in 1795 (this should be 1805. E.F.C.'C). JAMES MCQUAID, his only son, settled on a portion of the lands acquired by his father, and lived and died on the same. JAMES MCQUAID was married to ISABELL PEARCE, about the year 1784, and there were born six sons and six daughters: MARGARET MCQUAID, the eldest, born January 10, 1784; Henry, Nancy, Polly, Elizabeth, John, Panny, James, Joel; Milton and Malitta were twins; William the youngest. All the children lived to be full grown men and women.

JAMES MCQUAID was a farmer and cleared up and cultivated a large farm on which he lived forty-five years. He died at the age of 70 years. HENRY MCQUAID was a seceder Presbyterian in faith and a strict Sabbatarian. His son JAMES united with the regular Baptist church and was licensed to preach and in time set apart by ordination. His father opposed him in his religious views, yet nevertheless, he labored for nearly fifty years in the ministry. Shortly after his ordination he became the pastor of the Clear Creek Baptist church, near Shelbyville, Kentucky, and for forty years he held the same without change. JAMES MCQUAID was a warm hearted devotional man. He was a good singer and exhorter and he labored successfully in the ministry and many souls were converted under his preaching and united with the Baptist churches of Shelby county and the surrounding counties.

He became popular and married more young people than any other minister in all the surrounding country. He was called to their homes to marry them; they came to the church and to his house, and on the public highways to get married. JAMES MCQUAID organized a number of churches in Kentucky, and in the year 1809 to come to Indiana to visit his eldest daughter, MARGARET POLK and family; and during his stay, organized a church on Maria creek with thirteen members. This church exists at the present day, a large and influential body. It was organized on the 30th day of May, 1809. JAMES MCQUAID visited Indiana Territory in 1813 and again in 1818. The trouble of the Indian War had passed by and the country had become quiet and the tide of immigration had flown into Indiana rapidly. The Baptist church which he had organized nine years previous, was now in a prosperous and growing condition with more than one hundred members with no disturbing elements to its growth and prosperity.





From History of Kentucky Baptists. By J.H. Spencer, Vol. 2.

JAMES McQUAID Sr. was one of the first preachers raised up to the ministry within the bounds of Long Run Association. The place of his nativity is not known, but he was born about 1751. He was among the first emigrants who settled in what is now Shelby County. When William Hickman first preached in the little forts of this region, in the beginning of 1788, this youth attended his meetings. Of him Mr. Hickman says: "Brother JAMES McQUADE stood by me from the first, and was my singing clerk. A little after this, Brother Gano baptised him and two or three others". Mr. McQuade united with Branches Creek Church, and here he was set apart to the ministry. He was more distinguished for his piety and devotion, than for the brilliancy of his gifts. But he was a good and useful preacher, in his generation, and was held in high esteem by his brethren. He was called to his heavenly reward May 23, 1828.

# COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA

## STATE LIBRARY AND MUSEUM

### DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION

#### HARRISBURG

September 26, 1898.

#### TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

I hereby Certify that the name of JAMES McQUADE appears as a Private in Lieutenant Richard Seaton's Company of Washington County Militia in the War of the Revolution.

The name of JAMES McQUADE also appears on a List of Rangers on the Frontiers - 1775-1783, from Washington County, in the War of the Revolution. See Page 250 of Volume LL, Pennsylvania Archives, Sixth Series, and Page 315 of Volume XXIII, Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series.

H. H. Shenk,  
Archivist.

In testimony Whereof  
I hereby Affix the  
Seal of this Department.

{ Seal }

(That the above was our JAMES McQUAID has not been proven.  
E. F. O'Gorman).





ISABEL PEARCE married about 1734, at or near Shelbyville, Kentucky, Reverend James McQuaid. For their issue see McQUAIDE Family.

Francesa Pearce (daughter of George) married David Price, March 18, 1735, at Shelbyville, Kentucky.

George Pearce bought two books at a sale of property, the estate of HENRY McQUAID HOWARD (McQuaid) September 15, 1805, at Shelbyville. The relationship between George and Isabel, I do not know. Probably father and daughter or brother and sister. Isabel named one daughter "Fanny", perhaps named for Francesa Pearce above. She had no son "George".

"Isabel" was a name of the Pearce family of Maryland. At present it is unknown whether the Pearce family was from Maryland, Virginia or Pennsylvania. The Pearce family was a numerous one in Pennsylvania, and it is possible that the McQuaid and Pearce families migrated together from Pennsylvania to Kentucky.

Captain Pearce, of Augusta County, Virginia, was in the Revolutionary War, 1777.

John Pearce, receipt to Thomas Madison, for beef, Sept. 17, 1773.

\*\*\*\*\*

Petitions of the Early Inhabitants of Kentucky.  
From Filson Club Publications.

Petition 17.--Of Lincoln county, Ky. Among other things, "A Law authorizing some Civil Power to solemnize the Rites of Matrimony" -- "as we have no clergy either of the Church of England or of Presbyterian, who compose the greater part of our inhabitants".

Endorsed May 21, 1783.

Among the signers was THOMAS PEARCE.

Thomas Pearce was also on petition 78, Bourbon County. Endorsed Oct. 30, 1780.





The following is a list of the names of the persons who have been elected to the office of Mayor of the City of New York, since the year 1784, when the first election was held. The names are given in alphabetical order, and the year of election is given in parentheses after each name.

1784. James Duane (1784-1785).  
 1785. James Duane (1785-1786).  
 1786. James Duane (1786-1787).  
 1787. James Duane (1787-1788).  
 1788. James Duane (1788-1789).  
 1789. James Duane (1789-1790).  
 1790. James Duane (1790-1791).  
 1791. James Duane (1791-1792).  
 1792. James Duane (1792-1793).  
 1793. James Duane (1793-1794).  
 1794. James Duane (1794-1795).  
 1795. James Duane (1795-1796).  
 1796. James Duane (1796-1797).  
 1797. James Duane (1797-1798).  
 1798. James Duane (1798-1799).  
 1799. James Duane (1799-1800).  
 1800. James Duane (1800-1801).  
 1801. James Duane (1801-1802).  
 1802. James Duane (1802-1803).  
 1803. James Duane (1803-1804).  
 1804. James Duane (1804-1805).  
 1805. James Duane (1805-1806).  
 1806. James Duane (1806-1807).  
 1807. James Duane (1807-1808).  
 1808. James Duane (1808-1809).  
 1809. James Duane (1809-1810).  
 1810. James Duane (1810-1811).  
 1811. James Duane (1811-1812).  
 1812. James Duane (1812-1813).  
 1813. James Duane (1813-1814).  
 1814. James Duane (1814-1815).  
 1815. James Duane (1815-1816).  
 1816. James Duane (1816-1817).  
 1817. James Duane (1817-1818).  
 1818. James Duane (1818-1819).  
 1819. James Duane (1819-1820).  
 1820. James Duane (1820-1821).  
 1821. James Duane (1821-1822).  
 1822. James Duane (1822-1823).  
 1823. James Duane (1823-1824).  
 1824. James Duane (1824-1825).  
 1825. James Duane (1825-1826).  
 1826. James Duane (1826-1827).  
 1827. James Duane (1827-1828).  
 1828. James Duane (1828-1829).  
 1829. James Duane (1829-1830).  
 1830. James Duane (1830-1831).  
 1831. James Duane (1831-1832).  
 1832. James Duane (1832-1833).  
 1833. James Duane (1833-1834).  
 1834. James Duane (1834-1835).  
 1835. James Duane (1835-1836).  
 1836. James Duane (1836-1837).  
 1837. James Duane (1837-1838).  
 1838. James Duane (1838-1839).  
 1839. James Duane (1839-1840).  
 1840. James Duane (1840-1841).  
 1841. James Duane (1841-1842).  
 1842. James Duane (1842-1843).  
 1843. James Duane (1843-1844).  
 1844. James Duane (1844-1845).  
 1845. James Duane (1845-1846).  
 1846. James Duane (1846-1847).  
 1847. James Duane (1847-1848).  
 1848. James Duane (1848-1849).  
 1849. James Duane (1849-1850).  
 1850. James Duane (1850-1851).  
 1851. James Duane (1851-1852).  
 1852. James Duane (1852-1853).  
 1853. James Duane (1853-1854).  
 1854. James Duane (1854-1855).  
 1855. James Duane (1855-1856).  
 1856. James Duane (1856-1857).  
 1857. James Duane (1857-1858).  
 1858. James Duane (1858-1859).  
 1859. James Duane (1859-1860).  
 1860. James Duane (1860-1861).  
 1861. James Duane (1861-1862).  
 1862. James Duane (1862-1863).  
 1863. James Duane (1863-1864).  
 1864. James Duane (1864-1865).  
 1865. James Duane (1865-1866).  
 1866. James Duane (1866-1867).  
 1867. James Duane (1867-1868).  
 1868. James Duane (1868-1869).  
 1869. James Duane (1869-1870).  
 1870. James Duane (1870-1871).  
 1871. James Duane (1871-1872).  
 1872. James Duane (1872-1873).  
 1873. James Duane (1873-1874).  
 1874. James Duane (1874-1875).  
 1875. James Duane (1875-1876).  
 1876. James Duane (1876-1877).  
 1877. James Duane (1877-1878).  
 1878. James Duane (1878-1879).  
 1879. James Duane (1879-1880).  
 1880. James Duane (1880-1881).  
 1881. James Duane (1881-1882).  
 1882. James Duane (1882-1883).  
 1883. James Duane (1883-1884).  
 1884. James Duane (1884-1885).  
 1885. James Duane (1885-1886).  
 1886. James Duane (1886-1887).  
 1887. James Duane (1887-1888).  
 1888. James Duane (1888-1889).  
 1889. James Duane (1889-1890).  
 1890. James Duane (1890-1891).  
 1891. James Duane (1891-1892).  
 1892. James Duane (1892-1893).  
 1893. James Duane (1893-1894).  
 1894. James Duane (1894-1895).  
 1895. James Duane (1895-1896).  
 1896. James Duane (1896-1897).  
 1897. James Duane (1897-1898).  
 1898. James Duane (1898-1899).  
 1899. James Duane (1899-1900).  
 1900. James Duane (1900-1901).  
 1901. James Duane (1901-1902).  
 1902. James Duane (1902-1903).  
 1903. James Duane (1903-1904).  
 1904. James Duane (1904-1905).  
 1905. James Duane (1905-1906).  
 1906. James Duane (1906-1907).  
 1907. James Duane (1907-1908).  
 1908. James Duane (1908-1909).  
 1909. James Duane (1909-1910).  
 1910. James Duane (1910-1911).  
 1911. James Duane (1911-1912).  
 1912. James Duane (1912-1913).  
 1913. James Duane (1913-1914).  
 1914. James Duane (1914-1915).  
 1915. James Duane (1915-1916).  
 1916. James Duane (1916-1917).  
 1917. James Duane (1917-1918).  
 1918. James Duane (1918-1919).  
 1919. James Duane (1919-1920).  
 1920. James Duane (1920-1921).  
 1921. James Duane (1921-1922).  
 1922. James Duane (1922-1923).  
 1923. James Duane (1923-1924).  
 1924. James Duane (1924-1925).  
 1925. James Duane (1925-1926).  
 1926. James Duane (1926-1927).  
 1927. James Duane (1927-1928).  
 1928. James Duane (1928-1929).  
 1929. James Duane (1929-1930).  
 1930. James Duane (1930-1931).  
 1931. James Duane (1931-1932).  
 1932. James Duane (1932-1933).  
 1933. James Duane (1933-1934).  
 1934. James Duane (1934-1935).  
 1935. James Duane (1935-1936).  
 1936. James Duane (1936-1937).  
 1937. James Duane (1937-1938).  
 1938. James Duane (1938-1939).  
 1939. James Duane (1939-1940).  
 1940. James Duane (1940-1941).  
 1941. James Duane (1941-1942).  
 1942. James Duane (1942-1943).  
 1943. James Duane (1943-1944).  
 1944. James Duane (1944-1945).  
 1945. James Duane (1945-1946).  
 1946. James Duane (1946-1947).  
 1947. James Duane (1947-1948).  
 1948. James Duane (1948-1949).  
 1949. James Duane (1949-1950).  
 1950. James Duane (1950-1951).  
 1951. James Duane (1951-1952).  
 1952. James Duane (1952-1953).  
 1953. James Duane (1953-1954).  
 1954. James Duane (1954-1955).  
 1955. James Duane (1955-1956).  
 1956. James Duane (1956-1957).  
 1957. James Duane (1957-1958).  
 1958. James Duane (1958-1959).  
 1959. James Duane (1959-1960).  
 1960. James Duane (1960-1961).  
 1961. James Duane (1961-1962).  
 1962. James Duane (1962-1963).  
 1963. James Duane (1963-1964).  
 1964. James Duane (1964-1965).  
 1965. James Duane (1965-1966).  
 1966. James Duane (1966-1967).  
 1967. James Duane (1967-1968).  
 1968. James Duane (1968-1969).  
 1969. James Duane (1969-1970).  
 1970. James Duane (1970-1971).  
 1971. James Duane (1971-1972).  
 1972. James Duane (1972-1973).  
 1973. James Duane (1973-1974).  
 1974. James Duane (1974-1975).  
 1975. James Duane (1975-1976).  
 1976. James Duane (1976-1977).  
 1977. James Duane (1977-1978).  
 1978. James Duane (1978-1979).  
 1979. James Duane (1979-1980).  
 1980. James Duane (1980-1981).  
 1981. James Duane (1981-1982).  
 1982. James Duane (1982-1983).  
 1983. James Duane (1983-1984).  
 1984. James Duane (1984-1985).  
 1985. James Duane (1985-1986).  
 1986. James Duane (1986-1987).  
 1987. James Duane (1987-1988).  
 1988. James Duane (1988-1989).  
 1989. James Duane (1989-1990).  
 1990. James Duane (1990-1991).  
 1991. James Duane (1991-1992).  
 1992. James Duane (1992-1993).  
 1993. James Duane (1993-1994).  
 1994. James Duane (1994-1995).  
 1995. James Duane (1995-1996).  
 1996. James Duane (1996-1997).  
 1997. James Duane (1997-1998).  
 1998. James Duane (1998-1999).  
 1999. James Duane (1999-2000).  
 2000. James Duane (2000-2001).  
 2001. James Duane (2001-2002).  
 2002. James Duane (2002-2003).  
 2003. James Duane (2003-2004).  
 2004. James Duane (2004-2005).  
 2005. James Duane (2005-2006).  
 2006. James Duane (2006-2007).  
 2007. James Duane (2007-2008).  
 2008. James Duane (2008-2009).  
 2009. James Duane (2009-2010).  
 2010. James Duane (2010-2011).  
 2011. James Duane (2011-2012).  
 2012. James Duane (2012-2013).  
 2013. James Duane (2013-2014).  
 2014. James Duane (2014-2015).  
 2015. James Duane (2015-2016).  
 2016. James Duane (2016-2017).  
 2017. James Duane (2017-2018).  
 2018. James Duane (2018-2019).  
 2019. James Duane (2019-2020).  
 2020. James Duane (2020-2021).  
 2021. James Duane (2021-2022).  
 2022. James Duane (2022-2023).  
 2023. James Duane (2023-2024).  
 2024. James Duane (2024-2025).





References: Official Report of the Fourth American Tyler  
Reunion held at Washington, D. C.,  
Wednesday, September 13, 1899.  
By Willard I. Tyler Brigham.  
Printed Archives of Maryland.  
Maryland Calendar of Wills.

The earliest settlers of Maryland were Roman Catholics; but as early as 1650 puritans were "Supreme on the Severn River" (vide Ridgely's Old Brick Churches of Maryland), and built a meeting house near "Magothy" River. Within the settlement we find ROBERT TYLER, whose first two grants of land, of 50 and 100 acres respectively, were situated, the former upon the north side of "Severn River", and the latter upon the south side of "Magothy" River, both being in Anne Arundel county, not far from and to the northwards of the present City of Annapolis. These grants were both surveyed October 20, 1653, and patented to Tyler August 11, 1654. His third grant of 100 acres (being in consideration of having transported himself and "Abraham Danson" into that Colony from England), bears date September 20, 1655, and is also located upon the "north side of Seaverne" River. But his largest (a noteworthy) grant was surveyed August 30, 1670, being an estate called "Hrough", some 750 acres in extent, a part of "Patuxent Manor", and lying on the "west side of the north fork of Patuxent River", and in Calvert county. Here ROBERT TYLER took up his residence, and this estate continued, at least in part, in Tyler ownership down to about 1837, a period of 150 years, during which time it had passed through no less than five distinct Robert Tylers' possession in a direct line, all but one having been eldest sons.\*

\*Note. That portion of the grant upon which was situated the dwelling -- later known as "La Grange" -- followed closely the law of primogeniture and remained in Tyler Possession down to 1856 -- or over 200 years -- descending thus: ROBERT ROBERT, ROBERT, EDWARD, Samuel, Samuel, and Grafton Tyler.

ROBERT the Immigrant, is called in a deed of grant, "planter"; but he himself, in 1671, signed himself "Carpenter of the River Patuxent". \*\*

\*\*Note. The probate records of Calvert county were destroyed by fire in 1807. But for the copy of Robert's will, preserved at Annapolis, we could never have had this information.

/ His will was proved in Calvert County April 9, 1674, his widow "Jean", being executrix, who inherited with two minor children, "Robert" and "Elizabeth", who were nomin-





ated to come into their patrimonies at the respective ages of 17 and 15 years. He devised between 1200 and 1500 acres of real estate. "If wife should die during minority of children, they are to be cared for by friends Thomas Sprigg, Samuel Tylor and Robert Tylor".

Vol. 16, p. 381, Maryland Historical Magazine informs us that Joane Reade widow of Captain George Reade of Resurrection Manor, Calvert county, married .....Tylor. (Book 1, p. 54, Set of Inventory and Account Books in the Land Office at Annapolis, dated 1674).

Robert Tylor's widow married third, John Beal. She did not live long as her will dated June 8, 1675, proved July 3, 1675, mentions:

Son George Beid to be under guardianship of his god-fathers, George Mackall and John Wauhab, during minority.

To son Robert and daughter Elizabeth, legacies already bequeathed them by late husband ROBERT TYLER.

Son Peter, alias John Mounten, 200 acres of land left testatrix by aforesaid Robert Tylor.

Young son John Beall, 200 acres, part of land aforesaid.

God-daughter Elizabeth Coomes and John Hales personally.

Husband John, Excutor, 100 acres part of the aforesaid.

Youngest child, residuary legatee.

Testators: Thomas Sprigg, John Hales.

The only mention of ROBERT TYLER, carpenter of Patuxent, found in the Archives of Maryland, is where he, with others, is appointed to make an examination of the ship "John Weymouth", and report her condition and the charge to make the ship fit to undertake the voyage to Weymouth. They reported the cost would be 300 pounds sterling if they could get the "Conveniencye" and workmen, "as the keel and stern and Stern Post were badly eaten by the worms of this country", and the ship was very old. This was in 1671.

#### ROBERT TYLER (Robert)

b. abt. 1671.

d. prob. 1738, Prince George County, Maryland.

m. 1st., before 1694, (perhaps about the time of reaching his majority) SUSANNA DU VALL, daughter of Harsen DuVall and his first wife, name unknown.

m. 2nd, June 13, 1713, Mary Doud, widow, of Annapolis. St. Anne's Parish Register, Annapolis.





Council Proceedings, March 3, 1685. A List of Civil and Military Officers for Prince George County: Mr. Robert Tyler, Justice. (Md. Archives, Vol. 20, p. 378).

June 3, 1687. "Mr. ROBERT TYLER" was appointed one of the five Justices of the Quorum.

June 1, 1687. The House of Delegates appointed ROBERT TYLER a Justice of the Quorum for Prince George county. (Ibid. Vol. 33, p. 116).

Sept. 5, 1704. ROBERT TYLER was sworn in as a member of the House of Delegates to the General Assembly. He was a continuous member of the Lower House until 1734. (Ibid. Vol. 26, p. 31).

Oct. 12, 1704. "At a Meeting of his Excellency the Governor with as many of the members of the House of Delegates as were in Town and could be got together", "Upon the unhappy Occasion of the State house being burnt last night" etc. Among those present was ROBERT TYLER. (Ibid. Vol. 25, p. 181).

1733. "Mr. Robert Tyler" was on a committee for Prince George county for the "Encouragement of Learning and erecting Schools in the several counties within this Province". (Ibid. Vol. 31, p. 734).

"ROBERT TYLER Sr., gentleman of Prince George's county". Will dated 30th Dec., 1735. Proved 24th Aug., 1738. Mentions: wife Mary.

daughter-in-law Elizabeth widow of son EDWARD, deceased, use of 350 acres where she now lives, being part of "Darnell's Grove", until grandson Samuel son of said EDWARD arrives at age of 21, when land on west side of rowling road leading from John Swan's plantation through plantation of said son EDWARD to Queen Ann Town shall be equally divided between said daughter-in-law and grandson Samuel; should she not live on her portion it is to pass to said Samuel and heirs; should said grandson die without issue, said portion to other two grandsons, EDWARD and Robert, sons of EDWARD, and their heirs.

grandsons EDWARD and Robert and their heirs, land on east side of rowling road, to receive same at age of twenty-one; said grandsons dying without issue, their portion to grandson Samuel and heirs; should all three sons die without issue then entire 350 acres to granddaughter Susannah, daughter of son EDWARD, and heirs. (From the remainder of his will the names of his other children are learned, and probably the order of their births.).





Issue of Robert and Susanna (DuVall) Tyler:

- X. 1. EDWARD b. Feb. 7, 1686; m. ELIZABETH DU VALL.
2. Mary b. Feb. 1, 1687; m. 1. James Baldwin.  
m. 2. Samuel Whitehead.
3. Susanna b. July 14, 1700; m. John Lamar.
4. Elizabeth b. Sept 23, 1701; m. Samuel Pottinger.
5. Priscilla b. June 13, 1703; m. Nathaniel Wickham.
6. Robert b. Aug. 9, 1704; m. Mary Wade.
7. Haroon b. Feb. 20, 1707; d. unm.

EDWARD TYLER (Robert, Robert).

b. Feb. 7, 1686, Prince George County, Maryland.  
d. Before Dec. 22, 1735, date of his father's will.  
m. abt. 1618, his cousin, ELIZABETH DU VALL, dau of Samuel and Elizabeth (James) Du Vall. She was born about 1695.

Issue of Edward and Elizabeth (Du Vall) Tyler:

1. Samuel b. abt. 1718; m. Susanna Du Vall (Benj., Haroon).
- I. 2. EDWARD b. " 1718; m. ANN (Nancy) LANGLEY.
3. Robert b. " 1720; m. Mary Dutt.
4. Susanna b. " m. Benjamin Du Vall (Benj., Haroon).  
She was the mother of Judge Gabriel Du Vall of the Supreme Court. 1742-1844. (See Du Vall Family).

EDWARD TYLER (Edward, Robert, Robert).

b. 1718, at "Brough", Calvert County, Maryland.  
d. May 23, 1802, near Shelbyville, Kentucky, in his 84th year. (Tombstone).  
m. abt. 1750, ANN LANGLEY. Her Tombstone reads, "In Memory of Ann Tyler Consort of Edward Tyler, who Departed this Life July 31, 1800, aged 88 years". Thus we learn that she was born 1732.

EDWARD TYLER, (Edward, Robert, Robert), great-grandson of the immigrant, was born at "Brough", the seat of the Tyler Family, Calvert County, Md., in 1718. This was later in Prince George County, where in County Records, Book E. E., p. 120, it was found that on the 6th of April, 1744, EDWARD TYLER sold to Samuel Tyler and Stephen Rawlings, a tract of land left him by his grandfather, ROBERT TYLER, deceased, part of a tract called Darnell's Grove.

The same Book, p. 87, Apr. 2, 1744. EDWARD TYLER sold three horses to Samuel Tyler.





From the foregoing records it is quite safe to assume that EDWARD TYLER left his ancestral home in Prince George County, Maryland, about that time, for the great adventure of the then far West.

"EDWARD TYLER married Ann Langley and moved to Virginia where he continued to reside many years, and reared a large family of ten children. Tradition reports that he was with Braddock upon his ill-fated campaign, July, 1755; that he spent some time in the vicinity of Fort Duquesne, and after the survey of Kentucky by William and Mary College, went down the Ohio with Clark's Expedition and settled at 'The Falls', now Louisville, where for a time he kept store; but being burned out, moved to the vicinity of what is now Jeffersontown, about eighteen miles east of Louisville, where he began 'Tyler's Settlement'. He had 1,500 acres from Virginia, founded a conspicuous line, died in 1803 in his 55th year, and with his wife, now rests in the sacred spot which him not forever set apart upon the old Homestead, which is still owned in the family, and wherein have since been buried many of his descendants". (Report of Fourth Tyler Reunion, 1898).

The above record states that "EDWARD TYLER married ANN LANGLEY and moved to Virginia". If that is true, he married a Maryland Langley. In St. Mary's county, Maryland, there was a William Langley with daughter Ann, but that daughter Ann married some one else -- not a Tyler. Since Ann was but twelve years of age in 1744, I believe it more probable that EDWARD TYLER married in or near Winchester, Frederick county, Virginia, where a family of Langleys resided. The Langleys of this county left no will. From Pension records it is known that a son, William Tyler, was born in "Barclay" (Berkeley) county, which is in the now state of West Virginia, adjoining Frederick county, Virginia.

#### Issue of Edward and Ann (Langley) Tyler:

1. Robert b. Aug. 19, 1751; m. 1773, Margaret Tyler, cousin.
2. Peter b. Jan. 1, 1755; m. Phoebe .....
3. Betsy b. .... m. .... Kerbey. Moved to the Monongahela county, where, along with all but one of her children, she was scalped and killed by the savages.
4. Nancy b. 1763; died 1835; m. 1. Captain Peter A'atur-gua, who was killed in an Indian raid upon Boone Station, 1781;  
m. 2, Mr. James Penny, 1784/5, who became Sheriff of Jefferson county, Ky., and was killed while on duty.  
m. 3, Mr. Michael Humble, 1813.





- X. 5. DELILAH b. Feb. 10, 1755; m. Capt. CHARLES POLK.  
She was captured by Indians.
6. William b. June 25, 1758, "near Shepardstown";  
m. Sarah Williams.
7. Nelly b. m. Capt. William Allison.
8. Edward b. Mar. 17, 1767; m. 1788, Nancy Hughes; d. 1840.
9. Mary b. m. Mr. James Hatten of "Tyler Settlement" and Louisiana.
10. Priscilla m. Capt. Abner Dunn who served in the Revolutionary War and was the first actual postmaster and lawyer of Cincinnati, Ohio.

DELILAH TYLER (Edward, Edward, Robert, Robert).

b. Feb. 10, 1755.

d. June 7, 1787, Shelby county, Kentucky.

m. "winter of 1774-5" CHARLES POLK, later known as Captain CHARLES POLK.

August 31, 1788, DELILAH (TYLER) POLK and her four children were captured by the Indians, taken to Fort Detroit, and there turned over to the British under the command of Colonel De Puyater, who treated them with all kindness and humanity. For fuller history of this event see POLK Family.

For Issue of Delilah Tyler and Charles Polk,  
See POLK Family.





TABLE I	
Summary of the results of the experiments	
Experiment	Result
1	1.0
2	1.0
3	1.0
4	1.0
5	1.0
6	1.0
7	1.0
8	1.0
9	1.0
10	1.0
11	1.0
12	1.0
13	1.0
14	1.0
15	1.0
16	1.0
17	1.0
18	1.0
19	1.0
20	1.0
21	1.0
22	1.0
23	1.0
24	1.0
25	1.0
26	1.0
27	1.0
28	1.0
29	1.0
30	1.0
31	1.0
32	1.0
33	1.0
34	1.0
35	1.0
36	1.0
37	1.0
38	1.0
39	1.0
40	1.0
41	1.0
42	1.0
43	1.0
44	1.0
45	1.0
46	1.0
47	1.0
48	1.0
49	1.0
50	1.0
51	1.0
52	1.0
53	1.0
54	1.0
55	1.0
56	1.0
57	1.0
58	1.0
59	1.0
60	1.0
61	1.0
62	1.0
63	1.0
64	1.0
65	1.0
66	1.0
67	1.0
68	1.0
69	1.0
70	1.0
71	1.0
72	1.0
73	1.0
74	1.0
75	1.0
76	1.0
77	1.0
78	1.0
79	1.0
80	1.0
81	1.0
82	1.0
83	1.0
84	1.0
85	1.0
86	1.0
87	1.0
88	1.0
89	1.0
90	1.0
91	1.0
92	1.0
93	1.0
94	1.0
95	1.0
96	1.0
97	1.0
98	1.0
99	1.0
100	1.0





## SUPPLEMENT I.

### H E R R O N   A N C E S T R Y .

ROBERT BYRON HERRON married LUCINDA FOY, 1889.

---

QUAKERS OR FRIENDS .....	232
HERRON .....	233
BUFFINGTON .....	236
CHANDLER .....	239
CHEYNEY .....	241
HICKMAN .....	243
HYANDSON (See PENNELL) ...	254
JEFFERIS .....	245
KESSLER .....	247
KING .....	248
KITCHEN (See SMEDLEY) ...	258
MENDENHALL .....	251
PENNELL .....	254
ROBERTS (See MENDENHALL) .	251.
SCOTT .....	256
SMEDLEY .....	258
TEMPLE .....	261
THOMPSON (See SCOTT) ....	256
WILLIAMSON .....	263
WITHEROW (See HERRON) ....	233
ZINK .....	267



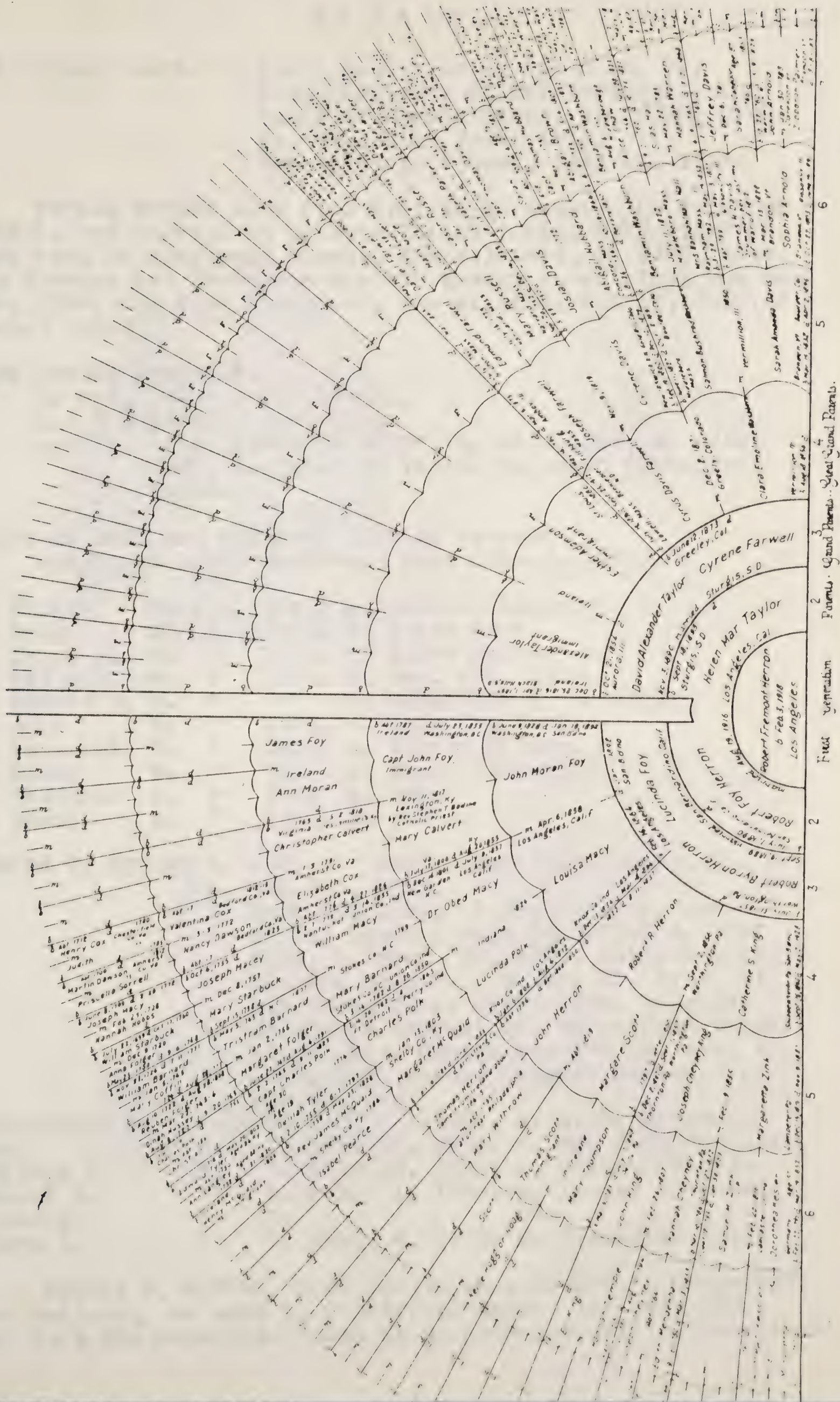


It may be explained that in the Society of Friends or Quakers the ministers, who received no pay for their services, held meetings for the consideration of the affairs of the church, and these have been termed "select meetings". In 1714, it was thought advisable to appoint some of the elderly and most judicious members to sit with them in their meetings, and these were styled Elders. It has been the duty of Elders to have an oversight of the ministry and the spiritual welfare of the church, while the overseers looked after the moral conduct of the members. The same person might fill more than one of these positions at the same time. When a member was thought to have a gift in the ministry, he or she was recommended by a certificate from the monthly meeting of ministers and elders. The term of office of an elder lasted while the proper qualifications remained, but overseers were appointed at first for no definite period, and changes were often made at their own requests. At length a rule was established by which reappointments of overseers should occur at stated periods. No singing or other service was heard in the assemblies, and the term "church" referred to the organization and not to the building in which they met. With the belief that true worship was "in spirit and in truth", meetings were frequently silent; and when preaching or prayer was heard, it was at the promptings of the Spirit and could not be predicated in advance. To have referred to a minister as "Reverend" would have been shocking irreverence, and the idea that he could join people in marriage, rank heresy. In some parts of the United States there are congregations still claiming the name of Friends who have reverted to the practices of other denominations, and have their minister who is expected to speak at stated times and for pay, while a choir fills up the time not occupied by other exercises, and silently worship is scarcely a tradition to the younger members. For the information of the latter, so far as they are descendants of the Smadley family, it may be said that Quakerism, as they see it, bears no resemblance to that of their ancestors one hundred years ago.

While the appointment of elders by the men's meeting dated from 1714, it was not till 1740 that the Yearly Meeting declared the practice equally applicable to women. At Chester Monthly Meeting, 2 mo. 28, 1742: "The women friends acquaints this meeting that Pursuant to the directions of y<sup>e</sup> Quarterly Meeting for appointing women to sit in the Ministers Meeting they have Chose Grace Lloyd for Chester, Hannah Lewis for Springfield, and Mary Smadley for Middleton for that purpose".











## H F H R O N .

References: Letters, James H. Herron of Red Bank, Pa.  
 Mrs. Catherine (King) Herron-Lawson.  
 Court of Common Pleas, Armstrong County,  
 Pa., June Term, 1911.  
 Pennsylvania Census, 1840 and 1850.

THOMAS HERRON came from Ireland to America in or about 1784-5, and married in or near Philadelphia, MARY WITHELOW. They went to Armstrong County, Pennsylvania, in 1797, where the Herrons are buried on the old Herron Farm. They had one son, JOHN, and four daughters, one of whom, Mattie, married Thomas Scott.

## JOHN HERRON (Thomas).

b. abt. 1785. Pennsylvania.

d. " 1844.

m. " 1818, MARGARET SCOTT, b. abt. 1787; d. after 1860, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Thompson) Scott.

## Issue of John and Margaret (Scott) Herron:

Order and birth estimated from Census, 1840-50.

- |                 |               |                          |
|-----------------|---------------|--------------------------|
| 1. Thomas       | b. abt. 1817. | m. Rebecca Honey.        |
| 2. Mary         | b. " 1818.    | m. James Foss.           |
| 3. James S.     | b. " 1821.    | m. Ellen McKee.          |
| 4. William      | b. " 1822.    | d. unm. abt. 1850.       |
| X. 5. ROBERT R. | b. " "        | m. CATHERINE S. Z. KING. |
| 6. John         | b. " 1827.    | m. Jane Crawford.        |
| 7. Margaret     | b. " 1828.    | m. Robert Dickey.        |
| 8. Nancy        | b. " 1833.    | m. David Simpson.        |
| 9. Caroline     | b. " 1837.    | d. unm.                  |
| 10. Henny       | b. " 1844.    | d. young.                |

ROBERT R. HERRON b. abt. 1822. Armstrong County, Pa.

d. Aug. 11, 1897.

m. Sept. 2, 1853, at Worthington, Armstrong County, Pa., CATHERINE S. ZINK KING, b. Sept. 28, 1840, Shippenville, Clarion Co., Pa.; d. May 31, 1898, at San Bernardino, California, daughter of Joseph Cheyney and Margareta (Zink) King. Mrs. Herron married 3d, Apr. 18, 1860, Rev. Samuel Saucher Lawson. By him she had

Margaretta C. Lawson	b. 1861.	m. A. H. Webster.
Anne	b. Oct. 10, 1864;	m. Mr. James Guthrie.
William E.	b. July 12, 1866;	m. Mildred Waters.
Hosara H.	b. Feb. 1, 1873;	m. Louise E. Laven.
Eleanor	b.	unm.
Clara D.	b. Apr. 6, 1875;	m. Frederick Bull.

ROBERT R. HERRON, born 1822, was a farmer, a carpenter and builder. He went to California during the gold rush, and left his interests there at or near Marysville, to return







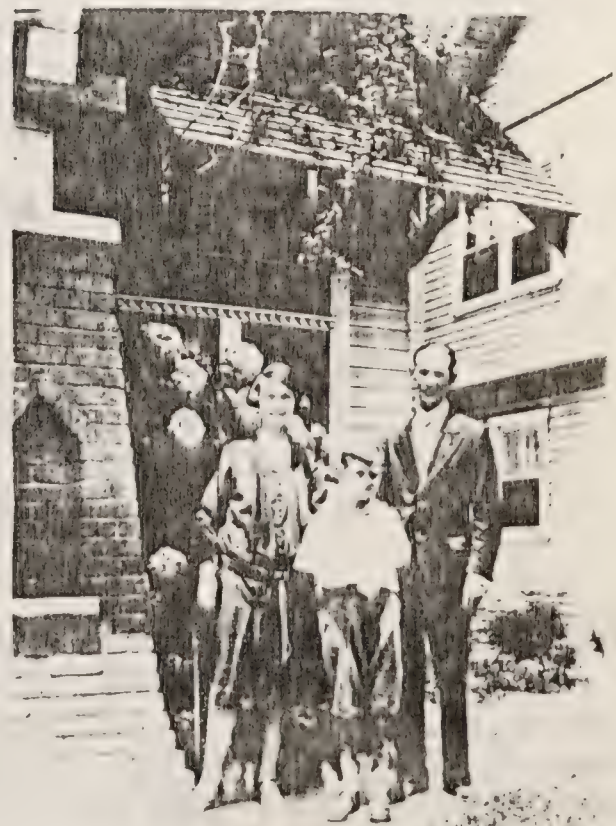
*Robert B. Heron*



*Lucinda Fox Heron*



*Catherine Hugh Heron-Lawson*  
1840-1928



*Mrs. Mrs. R. F. Heron*  
R. F. Heron & Co.





to his home in Pennsylvania to bury his twin brother, never, I believe, returning to California. In Politics he was a Whig. In religion, he came of old blue-stock-ing Presbyterian stock. The old Herron farm near Middlesex, Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, was handed down from one generation to the next, but has now been sold out of the family except a plot of ground used for a cemetery and enclosed with a high iron fence, where most of the family are buried with stones to mark the graves. The farm became valuable for coal and much of it was sold years ago.

Issue of Robert R. and Catherine (King) Herron:

X.X. 1. ROBERT BYRON HERRON b. July 31, 1857, Worthington, Pa.

d.

m. Sept. 18, 1880, at San Bernardino, California, Lucinda (Lutie) Foy, b. Feb. 18, 1834; died Jan. 1, 1882; daughter of John Moran and Louisa (Macy) Foy. She was beautiful in feature, and more beautiful in character.

ROBERT B. HERRON'S father died when Robert B. was less than two weeks old. His mother marrying again in 1860, to the Rev. S. S. Lawson, he accompanied them on their migrations, and when Mr. Lawson was appointed Indian Agent to Southern California, young Robert, too, went to that state which he thereafter made his home. He was an entomologist and ornithologist, and prepared a fine collection of California birds which was for years in the National Museum or Smithsonian at Washington, D. C. Later they were removed to a museum in Philadelphia, but have not been able to learn which museum is now their abiding place.

Issue of Robert Byron and Lucinda (Foy) Herron:

X. 1. ROBERT FOY HERRON b. July 1, 1880, San Bernardino, Calif.

d.

m. Aug. 18, 1918, at Los Angeles, to HELEN MAR TAYLOR, b. Sept. 18, 1893, at Alkali, S. D.; daughter of David Alexander and Cyrene (Farwell) Taylor, who is descended from at least four of the Mayflower Pilgrims.

After his maternal grandmother's death, ROBERT F. HERRON was reared by his paternal grandmother, then living in Salt Lake City, where he received his education. When quite young he qualified as a stenographer, and for years has been Secretary to several District Attorneys of Los Angeles, California.

Issue of Robert Foy and Helen Mar (Taylor) Herron:

X. 1. ROBERT FREMONT HERRON b. Feb. 3, 1918, Los Angeles.





## IN THE SHADOWS.

Mrs. Catherine S. Z. Lawson.

Paying tribute to a noble character, ending a serene and beautiful life, by an undisturbed translation into that celestial realm, into the pathway of which every mature year of her eighty-seven, had tended to lead her, the devoted family of Mrs. Catherine S. Z. Lawson yesterday bade a sorrowful farewell to the mortal being.

There was a beautiful and peaceful solemnity in the chapel of the Mark E. Shaw company, which all felt as they entered for the service at 3:30. The entire wall of the room where the gray velvet, lace-draped casket rested, was a high bank of flowers, the choicest blooms having been garnered as fitting the nature of the sleeper who, on Monday evening, passed into the reward of immortal life at the home of her daughter, Mrs. W. J. Guthrie, at 546 D. street, where she was a cherished member of the household, having made her home there for some years when in San Bernardino, her other children and grandchildren paying homage there in frequent visits.

She was beloved alike by neighbors and friends of the family, and her cheerful greetings from the veranda were a delight to acquaintances. Life had brought Mrs. Lawson many experiences. She had lived through stirring times and historic periods, and not always "green pastures" or "still waters" had marked the way, but a brave spirit and loyal faith sustained her, and the "sunset of life" found her as always, "gentle still" and very young in heart and mind.

Mrs. Lawson had for many years of her life been a devoted member of the Presbyterian church, and the Rev. Otis D. Ironmonger, pastor of the San Bernardino church, conducted the services of impressive simplicity. He read the 91st Psalm as being peculiarly fitting. And in this, as in his reading of other scriptural passages, and remarks, there was no difficulty in pointing the lesson of faith in the Omnipotent Being and its reward to mortal kind, for Mrs. Lawson's life illustrated vividly the realization of the promises of Holy Writ.

The unusual circumstance of six grandsons performing the loving office of pall bearers, gave a beautiful significance to the service. Howard M. Guthrie, San Bernardino; Richard Bull of San Diego; William Lawson, Jr., of Los Angeles; ROBERT F. HERPON of Los Angeles, and Howard B. Lawson of Los Angeles and Robert W. Lawson of Los Angeles, tenderly bore the casket on the journey to its final resting place in the mausoleum at Mountain View cemetery, City of Rest and Garden of the Soul.

(From a San Bernardino paper of May 2-, 1928).





Reference: Some Annals of the Buffington Family.  
By Gilbert Cope.

RICHARD BUFFINGTON, from Great Maris upon the Thames, in  
Buckinghamshire, Old England.

b. abt or before 1654.

d. Jan. 1747-8.

1st. m. Ann .....

2nd. m. abt. 1705, Frances, widow of John Grubb.

3rd. m. abt. 1720, Alice Palmer dau of John and Mary  
Palmer of Concord Township.

There are few English families in Pennsylvania which can claim an earlier arrival than the Buffingtons whose ancestor was settled here before the name Pennsylvania had been given to this province. The Swedes had settled within our borders as early as 1638, but their numbers did not increase very much and in 1655 they were subjugated by the Dutch, whose seat of Government was at Manhattan, now New York City. In 1664, Manhattan was captured by the English, and its dependencies on the South River, as the Delaware was called, passed under the dominion of the conquerors. In 1675, an English colony was established at Salem, in New Jersey, and another at Burlington in 1677, both being composed of Friends or Quakers. A few who came over under these auspices removed to the western shore of the Delaware, where courts had been established by the Dutch and continued by the English. The jurisdiction of the Court at Upland (now Chester) extended over all the settled parts of what afterward became Pennsylvania, and the records thereof from 1673 to 1881, having escaped destruction, form an interesting exhibit of the state of society at that period. In order to raise money for the necessary expenses of government, 1667, a tax was levied on all the "Tydables" or taxables, which list contains the name of "RICHARD BOBBINGTON".

1673 John Test sold to RICHARD BOBBINGTON and John Grubb about 40 acres of land. Also later about 300 acres to the same.

William Penn obtained a Charter for the Province of Pennsylvania on the 4th day of March, 1680. On Sept. 12, 1681, the first court under the new dispensation was held at Upland, at which time RICHARD BOBBINGTON appeared as a witness in one case, a plaintiff in another, and a defendant in a third.

1683, June 27, he was a member of the Grand Jury.  
1685, Dec. 14, he prosecuted John Child "in an action of Trever and Conversion", and "the Jury find for the Plaintiffs and give him his haffer and thirty shillings damages with the Cost of suite".





- 1684, he was ordered to "Receive the Levies raised for the Court house and Prison in the Township of Chester".  
It was also "Ordered that the Collectors of the Levies for the Court house and Prison shall be considered for their time and Pains twelve pence in the pound".
- 1687, was appointed "Constable" for Chichester Township.
- 1688-9, March 5, "RICHARD BUFFINGTON, Constable of Chichester, being attested declareth that when he went down to Chichester about ye levies, John Nickham did swear if any one should levie anything upon him he would have a tyme of him".
- 1696, purchased 518 acres on Brandywine.
- 1701-03-05, was appointed Constable for Westtown. Also appointed Supervisor of highways.
- 1708, purchased 210 acres extending northward from his former purchase on the Brandywine. Having sold 100 acres, he divided the remainder between his sons Thomas and William in 1731, reserving a life interest therein.

It was about this time, perhaps, that RICHARD BUFFINGTON seated himself on an unoccupied tract of land of more than 300 acres immediately in the forks of the Brandywine, that was found to belong to Isaac Morris, from whom one of his sons purchased it after his father's death. It was here that RICHARD BUFFINGTON gathered around him his numerous posterity on an occasion thus referred to in the Pennsylvania "Gazette" for June 30 to July 5, 1732:

"Philadelphia. On the 30th of May past the children, grandchildren and great grandchildren of RICHARD BUFFINGTON, Senior, to the number of one hundred and fifteen, met together at his house in Chester County, as also his nine sons- and daughters-in-law, ~~and~~ and twelve great grandchildren in law. The old man is from Great Marie, upon the Thames, in Buckinghamshire, in Old England, aged about 85, and is still hearty, active and of perfect memory. His eldest son, now in his sixtieth year of his age, was the first, born of English descent in this province".

(Note. The claim of being first-born on behalf of his son Richard, does not hold good. Upon examination of records of Chester Monthly Meeting of Friends, it is found that there were two born antedating his birth).

Whether RICHARD BUFFINGTON was married at the time of his arrival in this country is not known. The name Ann or Anne, his first wife, is mentioned in 1682 and 1683; and in March, 1687-8, she and several other reputable persons were indicted for being at an unlawful marriage. In 1710 and 1712, a wife Frances joins her husband in conveyances,





and circumstances indicate that she was the widow of John Grubb who died in Chichester in 1708. His last wife, who survived him, was Alice, the daughter of John and Mary Palmer of Concord Township. She must have been much younger than her husband, and their marriage occurred probably about 1735. By the first and last wives there were at least thirteen children.

His religious leanings seem to have been towards the Baptist Society. Brandywine Baptist Church records show that he was baptised in Crum Creek, 6 mo., 28, 1692. In 1715 he assisted in organising a Baptist congregation. His will dated Jan. 7, 1747-8, mentions: "To ~~Thomas~~ Owen Thomas now minister of the Anabaptist Society held at John Bently's in the Township of Newlin". "To the Society before mentioned twenty pounds". Some of his children and many of his descendants became Friends.

Issue of Richard Buffington: First ten prob. by first wife.  
Order uncertain.

- |                      |   |
|----------------------|---|
| 1. Richard           | b. abt. 1678; d. 1741; m. Phoebe Grubb.                               |
| X. 2. ANN b.         | m. BENJAMIN HICKMAN.  |
| 3. Thomas            | b. d. 1735; m. 1. Ruth Cope.<br>m. 2. Ann .....<br>m. Ezekiel Harlan. |
| 4. Ruth              | b. m. ....  |
| 5. William a tailor. | d. unm.   |
| 6. John              | b. d. 1735; m. Sarah Fawcett.   |
| 7. Hannah            | b. m. Jeremiah Dean.  |
| 8. Mary              | b. m. 1. Wm. Baldwin.<br>m. 2. Charles Turner.                        |
| 9. Elizabeth b.      | m. 1. Peter Collins.<br>m. 2. John Freeman.                           |
| 10. Lydia            | b. m. George Martin.  |
| 11. Abigail          | b. Sept. 1731. m. 1. Edw. Seed, 1741.<br>m. 2. David Fling.           |
| 12. Joseph           | b. d. unm.  |
| 13. Alice            | b. m. 1. Robt. McArthur.<br>m. 2. James Hance.                        |

ANN BUFFINGTON (Richard).

- b.  
d. before 1742.  
m. 1701, BENJAMIN HICKMAN, son of Francis and Elizabeth ( ..... ) Chamberlain, widow.

For Issue of Ann Buffington and Benjamin Hickman  
See HICKMAN Family.





## C H A N D L E R .

References: Chandlers of Oare. (County of Wilts; Eng.)  
 Edited at Request of Percy H. Chandler  
 By Thomas Allen Glann.  
 History of Chester and Delaware Counties, Pa.  
 By Gilbert Cope.

In the year 1686, John and GEORGE CHANDLER of Wiltshire, England, removed to the Province of Pennsylvania. The date of their departure from England is fixed by a bond dated 31 March, 1686, given by John Chandler of Oare in the Parish of Wilcot, and GEORGE CHANDLER of Great Hodge (in the Parish of Pewsey, adjoining Wilcot) both in the county of Wilts, to Robert Pyle of Stanton Bernard; by which the said John and George Chandler are jointly bounden for the payment of a certain sum of money advanced them by the said Robert Pyle for the purposes of their intended voyage and venture. The said money was to be collected in Pennsylvania by Robert Pyle, Jun., and Nicholas Pyle (sons of the said Robert Pyle), who were duly espowered for that purpose by letters of attorney to them directed, and afterwards recorded in Pennsylvania.

The English home of John and GEORGE CHANDLER is further certainly identified by the will of the above John Chandler then of the township of Chichester in the county of Chester and Province of Pennsylvania, dated 13th of 11th mo., 1698 (Old Style), wherein and whereby (among other things) the testator doth give and bequeath unto one Richard Edmunds "of Worr" (Oare was frequently written Worr and Ore in ancient records), "to be disposed of as he (Richard Edmunds, his second cousin) shall think or see needful".

From the assignment of a patent for land in the Province of Pennsylvania, 1698; the will of John Chandler above cited; and the will of their father, John Chandler of Oare, 1683, it is proved that John and GEORGE CHANDLER were brothers. Owing to the condition of the Wilcot Parish Register, the baptism of John Chandler, the Pennsylvania colonist, has not been found, but GEORGE was baptized at Wilcot 8th April, 1633, the day on which his mother (Ann) was buried. He acquired after his marriage, a farm at Great Hodge in the adjoining parish of Pewsey, where he resided perhaps continuously until 1686, and where one or more of his children were born. GEORGE CHANDLER died at sea December 13, 1687, during the voyage to America. He was the ancestor of the Chandler family of the county of Chester, Pennsylvania. John died without issue.





GEORGE CHANDLER (John).

bapt. Apr. 8, 1633, Parish Wilcot, Care, Wilt, Eng.  
died Dec. 13, 1696 on voyage to America.

mar. .... JANE ..... She married second,  
(before 10th, 7th mo., 1682,  
William Haukes. He died before  
1694. In 1696 she was the widow  
of James Baylies.

Issue of George and Jane ( ..... ) Chandler:

- |            |                   |                         |
|------------|-------------------|-------------------------|
| X. 1. JANE | b.                | m. ROBERT JEFFERIS.     |
| 2. George  | b.                | m. Ruth Bazer.          |
| 3. Thomas  | b.                | m. Mary ..... No Issue. |
| 4. Swithin | b. Dec. 24, 1674; | m. Ann .....            |
| 5. William | b.                | m. Ann Bowater (?).     |
| 6. Charity | b.                | prob. died young.       |
| 7. Ann     | b.                | m. 1. Samuel Robbins.   |
|            |                   | m. 2. George Jones.     |

JANE CHANDLER (George, John).

b.

d. before 1731.

m. prob. as early as 1696, ROBERT JEFFERIS.

For Issue of Jane Chandler and Robert Jeffers  
See JEFFERIS Family.





Reference: Smalley Family By Gilbert Cope.

JOHN CHEYNEY b.  
a. 1722.  
m.

JOHN CHEYNEY was a resident of Middletown Township, now Delaware County, Pennsylvania, as early as 1715. He died in 1722 leaving his estate to his sons JOHN and Thomas Cheyney, except five pounds which was to be paid to Cheyney Balderson in England. The two sons soon after this returned to England, presumably to their native parish, and on July 18, 1724, John Bellers of London, merchant, conveyed to JOHN CHEYNEY and Thomas Cheyney, late of Middletown in the County of Chester but now of Upper Lamborne in the parish of Chipping Lamborne, county of Berks, England, 1500 acres of land in Pennsylvania for 380 pounds. This land had been purchased from William Penn, perhaps as a speculation, and the owner had never come to settle thereon. It was located in Thornbury township, at and near the present Cheyney Station. The new purchasers returned to Pennsylvania to occupy the lands.

Issue of John and ..... ( ..... ) Cheyney:

- X. 1. JOHN m. 1730, ANN HICKMAN. Settled in Thornbury.
2. Thomas m. 1730, Elizabeth Hickman. He d. 1733.

JOHN CHEYNEY (John).

b. England.  
d. 1743, on Thornbury purchase.  
m. Nov. 3, 1730, at Christ Church, Philadelphia.  
Ann HICKMAN, sister of above Elizabeth, and daughter of Benjamin and Ann (Bullington) Hickman. The two sisters were disowned by Concord Monthly Meeting for marrying those not members, by the assistance of a minister. After JOHN'S death, his widow, ANN, made acknowledgment and was received into membership again, 9, 8, 1746.

Issue of John and Ann (Hickman) Cheyney:

1. Thomas b. Dec. 13, 1731; m. 1. Mary (Riley) Taylor.  
a. 2. Mary (Bennett) Vernon.
2. John b. June 20, 1733; m. Deborah (Jones) Townsend.
- X. 3. JOSEPH b. Jan. 12, 1735; m. EDITH HENDRICKS.
4. Mary b. Feb. 1, 1737; m. Richard Riley, Esq.
5. Richard b. Mar. 23, 1739; m. Mary Hannah.

JOSEPH CHEYNEY, unlike his elder brother Thomas who was an active and earnest advocate of independence, was credited with being somewhat of a Tory. Some of his stock having been taken by a foraging party for the use of the British Army then in possession of the City of Philadelphia.





## C H E Y N E Y .

his wife went boldly to the officials there to demand compensation, and having satisfied them that her husband was not inimical to the process, she was paid the money. In going from the room where she received it, she passed through an entry in which stood a barrel of flax-seed, and hastily thrusting the money into its depths she left it there temporarily, fearing she might be robbed if she attempted to carry it home that day. She subsequently returned and found it safe.

In 1777, JOSEPH CHEYNEY was assessed with 150 acres of land, one horse, two cattle and three sheep. In 1787, his stock consisted of four horses and eight cattle, young animals not being included.

JOSEPH CHEYNEY (John, John). b. Jan. 13, 1735.

d. Aug. 10, 1784.

m. abt. 1764, EDITH MENDENHALL, daughter of Samuel and Esther (Williamson) Mendenhall.

(Note. The family record states that EDITH MENDENHALL was born Nov. 13, 1750, and she was said to be 33 years of age at her death in 1833, yet her disownment by Concord Monthly Meeting, 6, 5, 1785, for marriage "by a priest", indicates that she was a little over 14 when that event occurred. She made acknowledgment 10, 7, 1801, and was again admitted to membership).

Issue of Joseph and Edith (Mendenhall) Cheyney:

1. Lydia b. 8, 28, 1735; d. 1736.
2. Samuel b. 2, 18, 1737; m. Mary Eyre.
3. Esther b. 13, 8, 1738; m. Joseph Strode.
4. Jesse b. 10, 17, 1770; m. Rachael Clayton.
5. Mary b. 9, 6, 1773; m. George Green.
6. Joseph b. 4, 23, 1774; m.
7. Ann b. 4, 25, 1773; m. Hugh Reed.
8. Curtis b. 3, 6, 1773; m. Ann Reed.
9. Abel b. 4, 1, 1760; m.
10. Jane b. 4, 10, 1732; m. Titus Chamberlain.
11. Elizabeth b. 2, 26, 1734; m. Nathaniel Hoskins.
- X. 12. HANNAH b. 3, 10, 1738; m. JOHN KING.
13. Phoebe b. 9, 9, 1738; m. John King.
14. Waldron b. 11, 2, 1760; m. Martha Scott.

HANNAH CHEYNEY (Joseph, John, John).

b. 3, 10, 1738.

d. 10, 27, 1833, Thornton, Delaware County, Pa.

m. 2, 26, 1807, JOHN KING, son of Eli and Hannah (Temple) King.

For Issue of Hannah Cheyney and John King  
See KING Family.





Reference: Smalley Family, By Gilbert Cope.

FRANCIS HICKMAN of Wiltshire, England, married ELIZABETH CHAMBERLAIN, a widow with one son, Robert Chamberlain, and several daughters. They arrived here and purchased land prior to November 27, 1685, the date of FRANCIS' will. His widow died in Thornbury township in 1688.

FRANCIS HICKMAN b. .... in England.

a. after 1685, date of will.

m. .... in England, ELIZABETH Chamberlain, widow.

ca. She died 1688, Thornbury Township, Pa.

Issue of Francis Hickman and Elizabeth (.....) Chamberlain:

1. Joseph
2. Mary
3. Hannah
- X. 4. BENJAMIN

BENJAMIN HICKMAN, (Francis).

b.

d. 16 mo. 7, 1742.

m.

1701, ANN BUFFINGTON who died before her husband. Daughter of Richard and Ann (.....) Buffington.

\*ANN BUFFINGTON and RICHARD HICKMAN presented their intentions of marriage before Concord Monthly Meeting of Friends, 12 mo. 10, 1700. Nathaniel Kewlin and Nicholas P Pyle were appointed to inquire as to his clearness from similar engagements with others, and 'to as Richard Buffington to sign a paper of his consent'. Two months later they appeared a second time but for some reason were not given permission to accomplish their marriage and it was not till 4 mo. 6, 1701, that they were set at liberty for that object. They settled on his farm in Westtown township and three of their seven children were born in a cave directly east of the present Friends' Standing School". (Annals of Buffington Family).

Issue of Benjamin and Ann (Buffington) Hickman:

1. Mary Hickman.
2. Elizabeth m. 1. Thomas Cheyney, 1726. m. 2. Jacob Vernon.
3. John
4. Francis
5. Benjamin
- X. 6. ANN b. 12 mo. 14, 1713. m. JOHN CHUYNEY.
- m. 2. Joseph James.
7. Hannah .....





ANN HICKMAN (Benjamin, Francis).

b. 12 mo. 14, 1713.

d. after 1745.

m. Nov. 3, 1730, at Christ Church, Philadelphia, to  
JOHN CHEYNEY, Jr. the immigrant, and  
was disowned by Concord Monthly  
Meeting for marrying one not a member  
by the assistance of a minister.  
After her husband's death she made  
acknowledgment and was received into  
membership again, 5, 6, 1745.

For Issue of Ann Hickman and John Cheyney  
See CHEYNEY Family.





Reference: Ancestors of Miers Busch and Henry Busch  
of Philadelphia. 1910.

With record of the families of Palmer,  
Cutler, Hayhurst, Cornish, Fort,  
Jefferis, Boyle and Carpenter.

# ROBERT JEFFERIS

- b. abt. 1660.
- d. 1735-9, East Bradford Township.
- m. 1st abt. 1693, JANE CHANDLER, daughter of George  
and Jane (.....) Chandler.
- m. 2nd abt. 1732 Ann .....

ROBERT Jefferis, born about 1660, was in Chester  
Township, Chester (now Delaware) County, Pennsylvania,  
in 1693.

1691, Mar. 8, ROBERT JEFFERIS purchased sixty acres of  
land in Chester County.

1693, Aug. 3, was member of a sheriff's jury which ap-  
praised some lands by order of the Court at Chester.

It is believed that ROBERT JEFFERIS was a Baptist;  
some of his children became Quakers, but there is no  
evidence that he himself, was of that Society.

1695. The Constable of Chester Township complained that  
ROBERT JEFFERIS and others declined to aid the  
said Constable in arresting a person.

1695-7 was appointed constable of Chichester Township.

1700, May 25. Sold his land in Chichester Township and

1701, June 8, bought in Birmingham Township, 120 acres.

1703. Appointed Constable of Westtown, Chester County.

1713. The Provisional Secretary for William Penn con-  
veyed to ROBERT JEFFERIS 256 acres in Birmingham  
Township.

1721. ROBERT JEFFERIS bought 120 acres on Brandywine  
Creek. He then owned over 600 acres in Birmingham  
Township besides 300 acres in Leacock, Lancaster  
County.

The first wife of ROBERT JEFFERIS was JANE CHANDLER,  
daughter of George and Jane Chandler. His second wife  
was Ann ....., His first marriage was probably as ear-  
ly as 1693. He last, in or before 1731. He died in  
East Bradford (formed from part of Birmingham) Township,  
in 1735-9. His will dated August 4, 1732; proved April  
18, 1739, described himself as "being sick & infirm in  
body".





## Issue of Robert and Jane (Chandler) Jefferis:

1. Patience m. 1. Henry Betterton; 2. .... Hackoy.
2. Charity m. 1. John Evans; 3. John Cope.
3. William m. Elizabeth (Ring) Neild.
4. James m. Elizabeth (Tull) Carter.
5. Robert m. 1. Eleanor .....  
m. 2. Elizabeth Harper, widow.
6. George m. Lydia .....
7. Jane m. Joseph Ekoon.
8. Ann m. Alexander Duncan.
- X. 9. MARY m. THOMAS TEMPLE
10. Benjamin m. Elizabeth Carter.
11. Thomas m. Catherine Baldwin, May 16, 1738.
12. John b. abt. 1718.

## Issue of Robert and 2d wife Ann (.....) Jefferis:

13. Richard b. abt. 1730.

## MARY JEFFERIS (Robert).

b.

d.

m. abt. 1728, THOMAS TEMPLE b. abt. 1694, England.  
He died East Cain (now East Brandy-  
wine). Son of William and Susannah  
(Atherton or Carrington) Temple.

For Issue of Mary Jefferis and Thomas Temple  
See TEMPLE Family.





K E S S L E R .

Reference: Pa. Archives, 3d Series, Vol. XVII, pp 637-639.

ANDREAS KESLER b. 1763, Weissenbach, Germany.

d.  
m. abt. 1784, Margretha ..... b. 1766,  
Weissenbach.

ANDREAS KESLER and his family sailed from Amsterdam September 6, 1805, in the ship "Verney", Captain Elihu King, he being 42 years of age and his wife 45. Their children were also all born in Weissenbach, which seems to have been a small town or village in the Black Forest, in Bavaria, too insignificant to be shown on our present-day maps.

ANDREAS KESLER'S granddaughter, Mrs. Lucy Morrison, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Kesler) Zellars, and who lived to be over 102 years of age but who knew nothing of her grandparents and other relatives except those who lived near her in Pennsylvania, for, as she said, when she was young they were so busy making a living and fighting off bears and copperheads, that there was no time to talk or learn much of those who were absent. She said "Eve" was the name of her mother's eldest sister. She married in Germany, her husband dying on the voyage to America. Mrs. Morrison also said there was a daughter "Rebecca". She must have been born in this country as her name was not among those who sailed from Amsterdam in 1805.

Issue of Andreas and Margretha ( ..... ) Kesler:  
All born in Weissenbach but the last.

1. Eve b. abt. 1785. m. in Germany .....
2. Anna Margretha b. 1787.
3. Catharine Elizabeth b. 1790; m. John Zellars a native of Switzerland.
4. Andrease b. 1791; m. a girl from Germany.
5. DOROTHEA b. Feb. 23, 1795; m. SAMUEL M. ZINK.
6. John Michael b. 1798.
7. Maria Catharina b. 1801; m. ....Kiefer.
8. Margretha b. 1804.
9. Rebecca b. .... m. Sutherland. Settled in Pittsburg.

One daughter is said to have married a John Smith.

DOROTHEA KESLER (Andreas) b. Feb. 23, 1795, Weissenbach, Ger.  
d. Mar. 19, 1853, near Fryburg, Clarion Co., Pa.  
m. Feb. 20, 1818, in Lampeter Township, Lancaster County, Pa., SAMUEL M. ZINK.

For Issue of Dorothea Kesler and Samuel M. Zink  
See ZINK Family.





K I N G .

References: Smedley Genealogy By Cope.  
 Temple Genealogy  
 History of Armstrong County, Pa.  
 Pennsylvania Archives, 5th Series, Vol V.,  
 pages 573 and 578.

ELI KING b.  
 d.  
 m. abt. 1783, Hannah Temple, dau. of John Temple.  
 She was born about 1755.

Researches have thus far failed to reveal the parents of ELI KING of Chester County, Pennsylvania, but I feel reasonably certain that he was not the immigrant ancestor.

In the first Census of Pennsylvania, 1790, ELI KING is shown as living in Newlin Township, Chester County. His family consisted of five males under sixteen years of age, and three females, including his wife; from which we would infer that he had five sons and two daughters. Whether all these children attained majority, we do not know.

In Pennsylvania Archives, 5th Series, Vol. V., pp 573 and 578, we find ELI KING a private at Newlin, in the Seventh Company, Joseph Luckie, Captain, 1781 and 1782. The full record showing active service is:

Chester County Militia, 1783.  
 Third Battalion of Chester County Militia, Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel John Hanum, 1783, in active service.  
 Seventh Company, Newlin.  
 Joseph Luckie, Captain.  
 Privates. Among the names of privates is ELI KING.

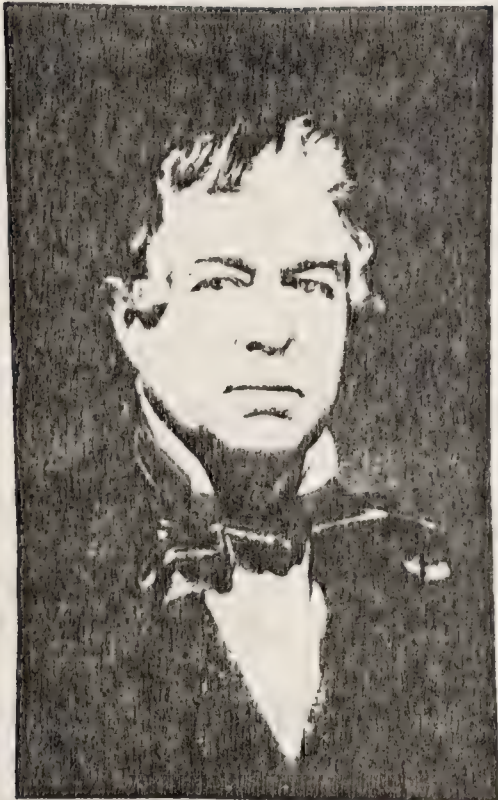
Issue of Eli and Hannah (Temple) King:

1. Temple b.
2. JOHN b. Apr. 9, 1783; m. HANNAH CHEYNEY.  
     m. 2d, Phoebe Cheyney, sister of Hannah.

JOHN KING (Eli).  
 b. Apr. 9, 1783.  
 d. July 17, 1846, at Fox Chase near Newton Square, Delaware County, Pa.  
 1st. m. Feb. 26, 1807, HANNAH CHEYNEY, b. Mar. 10, 1786;  
     d. Oct. 27, 1832, at Thornton, Delaware County, Pa. Daughter of Joseph and Edith (Hendenhall) Cheyney.  
 2nd. m. Dec. 12, 1834, Phoebe Cheyney, sister of Hannah.  
 No issue by 2d marriage.







1807-1857



Margaretta Zink King  
1816-1887

Joseph C. King  
Aug 30<sup>th</sup> 1843. Shippenville Union  
Colfax County





## Issue of John and Hannah (Cheyney) King:

1. JOSEPH CHEYNEY KING b. Dec. 6, 1807; m. MARGARETTA ZINK.
2. EDITH C. b. Nov. 13, 1808; m. Robt. Mendenhall.
3. Eli T. b. Nov. 13, 1811; m. Mary Mendenhall.
4. Phoebe Ann b. Dec. 16, 1813; m. John Wilson.
5. Lydia b. Feb. 11, 1816; d. unm. 1878.
6. Catherine S. b. June 21, 1818; m. Jonathan Vickers.
7. Esther Ann b. Mar. 23, 1831; m. Nathan Pennyacker.
8. John b. Mar. 7, 1833; m. Edith Ann Cheyney.
9. Elizabeth H. b. Sept. 7, 1835; m. George Hipple.
10. Jans b. Apr. 23, 1838; d. 1839.

## JOSEPH CHEYNEY KING (John, Eli).

b. Dec. 6, 1807, Thornton, Delaware County, Pa.

d. Sept 11, 1857, Worthington, Armstrong County, Pa.

m. Feb. 19, 1835, in Clarion County, Pa., to MARGARET

ZINK, b. Lumpeter Township, Lancaster County, Pa., Dec. 16, 1816. She died Nov. 9, 1887, at Miller Farm near Kittanning, Pa., buried at Worthington, Pa. She was the daughter of Samuel W. Zink, J. P., and his wife Dorothea Kessler of near Lineville, Clarion County, Pennsylvania.

## Issue of Joseph Cheyney and Margaretta (Zink) King:

1. Esther Ann b. Jan. 32, 1837; m. Welcome W. Smith.
2. CATHERINE S. D. b. Sept. 26, 1840; m. 1. Robt. H. HEERON.  
m. 2. Rev. S. S. Laseen.
3. Phoebe Ann, twin b. " " " m. James H. Monroe.
4. Edith Mendenhall b. Sept 8, 1843; m. Wm. H. Miller.
5. John b. Jan. 1, 1846; d. same date.
6. Jos. Cheyney, Jr. b. Aug. 3, 1848; d. 1859.
7. Emma Morris b. June 25, 1852; m. Edwin Hill Rowe.
8. Elizabeth Miranda b. June 5, 1855; m. John T. Lobaugh.
9. Samuel Alfred b. Jan. 26, 1858; m. Annie Barling.

JOSEPH CHEYNEY KING, born December 6, 1807, at Thornton, Delaware County, Pennsylvania, moving to Clarion County when a young man, engaged in mercantile pursuits and later assumed the management of Black Furnace. He married Margaretta Zink, of near Lineville, Clarion County, Pennsylvania, February 19, 1835. They settled at Lumpeter Furnace, Clarion county, and afterwards at Shippenville, same county, where he was manager eleven years. He next purchased a half interest in Tippecanoe Furnace in partnership with Samuel Maxwell, but during President Polk's administration the firm failed because of non-protective tariff. Then Colonel King, as he was then known, came to Armstrong County, becoming manager of Coff's Furnace on Buffalo Creek in Franklin township. His family was established in a





home at Northington, Armstrong County, where he resided until his sudden death from cholera on September 11, 1857, at the age of forty-nine years. His widow, Margaretta Zink, a native of Lampeter Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, born December 13, 1818, died November 9, 1897, aged seventy years, resided at Northington until within a few years of her death, and was Post Mistress at that place for twelve or fourteen years. Both Colonel King and his wife were active members of the Lutheran Church, and he was one of the founders of the church at Shippenville.

As showing the esteem in which JOSEPH CHEYNEY KING was held by his fellow citizens, it is stated that a committee called upon his widow to ask the privilege of placing a monument over his remains; and although informed that a tombstone had been ordered, they asked that the order might be recalled, as they claimed the privilege of showing their respect and esteem for him in this way. Their request was accordingly granted and a slab of Italian marble erected at a cost of about seventy dollars, a large sum at that time.

CATHERINE SHADPLESS DALE KING (Joseph C., John, Eli).

b. Sept 26, 1840, Shippenville, Clarion Co., Pa.

d. May 31, 1938, in San Bernardino, California,  
at the home of her daughter, Mrs. William J. Guthrie.

1st. m. Sept 3, 1858, at Northington, Armstrong Co., Pa.

ROBERT E. HERRON who died Aug. 11, 1887.

Son of John and Margaret (Scott) Herron.

2nd. m. Apr. 16, 1880, Rev. Samuel Sausher Lawson.

For Issue of Catherine S. King and Robert E. Herron  
See HERRON Family.

For Issue of Catherine S. King and Rev. S. E. Lawson  
See LAWSON Family, under HERRON.





References: History and Pedigree of the Mendenhall Family.  
By William Mendenhall of Bath, England.  
Genealogy of the Smalley Family, By Cope.  
Genealogy of the Sharpless Family, By Cope.

Tradition says that three brothers, Moses, BENJAMIN and John Mendenhall, with their sister Mary, came to America about the time that William Penn located the site for the City of Philadelphia. Moses returned to England. Mary married Nathaniel Newlin. Their sister Margery was wife of Thomas Martin from Great Badwin, Wiltshire, England. They arrived 10 mo. 16, 1685.

BENJAMIN MENDENHALL came from England probably in the same company with his brother John. They came from Mendenhall, in Wiltshire, that being the original family name. In 1685, he married ANN PENNELL, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Hyndson) Pennell, in Chichester Friends Meeting, of which they were both members. By trade he was a wheelwright. He was a man held in good esteem both in his religious society and as a citizen. In 1714, he served as a member of the Provincial Assembly, and in 1740, at an advanced age, he died while his wife Ann was still living. At the time of his death he was an Elder for Concord Meeting.

The following is a letter from BENJAMIN and ANN (Pennell) Mendenhall to Owen Roberts and wife, with spelling and Capitalization modernized:

Concord the 20th of the 6th mo., 1716.  
Beloved Friends Owen Roberts and Mary his wife,

Our love is unto you and to your son and daughter. Now this is to let you understand that our son BENJAMIN has made us acquainted that he has a kindness for your daughter LYDIA, and desired our consent thereon, and we having well considered of it and knowing nothing in our minds against his proceeding therein, have given our consent that he may proceed orderly, that is to have your consent and not to proceed without it. And it is our desire that you will give your consent. Also, now, as touching his place that we have given him for to settle on, we shall say but little at present. Ellis Lewis knows as well of our minds and can give you all as full account of it as we can if we were with you, but if you will be pleased to come down we shall be very glad to see you or either of you and then you might satisfy yourselves. Now we desire you, when satisfied, to return us an answer in the same way as we have given you our minds.

No more but our kind love to you and shall remain  
your Lo. friends

Benjamin and Ann Mendenhall.





Issue of Benjamin and Ann (Fennell) Merdenthall:

- EXHIBIT 100-100000 (Continued)

m. 2d, 3-6, 1762, William Hamblan. She was Daughter of Owen and Mary Roberts.

Issue of Benjamin and Lydia (Roberta) Mendenhall:

1. Mary b. 1, 21, 1718; m. John Hibbard.  
2. Hannah b. 11, 19, 1719; m. Nathan Yarnall.  
N. 3. SAMUEL b. 9, 2, 1723; m. ESTHER WILLIAMSON.  
4. Martha b. 13, 8, 1724; m. Benjamin Sherplee.  
5. Joshua b. 11, 11, 1727; m. Lydia Mendenhall.  
6. Lydia b. 3, 24, 1737; d. unm. 1813.





SAMUEL MENDENHALL (Benjamin, Benjamin).

b. 2 mo. 2, 1733.

d. abt. 1757.

1st. m. Dec. 24, 1745, at Newton Meeting, ESTHER WILLIAMSON, b. 3, 23, 1723-4; died before 1754. Dau of John and Sarah (Bradley) Williamson.

2nd. m. 4, 21, 1755, at Kennett Meeting, Mary (Bailey) Harlan, widow of Thomas Harlan.

SAMUEL MENDENHALL (Benjamin, Benjamin), was appointed overseer, Dec. 3, 1755. His wife ESTHER (WILLIAMSON) received a certificate from Oseben to Concord Monthly Meeting, dated 4, 17, 1745. In 1754, SAMUEL MENDENHALL was assessed in Concord township with 250 acres of land, 6 horses, 8 cattle, 10 sheep, and one bound servant. In 1756, Dr. SAMUEL MENDENHALL -- doubtless the same -- had 130 acres, 2 horses, 2 cows and a riding chair. In his will dated Sept. 23, 1776, proved Sept. 8, 1787, he gives to his wife One Hundred pounds, a silver watch, teaspoons marked "T. M. H.", and furniture of various kinds. He made bequests to all of his children, leaving to his daughter, EDITH CHEYNEY, Fifty pounds.

Issue of Samuel and Esther (Williamson) Mendenhall:

1. Benjamin b. a. Phoebe Bailey.
2. EDITH b. Nov. 16, 1750; m. JOSEPH CHEYNEY.
3. Anna b.
4. Samuel b. disowned by Concord Meeting 11, 8, 1780, for taking part in military exercise.
5. Sarah b. prob. died unl.

Issue of Samuel and 2d wife, Mary (Bailey) Mendenhall:

6. Abner b.
7. Reulah b.

EDITH MENDENHALL (Samuel, Benjamin, Benjamin).

b. Nov. 16, 1750.

d. Mar. 31, 1833, aged 83 years.

m. 1764-5 JOSEPH CHEYNEY, son of John and Ann (Hickman) Cheyney.

The family record states that EDITH MENDENHALL was born Nov. 16, 1750, and she was said to have been 83 years of age at her death in 1833, yet her disownment by Concord Monthly Meeting, 8, 5, 1780 for marriage "by a priest" indicates that she was a little over 14 when that event occurred. She made acknowledgment 10, 7, 1831, and was again admitted to membership. The Cheyneys were not Quakers.

For Issue of Edith Mendenhall and Joseph Cheyney  
See CHEYNEY Family.





References: Smadley Family, By Gilbert Cope.  
Lloyd Manuscripts, From the Collection of  
the Late Howard William Lloyd.

- I. WILLIAM PENNELL of Parish of Balderton, 1537-8.  
b. probably about 1520.  
d. .... 1567-8.  
m. Nov. 5, 1542, ELIZABETH INKERSALL.  
m. 2nd..... Grace ..... Living Jan. 21, 1567.

William Pennell and Elizabeth Inkersall had:  
JOSEPH bpt. July, 1543.

- II. Robert Pennell of Parish of Balderton, living 1565.
- III. William Pennell.
- IV. Robert Pennell of Parish of Balderton, Notts., m. Isabel ...  
His will dated 8th April, 1563; proved 7th May, 1563,  
at York, England.

Issue of Robert and Isabel ( ..... ) Pennell:

1. William bpt. Sept. 1523.
2. Ann " June 1525.
3. Elizabeth " Dec. 1527. m. Richard Oullett.
4. Nicholas " Oct 18, 1529.
5. Henry " Jan. 6, 1532.
6. Marie " Dec. 6, 1535.
7. Jane " Nov. 11, 1537.
- X. 8. ROBERT " Oct 25, 1540; m. 1565, ELIZABETH HYANDSON.

ROBERT PENNELL, the immigrant, removed to Pennsylvania, 1584-5. He was born in the Parish of Balderton, Nottinghamshire, England, and was baptised 25th of October, 1540., being the son of Robert Pennell and Isabel his wife. He died in Middletown Township, now Delaware County. Middletown was then Chester County. The date of his will was May 22, 1727; proved Feb. 25, 1728-9. A description of the Parish of Balderton, an extract of which is here given, may be found in Lewis' "Topographical Dictionary":

"Balderton (St. Giles), a parish in the union of Newark, southern Division of the wapentake of Newark and of the county of Nottingham, two miles (E. E.) from Newark. ....The living is a vicarage annexed to that of Farndon. The Church is a very handsome edifice, principally in the later style of English Architecture, with a lofty spire; it is a richly ornamented Norman porch of exceeding beauty and in good preservation", etc.

This Parish is located close to the borders of Lincolnshire and is on the road to Newark. Recent investigations in the Balderton Parish Register, show that ROBERT PENNELL was married twice. In 1565 he married ELIZABETH HYANDSON,





## P E N N E L L .

who died about the year 1670-1. He married secondly Hannah (surname unknown), and had issue by both wives.

About the year 1673 he became interested in the views as set forth by George Fox, and became a member of the Society of Friends as did his wife Hannah. She was born in the year 1640; died 12th month, 4th, 1711, in Pennsylvania, at the age of 71 years. In the year 1684, on the 3d day of the 5th month, he obtained a certificate of removal from "Friends at Fulbeck". The Monthly Meeting was held at Fulbeck which is in Lincolnshire a few miles east of Balderton. Between that year and 1686, with his wife and family he removed to Pennsylvania, his certificate of removal also including the names of Thomas Garrett, Hugh Rodwell, Henry Pennell and Richard Parker, their wives and children. On arriving in Chester county, he became an active member of Middletown Meeting.

1688, September, he was a member of the Grand Jury.

1687-8, "ROBERT PENNELL was fined five shillings for not appearing to be attested upon ye grand Inquest".

At the same Court he was appointed constable of Middletown, an office all of the landholders had to serve in their turns.

1691, he purchased 250 acres in Edgemont township, and 364 acres more in 1705, to the north of land of Philip Yarnall. He and his wife were both active members of Middletown Meeting.

Issue of Robert and Elizabeth (Hyndson) Pennell:

1. Infant son buried 1686. Recorded in Balderton Register.
2. ANN b. abt. 1668; m. BENJAMIN HENDENHALL.
3. Elizabeth bp. Nov. 31, 1670; m. Josiah Taylor.

Issue of Robert and 3d wife Hannah ( ..... ) Pennell:

4. Hannah b. 7 mo. 23, 1673; m. John Sharples.
5. Joseph b. 18 " 10, 1674; m. Alice Garrett.
6. James b. 11 " 9, 1676; prob. died young.
7. Jane b. 5 " 13, 1678; m. Samuel Garrett.
8. William b. 11 " 8, 1681; m. Mary Hexst. Harcer.

ANN PENNELL (Robert).

b. abt. 1668, Balderton, England.

d. 5th mo. 1749, Pennsylvania.

m. 2nd 17, 1688, in Chichester Meeting, BENJ. HENDENHALL.

For Issue of Ann Pennell and Benjamin Hendenhall  
See HENDENHALL Family.







Reference: Letters from Mrs. Laura Bolts of Cowansville, Pennsylvania, containing notes on the Herron-Scott families, written by her mother some years before her death.

"Hollie Hogge Scott's son, Thomas Scott, married Mary Thomson in Ireland. They came to America about 1767, and settled in Franklin county, Pennsylvania. In 1812, they went to Worthington, Armstrong county, Pennsylvania. They had three sons and one daughter".  
".....I remember my grandmother (Margaret Scott Herron) telling about walking behind the wagon all the way from Franklin county to Worthington, and driving the cow".

#### HOW THE SCOTT FAMILY HAPPENED TO COME TO AMERICA.

MARY (THOMPSON) SCOTT, (MRS. THOMAS SCOTT) "had two aunts in Ireland who had married brothers and each had two children. The men came to America to make their fortunes in the New World, and each bought a farm adjoining Philadelphia, and sent for their families. The women took ship for America, but in mid-ocean the ship took fire. The one woman threw out her feather bed, took a child under each arm and jumped on the feather bed and floated until rescued. The other woman became frantic, threw out her feather bed and jumped on it, leaving her two children on the ship and they were burnt or drowned. When she realized what she had done, it affected her so that she went insane and died in a mad house.

"The one woman with her two children came to the men, but at that time the yellow fever was so bad, the two children took it and died, and also the two men died, and the one woman was left alone in the New World with her two big farms. She wrote to her friends in Ireland for some of them to come to her, but all were afraid to cross the ocean. Then she wrote to Mrs. Thomas Scott asking if she would not brave the dangers of the ocean for such a vast fortune as she had. Mrs. Scott said she would, and so Mr. and Mrs. Scott started for America, and when they arrived in Philadelphia the yellow fever was so bad that the ship was not allowed to land. The ship backed down the Delaware River and landed at Carlisle. (?). They took the fever and when they recovered, their money was all gone. They wrote to the aunt but received no reply. They wrote to Ireland requesting them to write to the aunt, but they never received a reply and they knew she had died of the fever. Thomas Scott had no money to hunt up where she had lived, so they made their way as best they could, to Franklin county, about 1767, and settled there."





S C O T T .

257

THOMAS SCOTT b.                    in Ireland.  
   d.  
   m.                    in Ireland, MARY THOMPSON.

Issue of Thomas and Mary (Thompson) Scott:

1. Thomas b. b.                    m. Mattie Herron.
2. William b.
3. James b. 1788; m. Fanny ..... b. 1783, in Pa.
- Y. 4. MARGARET b. 1797; m. JOHN HERRON.

MARGARET SCOTT (Thomas)

b. abt. 1797 in Pennsylvania. (1850 Census).

d. after 1850.

m. abt. 1816, JOHN HERRON b. abt. 1785; son of  
Thomas and Mary (Withers) Herron.  
JOHN died between 1840-44.

For Issue of Margaret Scott and John Herron  
See HERRON Family.





GEORGE SMEDLEY.  
Of Pennsylvania.

258

Reference: Genealogy of the Smedley Family.  
By Gilbert Cope.

GEORGE SMEDLEY b. prob. Derbyshire, England.  
d. abt. May, 1723, Willistown, Chester Co. Pa.  
m. 5th mo., 1687, SARAH (KITCHIN) Goodin,  
widow of John Goodin and probably  
daughter of Thomas Kitchen of Dub-  
lin Township, Philadelphia County.  
She died in Willistown, 3 mo. 16,  
1709. Both she and her husband  
were probably buried in Middle-  
ton Meeting.

GEORGE SMEDLEY came probably from Derbyshire, England,  
about 1683, and made a temporary home in Upper Providence  
township, Pennsylvania. He purchased 250 acres of land of  
William Penn in Middletown, 1684. In religion he was a  
Friend, or Quaker.

Patent to George Smedley in Dublin Township:

William Penn absolute Proprietor and Governor of the  
Province of Pennsylvania and territory thereto belonging:  
WHEREAS there is a certain tract of land in the Township  
of Dublin in the County of Philadelphia, beginning at a  
corner stake set in the ground, being a corner dividing it  
from lands of Thomas Maddocks, bought of Thomas Fairman;  
from thence by a line of marked trees North East five hun-  
dred and ten perches to a stake set in the ground in the  
line of Joseph Fisher's land; from thence by the said  
Fisher's line of marked trees South East sixty-seven  
perches to a stake in the ground dividing it from the  
land of Richard Hilliard; from thence by the said Hill-  
iard's line of marked trees South West five hundred and  
ten perches to another corner stake set in the ground;  
from thence by a line of marked trees North West sixty  
and seven perches to the place of beginning; formerly  
laid out for two hundred acres, one hundred thereof grant-  
ed by Warrant from myself bearing date the first day of  
the eighth month one thousand six hundred & eighty-three,  
and laid out by order of the Surveyor General the twelfth  
day of the first month One Thousand six hundred & eighty  
five, to THOMAS KITCHEN, purchaser, and by said KITCHEN  
since conveyed to GEORGE SMEDLEY, as by a receipt for  
the consideration money thereof under the hand of the  
sd. KITCHEN, bearing date the four and twentieth day of  
September One Thousand Six hundred and ninety nine doth  
appear: the other hundred acres granted also by Warrant  
from myself, bearing date the nineteenth day of the fourth  
month one Thousand six hundred & eighty four & laid out by







order of the Surveyor General the same day to John Goodin, since deceased, without issue or Heir, & the sd GEORGE SNEEDLEY is now possessed thereof in right of his present wife SARAH, widow & Relict of the said John Goodin; which two several parcels of one hundred acres were surveyed in one tract according to the bounds aforesaid by Warrant from myself, bearing date the sixteenth day of the tenth month last past & found to contain two hundred thirteen acres & ninety perches of land; & the said GEORGE SNEEDLEY & SARAH his wife requesting me to confirm the same by Patent, know ye that I have given, granted, released & confirmed & by these Presents do for me, my Heirs & Successors give, grant, release & confirm unto the said GEORGE SNEEDLEY & SARAH his wife, their Heirs & Assigns forever the sd. two hundred thirteen acres & ninety perches & as the same is now set forth bounded & limited as aforesaid: And also all mines, minerals, Quarries, Woods, Underwoods, timber & trees, ways, waters, water courses, liberties, profits, commodities & appurtenances whatsoever to the said tracts of land or to any part or parcel thereof, belonging or in any wise appertaining (three full & clear parts of all Royal mines, free from all deductions & reprisals for digging and refining the same, only excepted & hereby reserved: To have, hold & enjoy the sd two hundred thirteen acres & ninety perches of land hereby granted with the appurtenances, unto the sd. GEORGE SNEEDLEY & SARAH his wife, their Heirs and Assigns: to the only proper use & behoof of the sd GEORGE SNEEDLEY & SARAH his wife, their Heirs & Assigns forever. To be holden of me my Heirs & Successors, Freys. of Pennsylvania as of our manor of Spring-staberry in the County aforesaid, in free & common Socage, by fealty only in lieu of all other services; Yielding & paying therefor Yearly hereafter to me my Heirs & Successors at or upon the first day of the first month in every year, one English Shilling or value thereof in coin or current for every hundred acres & so proportionably, to such person or persons as shall be appointed to receive the same. In witness whereof I have caused these my Letters to be made Patent at Philadelphia the twenty second day of March in the thirteenth year of the reign of King William the third, Sc., and the twentieth of my government, Annoq. Domini 1700.

- 1688. GEORGE SNEEDLEY was on a Sheriff's jury to appraise the estate of John Calvert which was taken in execution.
- 1700. Was appointed with others to lay out a private road from Abraham Beak's house to Edgemont Road.
- 1703. Was a petit juror.





GEORGE SMEDLEY.  
Of Pennsylvania.

260

1706. Was a Grand Juror.

1707. Was appointed Constable for Willistown.

"At a Monthly Meeting ye 5th of 3rd mo. 1684, at ye New Meeting house at Oxford. Whereas John Goodin and Sarah Kitchen, both belonging to this Meeting, have declared their Intentions of Marriage with each Other: and Enquiry being made by persons Appointed, and found Clear from all others on yt account Were permitted and accomplished their Marriage accordingly". (SARAH KITCHEN was undoubtedly a daughter of Thomas Kitchen, Senior.)

Issue of George and Sarah (Kitchen) Smedley:

1. Thomas b. 2-15-1688; m. Sarah Baker.
2. Mary b. 3- 3-1690; m. 1. John Edge.  
m. 2. John Yarnell.
3. George b. 1- 3-1693; m. Jane Sharples.  
m. 2. Mary Hammons.
- X. 4. SARAH b. 8-12-1694; m. JOHN WILLIAMSON.
5. Alice b. 3- 3-1696; m. 1. John Allen.  
m. 2. Edward Woodward.

SARAH SMEDLEY (George).

b. 8-12-1694, Middletown.

d. 5-33-1729, Newtown.

m. 12-30-1714, JOHN WILLIAMSON, son of Daniel and Mary (Smith) Williamson, of Newton.

For Issue of Sarah Smedley and John Williamson  
See WILLIAMSON Family.





Reference: "Some Temple Pedigrees".  
By Levi Daniel Temple.

Thomas Temple of Heytesbury, England, died about 1593. His will proved May 15, 1594 (42 Dixey). His wife was Agnes, and his will speaks of ten children but gives no names. The records of the parish church in Heytesbury do not begin until 1653. It is probable that among his grandsons were WILLIAM TEMPLE of Coombe Lane, ancestor of Chester County, Pennsylvania, Temple; and William Temple of Tithing of Wicks, ancestor of the Virginia Temples. Perhaps one of his sons may have been Abraham Temple of Salem, Massachusetts.

WILLIAM TEMPLE of Coombe Lane, parish of Atcorth, or Bradford-on-Avon, Wiltshire, England, was born about 1650. He married Susanna Carrington.

Issue of William and Susannah (Carrington) Temple:

1. Susannah b. 1688 (?).
2. William b. 1690 (?). m. Hannah Taylor, 1734.
- X. 3. THOMAS b. 1694 (?). m. MARY JEFFERIS.

THOMAS TEMPLE, the immigrant ancestor, of Chester County, Pennsylvania, was born in Coombe Lane, Wiltshire, England, about 1694. He was in Coshee township, Pennsylvania, 1721; an a married man in East Bradford, 1732; and in East Caln (now East Brandywine) from 1734 to his death in 1775.

THOMAS TEMPLE b. abt. 1694, Coombe Lane, Wiltshire, Eng.  
d. 1775, East Caln, Pa.  
m. abt. 1721, MARY JEFFERIS, daughter of Robert Jeffaris who came from Wiltshire about 1685.

Issue of Thomas and Mary (Jeffaris) Temple:

- X. 1. JOHN b. abt. 1730. m. ....
2. William b. " 1733. m. Jane ..... No known issue.
3. Major b. " 1736. m. Jane Kennedy. Went to N. Carolina.
4. Thomas b. " 1737. m. prob. Hannah Jones. (Will of Sarah Jones names daughter Hannah, wife of Thomas Temple).

JOHN TEMPLE (Thomas).

b. abt. 1730.

d. 1781, intestate. Letters of administration granted James Finney, 2nd mo. 18, 1782.

m. ....





## T E M P L E .

JOHN TEMPLE of Goshen, Chester County, Pennsylvania,  
administered the estate of his father, Thomas Temple.

Issue of John and .....(.....) Temple:

- |              |                              |
|--------------|------------------------------|
| 1. John      | b. abt. 1763; m. Jane.       |
| X. 2. HANNAH | b. " 1765; m. ELI KING.      |
| 3. Mary      | b. " 1767; m. ....Valentine. |
| 4. Catherine | b. .... Russell.             |
| 5. Elizabeth | b. ....                      |
| 6. Sarah     | b. m. James Finney.          |
| 7. Phebe     | b. m. ....Glasgow.           |

HANNAH TEMPLE (John, Thomas).  
b. abt. 1765.  
d.  
m. before 1783, ELI KING.

For Issue of Hannah Temple and Eli King  
See KING Family.





Reference: Smedley Family Genealogy, By Gilbert Cope.

DANIEL WILLIAMSON came from Cheshire, England, to Pennsylvania in 1682, as a "servant" with Robert Taylor, whose daughter he calls "cousin" in his will. His sister Ellen was married to Bartholomew Coppock of High Leigh, and another sister, Mary, was the wife of John Howell, of Budworth, all in Cheshire. Howell and wife came over in 1683 in company with Robert Taylor's wife and children, and settled in Marple Township. Bartholomew Coppock and wife settled in Springfield. By agreement with Robert Taylor, DANIEL WILLIAMSON was to receive fifty acres of land for his services, in addition to the fifty acres granted by Penn to servants. The whole one hundred acres were laid out October 23, 1683, by warrant of October 20, 1683, along with 300 acres, the purchase of John Howell in Marple, and all patented to Howell, July 25, 1684. The latter, by a codicil to his will, directed his executors to confirm the one hundred acres to DANIEL WILLIAMSON, to show it was subsequently patented, January 10, 1708.

Among the passengers on the "Endeavor", of London, George Thorp, master, which arrived here the 25th of 7th month, 1683, besides the Howells and Taylors above mentioned, were Thomas Pearson and Margery, his wife, the grandparents of Benjamin East, who came from Fownall, in Cheshire; Also John Pearson his brother, and MARY SMITH, his wife's sister. These two doubtless came as servants in order to get their fifty acres each, and a warrant for that amount was granted October 6, 1683. The land was located at Marple.

DANIEL WILLIAMSON and MARY SMITH declared their intentions of marriage at Chester Monthly Meeting, 7th mo., 1685, and Robert Taylor and Thomas Pearson, Grace Stanfield and Ellen Coppock, were appointed to make inquiry as to their clearness. On their second appearance, 8 mo. 5 day, they were given liberty to accomplish their marriage.

Issues of Daniel and Mary (Smith) Williamson:

- |             |                                     |
|-------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1. Robert   | b. 10, 3, 1686; m. Hannah Coppock.  |
| 2. Daniel   | b. 8, 6, 1688; m. Hannah Main.      |
| X. 3. JOHN  | bb 7, 11, 1690; m. SARAH SMEDLEY.   |
| 4. Mary b.  | b. 7, 25, 1692; m. Myrick Davies.   |
| 5. Thomas   | b. 12, 10, 1694; m. Ann Malin.      |
| 6. Joseph   | b. 3, 25, 1697; m.                  |
| 7. Margaret | b. 12, 12, 1698; m. Joshua Thomson. |
| 8. Abigail  | b. 7, 25, 1702; m. 1. John Yarnell. |
|             | m. 2. William Garratt.              |







JOHN WILLIAMSON (Daniel).

b. 7, 11, 1690.

d. 1760 Newtown.

m. 13, 1714, SARAH SNEYLEY, b. 8-12-1694; daughter of George and Sarah (Kitchen) Smedley.

JOHN WILLIAMSON (Daniel) became a steady FRIEND and a minister later in life. The evidence shows that he was somewhat "fzisky" in his earlier years. At Chester Monthly Meeting, held at Newtown, 8 mo. 30, 1714, "JOHN WILLIAMSON appears at this meeting and acknowledged himself to blame for running at a Horse Race at Chester faire, and is heartily sorry for it and hopes to never do the like again".

Tradition says that he paid his respects to one, Priscilla Thomas, as well as to SARAH SNEYLEY, and had decided in favor of the former, but being at a vendue buying goods for housekeeping, SARAH came to him and said she should die if he married Priscilla. In some perturbation of mind John went to Priscilla to find out what to do about it. She advised him to marry SARAH, adding that it never should be said that she, Priscilla, died for any man. It is further stated that a Maryland gentleman, hearing of the circumstance and admiring Priscilla's independence, sought her hand in marriage.

At Chester Monthly Meeting, 27th of 10th mo., 1714, JOHN WILLIAMSON and SARAH SNEYLEY declared their intention of marriage. John Maria and William Lewis, Eltham Goldin and Sarah Minshall, were appointed to make inquiry as to their clearness of other engagements. At the next meeting, 11 mo. 31st, nothing appearing to obstruct, they were given liberty to proceed, and Aaron James and Daniel Hoopes, Eltham Golden and Sarah Minshall were appointed to see that their marriage was accomplished orderly. 13 mo. 25th, "The two friends that were appointed to attend the marriage of JOHN WILLIAMSON Reports that they saw nothing but that things were indifferent well".

JOHN WILLIAMSON was at this time an attender of Springfield Meeting. At the monthly meeting at Providence, 2mo. 25, 1715: "Springfield Meeting complains against JOHN WILLIAMSON for being one of the Chief actors in Dressing a man, Pretending him to be a dead man or Corps, at Daniel Calvert's, and bringing of him into the house to affright the People: he being by some of them Reproved for it, and was asked how he would answer it to the Monthly Meeting: his Reply was, it was but Giveing in a paper, and they might get a Box and Call it Williamson's Box: for which presumptuous action and slight answer this meeting taking into Consideration and appoints ffrauncis Yarnell and George Ashbridge to speak with him to be at our next Monthly Meeting to answer the above complaint."







At Middletown 3mo., 30, 1715, JOHN WILLIAMSON appeared and promised amendment whereupon he was recommended to the care of Newtown Meeting, to which he desired to belong.

With the establishment of Goshen Monthly Meeting in 1720, Newtown Meeting ceased to be a branch of Chester Monthly Meeting. At Goshen Monthly Meeting 4 mo 19, 1733, the representatives of Newton Meeting requested that JOHN WILLIAMSON and SARAH his wife might be recommended to the meeting of ministers and elders. On 5 mo. 17, 1733, the recommendation was produced, approved and signed. On 13 mo. 17, 1734-5, SARAH WILLIAMSON laid before the meeting a concern she had felt for visiting the meetings of Friends in New England and on Long Island. A committee was appointed to make inquiry and prepare a certificate for her use, which was signed 1 mo. 10. On 4 mo. 16, 1735, she produced a return certificate from the Yearly Meeting at Flushing, Long Island, and one from the Monthly Meeting at Hamaroneck, N. Y. At the first session of Goshen Monthly Meeting, 2mo. 6, 1732, "SARAH WILLIAMSON is chosen overseer of Newton Meeting along with Leary Lewis, instead of Elizabeth Thomas". She and her husband were frequently appointed on committees to visit families and for other services.

The will of JOHN WILLIAMSON dated "13 da, 1st mo. called January", 1750. Proved Aug. 14, 1760.

"Item: I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife SARAH WILLIAMSON, the sum of Three Hundred Pounds Currnt. Money of this Province to be paid to her Immediately after my Decease, And my Chais with the Harness and one Horse thereunto belonging, and my Servant Boy James Shephards Time, with two cows Six Sheep And all the Provisions in the House Both Corne Meats and Hay. And my will is that my Said Wife may have such part as she thinks Proper of the above Said Three Hundred Pounds in Household Goods as they shall be appraised by Honest and able men appointed for that service. I also give and Bequeath to my Said Wife the whole and full Use, Rents & Profits of my Messuage Plantation and Tract of Land whereon I now live with all the Appurtenances thereunto belonging During her Widowhood, And my Will further is that Immediately after the Marriage or Decease of my Said Wife, that my said Plantation shall be rented and Sett out and the Money Arising therefrom shall pay to my son Daniel Williamson the Sum of fifteen Pounds Current Money of this Province which said Sum of Fifteen Pounds I give to him to be paid by my Executors and their Survivors Yearly and Every Year during the Natural life of him the said Daniel Williamson" etc.





Item: I Give and bequeath unto my Daughter ESTHER MENDINGHALL the sum of Ten Pounds Current money and her Husband's Bond for Twenty Pounds with the Interest thereon to be paid to her within one Year After my Decease\*.

Issue of John and Sarah (Smalley) Williamson:  
They were all Friends.

- |              |                  |                        |
|--------------|------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Mary      | b. 10. 11. 1715; | m. Abraham Hoopes.     |
| 2. Sarah     | b. 5. 22. 1718;  | m. Thomas Calvert.     |
| 3. Margaret  | b. 10. 17. 1719; | m. John Brinton.       |
| 4. Alice     | b. 4. 23. 1721;  | m. 1. Benamuel Lowes.  |
|              |                  | m. 2. John Buckley.    |
| X. 5. ESTHER | b. 2. 23. 1723;  | m. SAMUEL MENDINGHALL. |
| 6. Jane      | b. 6. 30. 1725;  | m. 1. Robert Pogester. |
|              |                  | m. 2. Abel Green.      |
| 7. John      | b. 1. 21. 1727;  | m. Elizabeth Buckley.  |
| 8. Daniel    | b. 9. 10. 1733;  | d. unm.                |

ESTHER WILLIAMSON (John, Daniel).

b. 2. 22. 1723.

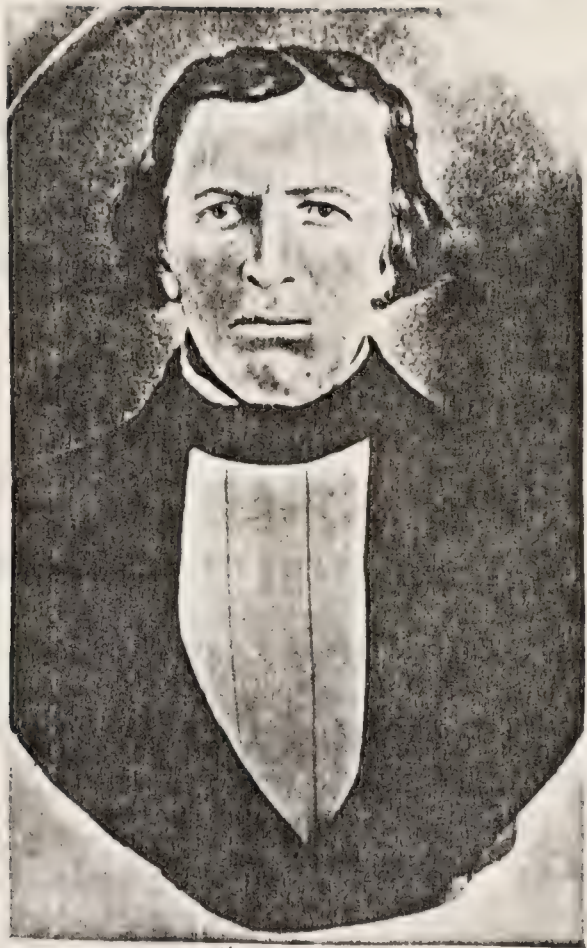
d. before 1764.

m. 2. 24. 1745, at Newton Meeting, SAMUEL MENDINGHALL,  
born 2. 23. 1723.  
died 9. 1785, son of Benjamin and  
Lydia (Roberts) Mendenhall.

For Issue of Father Williamson and Samuel Mendenhall  
See MENDINGHALL Family.







1793-1883

W. H. Zink September 8  
1849





sylvania, in the Second Brigade of the sixteenth Division, composed of the Militia of the counties of Beaver, Butler, Mercer, Crawford, Erie, Venango and Warren: TO HAVE AND TO HOLD this commission, exercising all the powers, and discharging all the duties thereunto lawfully belonging and attached, until the third day of August, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight, if you shall so long behave yourself well, and perform the duties required by law.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have set my hand, and caused the Less Seal of the State to be affixed to these presents, at Harrisburg, dated agreeably to law, the twenty-eighth day of August, in the year of our Lord, One thousand eight hundred and twenty-seven, and of the Commonwealth the fifty-second.

By The Governor.

James Trimble

Deputy Secy.

(The Governor's signature was in the upper left corner.)

Issue of Samuel M. and Dorothea (Kessler) Zink:

- X. 1. MARGARETTA b. Dec. 15, 1816; m. JOSEPH CHEYNEY KING.
2. Catherine b. June 6, 1820; m. Solomon Dale.
3. Josiah b. Apr. 1, 1822; m. Martha Wilcox.
4. Henry b. Mar. 24, 1824; m. Sophia Schley, 1846.
5. John K. b. Nov. 1, 1826; m. Sarah Sloane.
6. Samuel b. Oct. 27, 1828; m. ...
7. David b. Mar. 7, 1831; m. Eliza Jane Sedgwick.
8. Edith b. Mar. 3, 1835; m. Isaac Stewart.
9. Curtis b. Mar. 30, 1839. m. Mar. at Gettysburg.
10. Winfield Scott b. May 31, 1841; m. ...

Of the above sons, Josiah was a Captain in the Civil War, John was a Colonel, and Curtis was a 1st Sergeant, dying in a Field Hospital, 1863.

MARGARETTA ZINK (Samuel M.).

b. Dec. 15, 1816, Lampeter Township, Lancaster Co., Pa.

d. Nov. 9, 1887, Worthington, Armstrong Co., Pa.

m. Feb. 18, 1835, in Clarion Co., Pa., by J. B.

Hamilton, J. P., JOSEPH CHEYNEY KING, b. Dec.

6, 1807, Thornton, Delaware Co., Pa.; d. Sept.

11, 1857, at Worthington. Son of John and

Hannah (Cheyney) King.

For Issue of Margaretta Zink and Joseph Cheyney King.  
See KING Family.





Z I N K .

369





# VERZEICHNIS DER BEWERTUNGEN

Verzeichnis der Bewertungen der verschiedenen Arten von Zink

Art	Wert
1. Zink	100
2. Zink	100
3. Zink	100
4. Zink	100
5. Zink	100
6. Zink	100
7. Zink	100
8. Zink	100
9. Zink	100
10. Zink	100
11. Zink	100
12. Zink	100
13. Zink	100
14. Zink	100
15. Zink	100
16. Zink	100
17. Zink	100
18. Zink	100
19. Zink	100
20. Zink	100
21. Zink	100
22. Zink	100
23. Zink	100
24. Zink	100
25. Zink	100
26. Zink	100
27. Zink	100
28. Zink	100
29. Zink	100
30. Zink	100
31. Zink	100
32. Zink	100
33. Zink	100
34. Zink	100
35. Zink	100
36. Zink	100
37. Zink	100
38. Zink	100
39. Zink	100
40. Zink	100
41. Zink	100
42. Zink	100
43. Zink	100
44. Zink	100
45. Zink	100
46. Zink	100
47. Zink	100
48. Zink	100
49. Zink	100
50. Zink	100
51. Zink	100
52. Zink	100
53. Zink	100
54. Zink	100
55. Zink	100
56. Zink	100
57. Zink	100
58. Zink	100
59. Zink	100
60. Zink	100
61. Zink	100
62. Zink	100
63. Zink	100
64. Zink	100
65. Zink	100
66. Zink	100
67. Zink	100
68. Zink	100
69. Zink	100
70. Zink	100
71. Zink	100
72. Zink	100
73. Zink	100
74. Zink	100
75. Zink	100
76. Zink	100
77. Zink	100
78. Zink	100
79. Zink	100
80. Zink	100
81. Zink	100
82. Zink	100
83. Zink	100
84. Zink	100
85. Zink	100
86. Zink	100
87. Zink	100
88. Zink	100
89. Zink	100
90. Zink	100
91. Zink	100
92. Zink	100
93. Zink	100
94. Zink	100
95. Zink	100
96. Zink	100
97. Zink	100
98. Zink	100
99. Zink	100
100. Zink	100





SUPPLEMENT II.

S W I N D E L L A N C E S T R Y .

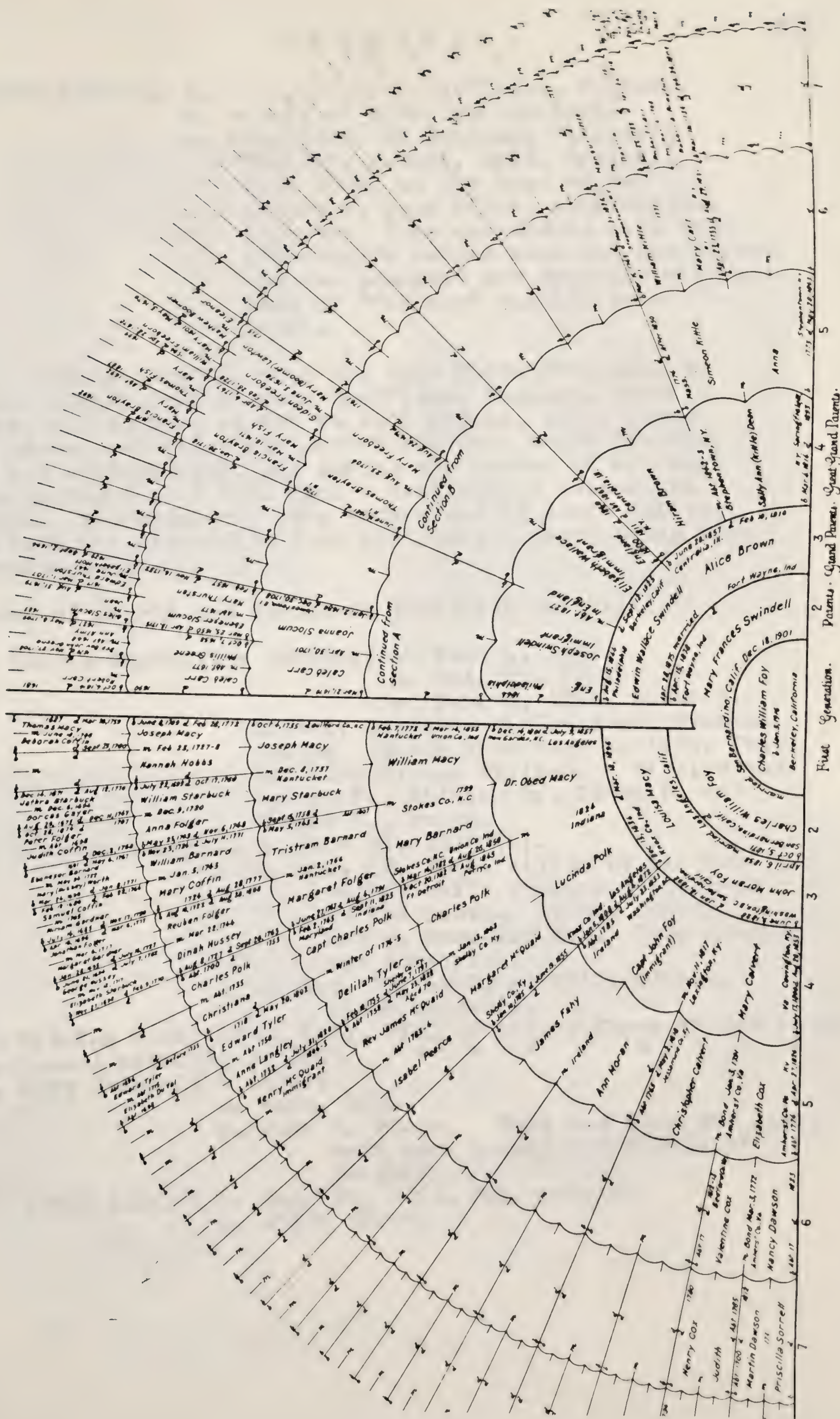
CHARLES WILLIAM FOY married MARY FRANCES SWINDELL, 1902.

---

SWINDELL .....	271
ALMY .....	273
BOOMER .....	275
BRAYTON .....	276
BROWN .....	281
CARR .....	283
FISH .....	288
FREEBORN .....	290
GREENE .....	293
KITTLE .....	304
MOTT .....	308
SLOCUM .....	310
THURSTON .....	315











# S W I N D E L L .

271

JOSEPH SWINDELL b..... Sheffield, England.  
 d. spring of 1844, Philadelphia.  
 m. abt. 1827, in England, ELIZABETH WALLACE, b. abt. 1800, England; died 1863, at the home of her daughter, Mary Wills, in Lafayette, Indiana. (One descendant says that Elizabeth's maiden name was Hotchkiss, but the youngest son says his middle name of "Wallace" was his mother's name).

JOSEPH SWINDELL with his wife ELIZABETH, came to Philadelphia from or near Sheffield, England, about 1828, and resided at 410 Federal Street, which house (a descendant tells me) JOSEPH SWINDELL built himself. He was a bricklayer, and during the course of his work one spring day, a fall from a scaffolding caused his death. The Coroner's Jury pronounced it heart failure. He left his widow with five children, a sixth being born posthumously.

Issues of Joseph and Elizabeth (Wallace) Swindell:

1. George Washington Swindell b. Feb. 5, 1829.  
     d. Oct. 20, 1866.  
     m. Feb. 5, 1853, Sarah S. Bailey, daughter of David and Rachael Bailey. Sarah died Mar. 5, 1873. They had Ella G. and William. William had George F., William P., Elmer H. and Sidney I., twins.
2. Charles Swindell b. June 18, 1839 (7).  
     d. Apr. 8, 1863, killed by his own engine while running a blockade in the South. He had Joseph, Harry, Emma and May. Both daughters unmarried.  
     m. Oct. 10, 1848, at Philadelphia, Sarah Caldwell.
3. William Swindell b. 1831. Died of yellow fever in the south.
4. Samuel Swindell b. 1833.     "     "     "     "     "     "
5. Mary Swindell b. 1836;  
     d. Sept. 1815.  
     m. John C. Wills. They had Mary and John, both died young; and Harold of Detroit.
- X. S. EDWIN WALLACE b. Aug. 15, 1814, Philadelphia.  
     m. ALICE BROWN.









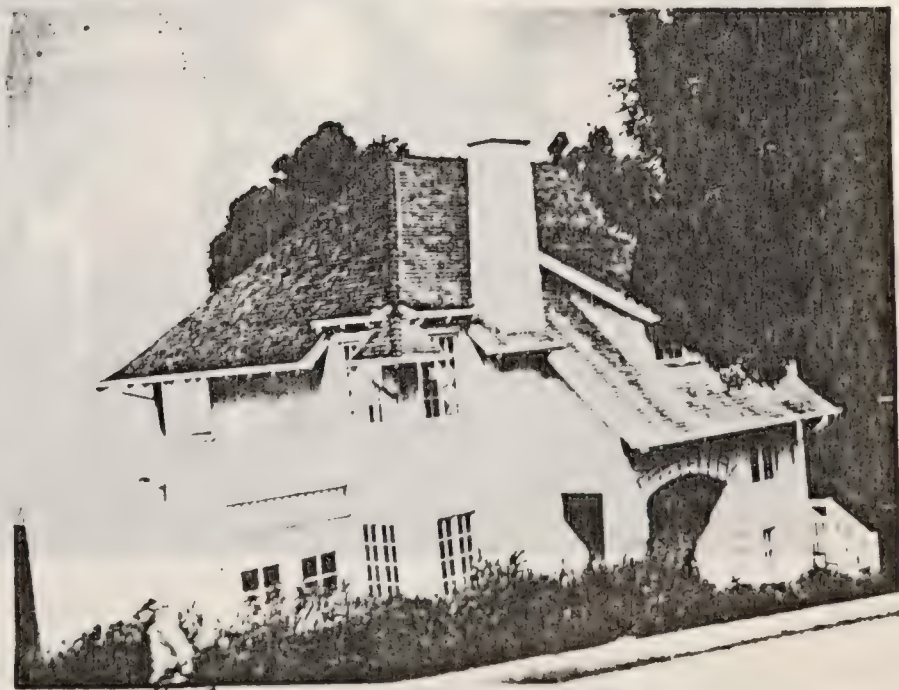
*Charles W Foy Sr*



*Mrs Charles W Foy  
and son, C. W. Jr.*



*Charles W Foy Sr.  
at the age of 3 years*



*Charles W Foy home  
Berkeley, California*







1933



1922



1928

Charles William Foy Jr





## EDWIN WALLACE SWINDELL (Joseph)

b. Aug. 15, 1844, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 d. Sept. 12, 1935, Berkeley, California.  
 m. Apr. 28, 1875, in Illinois, ALICE BROWN,  
 b. Jan. 28, 1857, Centralia, Ill.; d.  
 d. Feb. 13, 1910, Chicago, Ill.;  
 Daughter of Hiram and Sally Ann  
 (Kittle) Brown, who were from  
 Stephentown, New York.

Edwin Wallace Swindell died as suddenly as did his father. In his usual health he retired Saturday night, September 12, 1935. Upon not appearing the next morning an investigation was made and it was found that he had passed away in his sleep.

## Issue of Edwin Wallace and Alice (Brown) Swindell:

- X. 1. MARY FRANCES b. Apr. 15, 1878. m. CHARLES W. FOY.
2. Edwin Wallace b. 1890. m. July 27, 1932, at Napa, California, Joy Lorraine Hoover, daughter of John Work Hoover. They have Edwin Wallace Swindell, b. Apr. 13, 1930.
3. Louie b. 1894.

## MARY FRANCES SWINDELL (Edwin Wallace, Joseph).

b. April 15, 1878, Fort Wayne, Indiana.  
 d.  
 m. Dec. 18, 1933, in San Bernardino, California, to  
 CHARLES WILLIAM FOY, b. Oct. 5, 1871;  
 son of John Moran and Louisa (Macy)  
 Foy.

For Issue of Mary Frances Swindell and Charles W. Foy  
 See FOY Family.





## References: RHODE ISLAND RECORDS.

WILLIAM ALMY b. 1601.

d. 1676, Portsmouth, R. I.

m. AUDRY ..... born 1603.

WILLIAM ALMY lived at Lynn and Sandwich, Massachusetts, and at Portsmouth, Rhode Island.

- 1631, June 14. He was fined 11 s. for taking away Mr. Clover's dance without leave.
- 1634, July 1. Fined 10 s. for not appearing at last Court, being summoned, and was enjoined to bring to next Court an inventory of goods he had received of Edward Johnson, duly prized by disinterested parties.
1635. Having been home to England, he came the second time to New England, this year in the ship "Abigail". His age was given as thirty-four years, wife AUDRY thirty-two, daughter Anne eight, and son Christopher three.
- 1636, Mar. 1. He gained a suit and judgment against David Johnson, but upon some consideration execution was respited, and now by consent of all parties it was agreed that widow Johnson pay five nobles, and James Ludham 5 nobles, and said WILLIAM ALMY lose the rest. On same date Robert Way was ordered to serve WILLIAM ALMY till he hath satisfied the sum of £ 111.
- 1637, Apr. 3, he was at Sandwich. He and nine others were given liberty to view a place to set down and have sufficient land for three score families.
- 1638, Dec. 4. He was fined 11 s. for keeping swine unringed.
- 1640, Apr. 18. He had a grant of 8½ acres.
- 1641, Dec. 7. An attachment was made on a calf of his in the hands of Robert Bodfish, to answer charges to the clerk of a suit said ALMY left unpaid when he left Sandwich.
- 1642, June 23. He sold Sandwich land to Edmund Freeman.
- 1644, Nov. 14. At Portsmouth. Had land granted at Wading River.
1655. Freeman.
- 1656, Jan. 5. Sold eight acres to Richard Bulgar.
1656. Jurymen.
- 1656-57-63. Commissioner.
1668. Foreman of Jury.
- 1676, Feb. 28, Will dated. Proved Apr. 23, 1677. Executors, sons Christopher and Job. He first requests that his body be buried beside his son John. If testator's wife outlive him, she to have all estate for life. To son Christopher at death of wife, the half of farm next the land given to son John.





To son Job the other half of farm with dwelling house, two orchards, etc. The malt house not to be divided but held in equal shares and kept for a malt house every season.

To daughters ANNE and Catherine, each two parts of cattle and movables, and to sons Christopher and Job, each one part. To grandchild Bartholomew West £ 50. at twenty-one years of age paid equally by executors.

Issue of William and Audry ( ..... ) Almy:

- X. 1. ANNE b. 1637, in England; m. JOHN GREENE.
2. Christopher b. 1638; m. Elizabeth Cornell.  
Christopher Almy was elected Governor in 1680, but refused to serve for reasons satisfactory to the Assembly.
3. Job.
4. John.
5. Catherine m. Bartholomew West.

ANNE ALMY (William).

- b. 1637, England.
- d. May 6, 1706, Warwick, Rhode Island.
- m. abt. 1648, JOHN GREENE, son of John Greene, surgeon, and Joan Tattershall, his wife. JOHN GREENE became Deputy Governor of Rhode Island.

For Issue of Anne Almy and John Greene  
See GREENE Family.





BOOMER.

278

Reference: Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island.  
By John Osborne Austin.

MATTHEW BOOMER b.

d.

m.

ELEANOR .....

MATTHEW BOOMER lived at Newport.

1655. Freeman.

1671, May 8, his wife ELEANOR was bound over to the next Court, a bond for her appearance being given in the sum of £100 by John Peckham, Sr., and Nicholas Cottrell.

1671, Oct. 18, he was indicted for killing several sheep not his own, but the jury found him not guilty.

1679, Mar. 6, he bought of Henry Brightman certain land on east side of Taunton River for £48.

Issue of Matthew and Eleanor (.....)Boomer:

1. Matthew.

X. 2. MARY b.

m. 1. John Lawton.

m. 2. GIDEON FREEBORN.

MARY BOOMER (Matthew).

b.

d. 1713.

1st m. John Lawton. He died 1678.

2nd m. June 3, 1678, GIDEON FREEBORN who died Feb. 28, 1720, Portsmouth, R. I. He was son of William and Mary (.....) Freeborn.

For Issue of Mary Boomer and Gideon Freeborn  
See FREEBORN Family.





References: Brayton Family. Reprinted from New England Genealogic and Historical Register.

FRANCIS BRAYTON lived at Portsmouth, R. I.

b. 1615, England.

d. 1692, Portsmouth, R. I.

m. MARY ..... She died about 1632.

1643. FRANCIS BRAYTON was received as an inhabitant, gave his engagement unto the government and propounded for a lot of land.

1655. Freeman.

1652-53. Commissioner.

1667, Aug. He enlisted in a troop of horses.

1668-70-71-72-54. Deputy.

1671, Jan. 8. He made an agreement with his son-in-law, Joseph Davol, by which the latter in behalf of his daughter Mary Davol, was to pay her £5. at fifteen years of age, and said sum to be placed into hands of his father-in-law, FRANCIS BRAYTON, if then living, and if Mary Davol died before fifteen, the sum of £5. was to be set apart for the use of Joseph Davol's son Joseph. The daughter Mary Davol was freely given and commended by her father to the care of FRANCIS BRAYTON during life of Mary's grandmother or till Mary is married, and said FRANCIS BRAYTON engages that at time of his decease he will pay Mary £5.

1674, Jan. 30. In a deposition he is called 62 years of age.

1638, Sept. 1. He was summoned to appear for selling drink to Indians and on the first day of the week, and confessed in court the fact and referred himself to the judgment of the court, and was fined 10s.

1688. Grand Jury.

1680, Oct. 7, Will dated. Proved Sept. 5, 1688.

Executrix, wife MARY. Overseers, friends George Brownell, John Borden and John Anthony.

To wife, use and profit of all land bought of Stephen Burton and housing thereon in Portsmouth, and she to have use of all movables and real estate, goods, cattle, Chattels, etc., and if needful she may dispose of any part for comfortable maintenance.

To eldest son FRANCIS, all wearing apparel, and confirmation of lands already given.

To second son Stephen, confirmation of lands already given and 5 s. At death of wife the land bought of Stephen Burton, about four acres, and housing, to go to eldest son FRANCIS, he paying legacies.

To eldest daughter Mary Pearce, 3s.

To daughter Elizabeth Bourne, £3.

To daughter Sarah Gatchell, £3.

To grandson Francis, son of FRANCIS, £2.

To Grandson Preserved, son of Stephen, £2.





To grandson Francis Pearce, £3.  
 To granddaughter Mary, wife of James Tallman, £2.  
 At death of wife, movables (with some exceptions)  
 to be divided to children and grandchildren, viz:  
 sons FRANCIS and Stephen, daughters Elizabeth Bourne  
 and Sarah Gatchell, and my son grandson Francis  
 Pearce, and granddaughter Mary, wife of James  
 Tallman.

Issue of Francis and Mary ( ..... ) Brayton:

X. 1. FRANCIS	b.	d. Jan. 30, 1718.	m. MARY FISH.
2. Stephen	b.	d. abt. 1693.	m. Ann Tallman.
3. Martha	b.	d. ....	m. John Pearce.
4. Elizabeth	b.	d. .... 1718.	m. Jared Bourne.
5. Sarah	b.	d. ....	m. Thomas Gatchell.
6. Mary	b.	d. ....	m. Joseph Bavel.

FRANCIS BRAYTON (Francis).

b. .... Portsmouth.

d. Jan. 30, 1718.

m. Mar. 16, 1671, MARY FISH, b. 1635 ; d. Apr. 4, 1747.

Daughter of Thomas and Mary (.....)  
 Fish.

1673, Apr. 30. FRANVIS BRAYTON (Francis) was made Freeman.

1713, Jan. 6, Will dated. Will proved Feb. 10, 1713.

Exx. wife MARY and son Francis. Overseers, Jacob  
 Mott, William Anthony and Preserved Fish.

To wife, use of all housing and lands in Portsmouth  
 while widow.

To son THOMAS and male heirs, land where son lives, &c.,  
 he allowing my son Benjamin liberty to cut two loads of  
 hay yearly for ten years after death of my wife.

To son Francis Brayton all my homestead where I  
 dwell, he paying to my son Benjamin, sum of £50.

To son Benjamin, several pieces of land, 120 acres, 100  
 100 acres, 50 acres, 40 acres, &c., all in Tiverton.

To daughter Mary Brayton, house lot of nine acres in  
 Tiverton; featherbed, &c., and £60.

To daughter Mehitable Brayton, a feather bed and £100.

To sons THOMAS, Francis and Benjamin, a feather bed  
 each. To wife MARY, rest of Movables.

To two daughters, one cow between them while unmarried.

Inventory: £817. 16s. 10c. viz:

Wearing apparel, cane, gloves, pocket-knife, razor £23.

Silver money ..... 131.10c.

Plate ..... 1. 8c.

Pewter, warming-pan, books £1., gun, 4 spinning  
 wheels, beds, apples and cider ..... 5.10c.

older mill, 2 pair oxen, 7 cows, a bull, 2 calves,

3 horsekind, 50 sheep, service in Indian boy & girl,

etc. .... 25.





1742, Apr. 28, Will of widow MARY -- Proved May 11, 1747.  
Exec. daughter Mary. Overseers, grandsons William  
and David Earle.

To son Benjamin, a cow, half of sheep and increase,  
bed, etc.

To four children of son THOMAS, late deceased, viz:  
Mary, Hannah, Gideon and Francis, each £ 5.

To five children of my son Benjamin, viz: David, Ben-  
jamin, Francis, Rebecca and Sarah, each £ 5.

To two sons of my daughter Mehitable Earle, late de-  
ceased, viz: WILLIAM and David each £ 5. and other  
half of sheep and increase.

To granddaughter Mary Earle, daughter of Mehitable,  
£5. great paster platter, paster basin, great brass  
skillet and fropa.

To daughter Mary Brayton, rest of personal estate.  
Inventory, £ 545. 15 s.

#### Issue of Francis and Mary (Fish) Brayton:

1. Mary b. Jan. 1, 1876; d. 1742, unm.
- Y. 2. THOMAS b. June 14, 1681; m. MARY FREEBORN.
3. Francis b. Mar. 17, 1684; m. Sarah Sherman.
4. David b. Oct. 23, 1686; d. unm.
5. Mehitable b. Jan. 13, 1683; m. William Earle.
6. Benjamin b. Sept. 8, 1685; m. Mary Butts.

#### THOMAS BRAYTON (Francis, Francis).

b. June 14, 1681, Portsmouth, P. I.

d. 1728, East Greenwich, P. I.

m. Aug. 23, 1704, MARY FREEBORN, b. Aug. 24, 1678;  
d. 1761; daughter of Gideon and  
Mary (Boomer) Freeborn.

1712. THOMAS BRAYTON (Francis, Francis) was a Deputy.

1725-27, Living in East Greenwich. Deputy.

1728, Mar. 11, Will dated. Proved Apr. 16, 1728.

Exx. wife MARY and son THOMAS.

To son THOMAS, all lands and housing in Portsmouth  
(with exception of right in Hunting Swamp), he pay-  
ing my wife MARY £ 20. per year when he is of age,  
during her widowhood. If THOMAS die, his part to  
go to sons Gideon and Francis, but till THOMAS is  
twenty-one the profits of Portsmouth estate to go  
towards finishing house in East Greenwich where I  
now live.

To son Gideon at twenty-one, farm where I dwell with  
housing, &c.

To son Francis a farm.

To daughters Mary and Hannah Brayton, land in Coweset,  
which father-in-law, Gideon Freeborn, gave wife MARY  
in his will.





To wife, the best room in house allowed for her use by son Gideon, and suitable attendance, while widow, and firewood furnished.

To son THOMAS, a negro boy Fero.

To daughter Mary, negro girl Jude.

To wife, negro woman Betty, and to her all the rest of lands and right in sloop "Elizabeth & Mary", &c. Rest of personal to wife and children.

Inventory £ 534. 5s. 6d. viz:

Wearing apparel ..... £ 15. 1s.  
books ..... 3.

5 silver spoons, 4 silver cups, pewter, money scales, warming pan, negroes Cuff, £73; Betty £60; Jude £40; Fero £10.....123.

1 pr. oxen. 1 cow, 1 heifer, 2 steers, 1 horse, 1 mare, 20 gallons rum, 97 pounds logwood, 1 sloop "Mary & Elizabeth" .....113. 6s.

1756, July 27, will of Widow Mary (Freeborn) dated.

Proves June 27, 1761.

Exec. son Francis.

To son Francis £ 3.

To son Gideon 40 s. and a pewter platter, and weaving loom.

To son THOMAS 40 s.

To daughter Mary Gifford, £30.

To daughter Hannah Straight, a pewter platter & 30s.

To grandsons (sons of THOMAS) 10 s., except David and to him a silver cup marked T. B.

To four grandsons (sons of Gideon) viz: Thomas, Gideon, Joseph, John, each 10s.

To four grandsons (sons of Francis) viz: Francis, David, Benjamin, George, each 10 shillings.

To grandson Freeborn Brayton, my piece of silver money.

To grandson David Gifford, 20 shillings.

To grandsons Thomas, William, Henry, John and Job Straight, each 30 shill. and to grandson William Straight, one ewe sheep also.

To daughters Mary Gifford and Hannah Straight, feather bed equally, and all wearing apparel.

To granddaughter Elizabeth Gifford one feather pillow.

To each granddaughter a pewter platter and a pewter spoon, except granddaughter Mary Gifford, and to her a pewter platter.

To children THOMAS, Gideon and Francis Brayton, and Mary Gifford and Hannah Straight, the rest of estate.

Issue of Thomas and Mary (Freeborn) Brayton:

1. Mary b. July 1, 1708; m. Joseph Gifford.
2. Hannah b. Mar. 28, 1711; m. John Straight.
3. THOMAS b. July 31, 1713; m. MARY PHILLIPS.
4. Francis b. Sept 21, 1715; d. young.
5. Gideon b. Jan. 27, 1718; m. Rebecca Nickols.
6. Francis b. Mar. 30, 1721; m. Hannah Freeborn or Sarah Phillips.





# BRAYTON.

280

THOMAS BRAYTON (Thomas, Francis, Francis).

b. July 31, 1713, Portsmouth, P. I.

d.

m. Jan. 17, 1732, MARY PHILLIPS of Portsmouth,  
daughter of .....

Issue of Thomas and Mary(Phillips) Brayton:

1. Thomas b. Feb. 17, 1733; m. Deliverance Knight.
- X. 2. REBECCA b. Mar. 10, 1734; m. ROBERT CARR.
3. David b. May 31, 1737.
4. William b. Jan. 24, 1738; m. Mary Webb.
5. Mary b. Feb. 24, 1739; d. 1739.
6. Gideon b. May 26, 1743; m. Rebecca Nichols.

REBECCA BRAYTON (Thomas, Thomas, Francis, Francis).

b. Mar. 10, 1734.

d.

m. Dec. 4, 1754, ROBERT CARR (Caleb, Caleb, Caleb,  
Robert), b. Dec. 22, 1735; d. Jan. 24, 1818.

For Issue of Rebecca Brayton and Robert Carr  
See CARR Family.





- HIRAM BROWN b. 1811, New York State. (Census, 1850).  
 d. 1866, Centralia, Illinois.  
 m. 1st about 1834, ..... a sister  
 of Asa Wheeler of Schenectady, N. Y., or  
 of his wife, and had Clark Henry Brown,  
 b. June 18, 1852, West Stephentown, N. Y.  
 Clark Henry Brown spent much time with his  
 uncle Asa Wheeler, of Schenectady.  
 m. 2d, before 1844, SALLY ANN (KITTLE) Dean,  
 widow of Roswell Dean by whom she had  
 1. Louisa M. young and had one child who  
 married and had a family.  
 2. Caroline Esther b. Mar. 14, 1839; mar-  
 ried Jeremiah Greensan. No living  
 descendant.

SALLY ANN KITTLE born March 4, 1814,  
 Stephentown, N. Y.; died 1883, Spring-  
 field, Ill., aged 70 years. She Always  
 insisted that her name was "Sally" Ann  
 and not "Sarah" Ann. She was daughter  
 of Simeon and Anna (.....) Kittle.

Issue of Hiram and Sally Ann (Kittle) Brown:

1. Simeon B. b. 1844. Died when about 17 years of age.
2. James B. b. 1846; m. abt. 1867 in Centralia, Ill.
3. Nancy P. b. 1848-9, Stephentown, N. Y.; died 1916,  
 Los Angeles, California; married, 1866,  
 Charles Frederick Lape, who died 188-.
- X. 4. ALICE b. Jan. 28, 1857, Centralia, Ill.; married  
 EDWIN WALLACE SWINDELL.

ALICE BROWN (Hiram).

- b. Jan. 28, 1857, Centralia, Ill.
- d. Feb. 10, 1910, Chicago, Ill.
- m. Apr. 28, 1875, at Fort Wayne, Indiana, EDWIN  
 WALLACE SWINDELL, b. Aug. 15, 1844, Phil-  
 adelphia; died September 12, 1925, Berke-  
 ley, California. Son of Joseph and Eliz-  
 abeth (Wallace) Swindell.

Mr. Swindell always said that his middle name  
 of "Wallace" was his mother's maiden name. Another  
 descendant says her maiden name was "Hedgkiss".

For issue of Alice Brown and Edwin Wallace Swindell  
 See SWINDELL Family.











References: The Carr Family Records. By Edson I. Carr.  
Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island.  
Vital Records of Rhode Island.

Four brothers were born in London. They were BENJAMIN, William, George and James Carr. The name of their father, the author of "The Carr Family Records" was not able to find.

BENJAMIN CARR was born in London, England, August 18, 1592. He married MARTHA HARDINGTON in London, September 2, 1613. They both died in London.

Issue of Benjamin and Martha (Hardington) Carr:

1. ROBERT CARR b. Oct. 4, 1614, London; m. ....
2. Caleb Carr b. Dec. 5, 1616; d. 1693; m. ....  
He became Governor of Rhode Island.
3. Andrew Carr b. Dec. 5, 1622. m.
4. Richard Carr b. Jan. 5, 1621; m.

William Carr, one of the four brothers, born June 17, 1597. Married Susan Rothchild May 16, 1619. Came to America in the fall of 1631 in ship "Fortune", Capt. Roger Williams. Settled where Bristol, R. I. now is. He died at Bristol, June 4, 1672. His wife Susan died May 3, 1671. They had an only son, George, born Mar. 12, 1630.

George Carr, the third of the four brothers, born in London about 1595, married Lucinda Davenport, came to America on the "Mayflower" as ship carpenter, bringing his young wife with him. He located at Plymouth. His wife Lucinda, was one of the forty-one who died the following winter. (The "Mayflower Descendant" denies that George Carr came in the "Mayflower").

James Carr, the fourth brother, was born in London about 1601. He ran away from home when a boy and went to sea, and afterward became a sea captain. He was drowned while on a voyage from East Indies to Boston. It is presumed that he had no family.

ROBERT CARR, the immigrant ancestor.  
b. Oct. 4, 1614, London, England.  
d. 1691, Newport, R. I.  
m. ....

ROBERT CARR came to America with his brother Caleb (who became Governor of Rhode Island), on the ship "Elizabeth Ann", commanded by Captain Roger Cooper, which sailed from London May 8, 1635. From an old shipping record in London, we find the following:





\*Caleb Carr aged 19, and ROBERT CARR aged 21; described as a tailor, sailed for New England on the 9th of May, 1639, in the "Elizabeth Ann". These two brothers who were both minors, were sent to America after the death of their parents, to live with their uncle William Carr, who had previously settled in Bristol, Rhode Island. A few years later the two brothers settled in Newport, Rhode Island.

1639, Feb. 21. ROBERT CARR was in Portsmouth. He was admitted an inhabitant.

1641, Mar. 16. At Newport, Freeman.

1670, June 20. His boat was procured by the Sergeant to transport persons that were to go to Narragansett as Commissioners from Rhode Island in regard to the trouble about jurisdiction in Narragansett (between Connecticut and Rhode Island).

1670, Oct. 26. He and five others were appointed to make a rate for Conanicut Island.

1671. 1671, Jan. 30. He was allowed £2 for several public services done by him and his sloop and hands, to that day.

1674, Sept. 25. He and others were appointed to make a rate and levy an assessment on Conanicut.

1677, Mar. 16. Deeded two parcels of land for £100, part paid by Nicholas Davis during his life and part by his son Simon Davis, since.

1677, June 11. The Assembly met at his house at eight o'clock in the morning.

1678, Nov. 15, He was granted £1. 4s. by the Assembly for services done by his son CALEB and his sloop in transporting Magistrates to Narragansett.

1680. Taxed £1. 5s. 17d.

1681, Apr. 30, his will dated. Proved Oct. 4, 1681.

Exx, wife and sons CALEB and Robert.

Overseers, brother Caleb Carr and Walter Clark.

His will declared his intention of starting on a voyage to New York and New Jersey.

To eldest child CALEB, all lands at Jamestown, he paying to testator's wife £10 per annum for life.

To John Hicks and his children by daughter Mary, £20.

To son Robert, dwelling house and wharf at Newport (with liberty to other children to use said wharf and the well) he paying £7. yearly to testator's wife.

To son Esak, certain land he paying to his mother £3.

To daughter Margaret all the sheep at Jamestown and proceeds of sale of horseflesh except a colt to son CALEB.

To son-in-law James Brown and children he hath by my daughter Elizabeth, the land he hath built upon, etc.

Witnesses to will, Henry Dyre and John Williams.





Issue of Robert and ..... ( ..... ) Carr:

- X. 1. CALEB d. 1690; m. Phillip or Phillis Greene.
2. Elizabeth m. 1. James Brown. 2. Samuel Gardiner (?).
3. Mary m. 1. John Hicks. 2. Ralph Earle (?).
4. Robert d. 1704. m. Elizabeth Lawton.
5. Ezek d. 1744. m. Susanna .....
6. Margaret m. Richard Hartshorne.

CALEB CARR (Robert).

- b. .... Newport, R. I.
- d. .... 1680, Jamestown, R. I.
- m. abt. 1677, PHILLIS GREENE, b. Oct. 7, 1658.
- d. .... Daughter of John and Ann (Almy) Greene. She married 2d, Charles Dickenson by whom she had children.

CALEB CARR (Robert) was a shipwright and lived at Newport and Jamestown, R. I.

1679, He was made Freeman.

1688, Jan. 27, Will dated at Jamestown. Proved Mar. 3, 1690, at Newport.

Ex. wife Phillip or Phillis.

Eldest son CALEB.

Sons William, Robert, Job.

Daus. Mary and Phillis not yet eighteen.

Cousin Nicholas Carr.

Father Major JOHN GREENE.

Brother-in-law, Peter Greene.

1690, Mar. 3, PHILLIS CARR, widow and Executrix of CALEB CARR of Jamestown, deceased, humbly sheweth by petition to Assembly, that there being no Town Council in Jamestown, she cannot there have her husband's will proved, and prays that order may be given the Recorder to perfect the matter. The Recorder was ordered (the will having been proved in Council) to place said will in the General Council Book and to grant letters to the executrix.

Issue of Caleb and Phillis (Greene) Carr:

All born in Jamestown.

1. Robert b. July 2, 1678; d. young.
- X. 2. CALEB b. Mar. 21, 1679; m. JOANNA SLOCUM.
3. William b. Oct. 16, 1681; m. Abigail Barker.
4. Robert b. June 7, 1683; m. Hannah Hale.
5. Job b. .... 1685; m. Mehitable Sherman.
6. Mary b. ....
7. Phillis b. Dec. 8, 1688; m. Edward Boss.





## CALEB CARR (Caleb, Robert).

b. Mar. 21, 1679, Jamestown.

d. after 1750.

m. Apr. 30, 1701, JOANNA SLOCUM, b. Jan. 3, 1680,  
Jamestown; d. Dec. 30, 1708. Daughter  
of Ebenezer Slocum, warden, and his wife  
Mary Thurston.

m. 2d, abt. 1712 .....

1731, CALEB CARR (Caleb, Robert) settled in West Greenwich  
and bought 282½ acres of land bounded on one side by  
what was afterward called Carr Pond, of John Williams  
and his wife Rosa Williams, Aug. 3, 1733. He deeded  
100 acres to each of his sons Joseph and William.

1743, Deeded land to his son Charles, and in his will of  
1750, gave his property to his five sons.

## Issue of Caleb and Joanna (Slocum) Carr:

- X. 1. CALEB      b. Nov. 6, 1703; m. SARAH .....
2. Joseph    b. abt.      1704; m. Priscilla .....
3. Patience b.    "      1705; m. Joseph Slocum.
4. Mary      b.    "      1707.
5. William   b. Dec. 28, 1708; m. Elizabeth Cory.

## Issue of Caleb Carr and second wife:

6. Benajah   b. abt.      1713; m. Louisa .....
7. Charles   b.    "      1715; m. Hannah Hopkins.

## CALEB CARR (Caleb, Caleb, Robert).

b. Nov. 6, 1703, Jamestown, R. I.

d.      1769, West Greenwich, R. I.

m. abt.      1728, SARAH ..... b. Nov. 6, 1711.  
d. Nov. 25, 1753.

Buried in Hancock, Massachusetts.

Issue of Caleb and Sarah ( ..... ) Carr:  
All born in West Greenwich.

1. Patience b. Aug. 7, 1739.
2. Mary      b. Feb. 18, 1731; m. Thomas Rogers.
3. Rebecca b. May 29, 1732; m. Job Harrington.
4. Susanna b. Feb. 3, 1734. m. Nicholas Whitford.
- X. 5. ROBERT   b. Dec. 22, 1735; m. REBECCA BRAYTON.
6. Marezah   b. July 3, 1739; m. Job Greene.
7. Comfort   b. Aug. 7, 1741; m. Benjamin Greene.
8. Caleb      b. June 19, 1744; m. Abigail Very.
9. Eleazer   b. Apr. 22, 1745; m. Eleanor Stafford.
10. Joshua   b. Dec. 26, 1746; m. Sarah Stafford.
11. Richmond b. Apr. 4, 1751; m. Mary Richmond.
12. Edward   b. July 4, 1753; m. Eleanor Spencer.
13. Thurston b. July 2, 1756; m. Audrey Spencer.





ROBERT CARR (Caleb, Caleb, Caleb, Robert).

b. Dec. 23, 1733, West Greenwich, R. I.

d. Jan. 24, 1818, Hancock, Mass.

m. Dec. 4, 1754, REBECCA BRAYTON, b. Mar. 15, 1734.

Daughter of Thomas of Coventry, and

Mary (Phillips) Brayton. d. Feb. 24, 1808.

Hancock, Mass.

The Will of ROBERT CARR, dated Dec. 27, 1814; proved  
March 3, 1818:

In the name of God Amen I Robert carr of Hancock in  
the County of Berkshire and Commonwealth of Massachusetts,  
being well and in perfect mind and memory etc....

Firstly - I desire that my just debts be paid .....

Secondly - I give to my son Thomas carr two dollars he  
having had his Share of my estate est to him before.....

To my grandson Robert carr, fifty Dollars.

To my three Grandchildren, viz Olive Baker, Sylvester  
Townsin and Robert Townsin fifty Dollars each.

To my son Caleb Carr all my wearing apparel.

After my Just debt and the aforesaid legacies be paid,  
that the remaining property be equally divided amongs Caleb  
Carr, MARY KITTLE, Sarah Rogers, Joanna Baker and Susannah  
Rogers they being my children.

Lastly I constitute my son-in-law William Rogers my  
sole Executor.

Witnesses Rodman Hazard, William Clark, Eunice Hazard.

Issue of Robert and Rebecca (Brayton) Carr:

All born West Greenwich, R. I.

1. MARY CARR b. Apr. 23, 1755; m. WILLIAM KITTLE.
2. Peleg b. Dec. 10, 1757.
3. Sarah b. Aug. 4, 1760; m. .... Rogers.
4. Caleb b. Nov. 11, 1763; m. ....
5. Joanna b. Nov. 17, 1764; m. .... Baker.
6. Thomas b. Feb. 11, 1767; m. ....
7. Rebecca b. Oct. 4, 1769.
8. Susanna b. ....; m. .... Rogers.

MARY CARR (Robert, Caleb, Caleb, Caleb, Robert).

b. Apr. 23, 1755, West Greenwich, R. I.

d. Aug. 29, 1851, Stephentown, N. Y. aged 96 yrs.

m. abt. 1770, WILLIAM KITTLE, b. Mar. 15, 1743,

Rhode Island; d. Mar. 21, 1836, Stephentown, N. Y.

Son of Mansur and Desire (.....) Kittle of  
East Greenwich, R. I.

For Issue of Mary Carr and William Kittle  
See KITTLE Family.





Reference: Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island.  
By John Osborne Austin.

THOMAS FISH b.

d. 1687.

m. MARY ..... She died 1688.

THOMAS FISH lived at Portsmouth, P. I.

1643, he had land granted him.

1655. Freeman.

1660, Mar. 20, He had a deed of house and land from Henry and Ann Ayres, in consideration of fencing two acres, but said Henry and Ann were to enjoy said land for their lives without paying rent.

1666. He bought of James Babcock two parcels of land and dwelling house, barn and orchard for £50. The same year he sold four acres to Thomas Lawton.

1674. Town Council.

1684, May 2, he deeded to grandson, Preserved Fish, son of Thomas, deceased, for love &c., dwelling house and 15 acres where Thomas Jr. had lived, and said grandson, Preserved, to possess it in the year 1700.

1687, Feb. 8, Will dated. Proved Dec. 13, 1687.

Executrix, wife Mary.

To son John land bought of James Babcock.

To son Robert, twenty shillings, and like amount to daughters Mehitable, Mary and Alice.

To grandson Preserved, son of Thomas, five shillings.

To wife rest of estate.

Inventory: £ 45. 10 s.

1687, Sept. 8, Will of widow MARY dated. Codicil, July 12, 1688. Proved 1688. Executor, son Daniel.

To son John £5.

To son Robert £5. and a cow.

To daughter Mehitable Tripp £5., brass chaffing dish, pewter platter, three porringers, chest and pewter plate.

To daughter MARY BRAYTON £5, table, basin, pewter platter, long cup and plate.

To daughter Alice Knowles £5., two feather pillows, basin, pewter platters, pewter candlestick and plate.

To daughters Mehitable, MARY and Alice all wearing apparel both linen and woolen.

Mentions grandchildren Preserved and Mehitable, children of son Thomas, deceased; Comfort, Ruth and Thomas, children of son Daniel; Mary daughter of son John; and Robert son of Robert.

To Mehitable Tripp whatever is due her for wool.

To son Daniel all the outward movables.

The Codicil makes but slight changes.

Inventory £ 130. 00.





## Issue of Thomas and Mary ( ..... ) Fish:

1. Thomas d. 1684; m. Grisel Strange, 1689.
2. Mervin d. 1687; m. Joseph Tripp b. 1644.
- Y. 3. MARY d. 1747; m. FRANCIS BRAYTON, Mar. 18, 1671.
4. Alice d. 1734; m. William Knowles b. 1645.
5. Joan d. 1742; m. John .....
6. Daniel d. 1723; m. Abigail Mumford, 1682.
7. Robert d. 1730; m. Mary Hall, 1686.

## MARY FISH (Thomas).

b. 1651...

d. Apr. 4, 1747.

m. Mar. 18, 1671, FRANCIS BRAYTON, d. Jan. 30, 1718.

Son of Francis and Mary (.....)  
 Brayton. He is called "eldest son"  
 in his father's will.

For Issue of Mary Fish and Francis Brayton  
 See BRAYTON Family.





References: GENEALOGICAL DICTIONARY of Rhode Island.  
By John Caborn Austin.

WILLIAM FREEBORNE b. .... 1584, England.  
d. Apr. 28, 1670, Portsmouth, R. I.  
m. .... MARY ..... b. 1601.  
d. May 3, 1670.

WILLIAM FREEBORNE lived at Boston, Massachusetts, and  
at Portsmouth, Rhode Island.

1634, Apr. 30. WILLIAM FREEBORNE embarked in the ship "Francis", from Ipswich, England, for New England, his age being called forty years, wife MARY, thirty-three, daughter Mary, seven, and daughter Sarah, two years. (The Quaker records call him and his wife about 80 years of age at time of their death).

1637, Nov. 20. He and others were warned to deliver up all guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot &c, because "the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England".

1638, Mar. 4. At Portsmouth. He and eighteen others signed the following compact: "We whose names are underwritten do hereby solemnly in the presence of Jehovah incorporate ourselves into a Bodie Politic, and as he shall help, will submit our persons, lives and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, and to all those perfect and absolute laws of his given us in his holy word of truth to be guided and judged thereby".

1638, Mar. 12. He and others having had license to depart from Massachusetts, summons was ordered to go out for them to appear (if they had not gone before) at the next court in that Colony, to answer such things as shall be objected.

1638, May 13. He was present at a General Meeting in Portsmouth, upon public notice.

1639. He was granted a lot on condition he build within a year.

1641, Mar. 16. Freeman.

1642. Constable.

1655. Commissioner.

Issue of William and Mary ( ..... ) Freeborn:

1. Mary b. 1627, England; m. Clement Weaver.
2. Sarah b. 1632, England; m. Nathaniel Browning.
- Y. 3. GIBSON b. .... m. 1. Sarah Brownell.  
m. 2. MARY (BORNES) Lawton,  
widow of John Lawton.





GIDEON FREEBORN (William).

b. abt., 1636, probably at Boston, Mass.

d. Feb. 28, 1720, Portsmouth, R. I.

1st. m. June 1, 1658, Sarah Brownell, daughter of Thomas and Ann (.....) Brownell.

She died Sept. 6, 1675.

2nd. m. June 3, 1678, MARY (BOCHER) Lawton, widow of John Lawton and daughter of Matthew and Eleanor (.....) Bocher.

MARY died 1715.

1678-80-1703-13, GIDEON FREEBORN was a Deputy.

1687. Overseer of the Poor.

1680. He bought of James Sweet and Jane his wife, of Providence Island, for £13, a quarter of 20 acres in Portsmouth, given by Jane's grandfather, WILLIAM FREEBORN, to the mother, deceased, of said Jane.

1687, Sept. 27. He deeded to his son-in-law (stepson) George Lawton, of Portsmouth, a quarter share in Wiaquamicut, for love, etc.

1702, May. He and his wife MARY deeded daughter Coggeshall, wife of Thomas, of Newport, and her child or children, a half share in East Greenwich.

1709, Aug. 1. He and his wife MARY deeded daughter MARY BRAYTON, wife of THOMAS BRAYTON, of Portsmouth, a half share in East Greenwich for Love etc., the whole of said tract being 180 acres.

1713, July 26. He deeded kinsman William Manchester, son of Thomas Manchester of Portsmouth, for love etc., ten acres in Potowomut.

1715, Jan. 27. His will dated. Proved Mar. 14, 1720. Executor, son Gideon.

Overseers, sons-in-law Joseph Wanton and Thomas Cornell. He bequeaths to: son Gideon.

To granddaughter Sarah, daughter of William, deceased. To wife MARY £15 yearly while widow, use of great lower room in my new house, and lodging room adjoining, firewood, fruit of orchard, use of riding horse, feather bed, etc., and to her a good bed at her disposal. If she marries, only £10. a year.

Grandson Gideon Wanton.

Daughters Sarah Wanton

Ann Durfee

Martina Coggeshall

Susanna Freeborn

Patience Anthony, 500 acres in Pennsylvania.

equally.

To dau Comfort Freeborn 100 acres in Freehold, New Jersey.

To grandson John Freeborn and his children, farm in Comest, Warwick, 300 acres.

To grandson Gideon Durfee.





To daughters MARY BRAYTON, Mercy Coggeshall and Comfort Freeborn, each three acres in Coxsat, etc. Granddaughter Sarah Freeborn.

Granddaughters Elizabeth Borden, Sarah Wanton, Ann, Sarah, Patience, Mary, Martha, Susanna and Elizabeth Purfee.

To granddaughters Susanna and Sarah Cornell, Abigail and Susanna Anthony, Mary and Hannah Brayton, and Elizabeth and Comfort Coggeshall, 40 shillings each at eighteen.

To daughter MARY BRAYTON £15.

To Quakers, ten cords of wood delivered at Meeting house, a cord each year for ten years.

Inventory 1678. 12s. 3d.

GIDEON FREEBORN was buried in his own burying ground, as the Friends declare.

Issue of Gideon and 1st wife Sarah (Brownell) Freeborn:

1. Mary b. Feb. 13, 1684; d. 1676.
2. Sarah b. Jan. 4, 1687; m. Joseph Wanton.
3. Ann b. Mar. 28, 1689; m. Thomas Purfee.
4. Martha b. Aug. 8, 1671; m. Thomas Cornell.
5. Susanna b. Mar. 24, 1674; d. unm. 1733.
6. Patience b. Mar. 4, 1676; m. William Anthony.

Issue of Gideon and 2d wife Mary (Boomer) Freeborn:

7. MARY b. Aug. 34, 1678; m. THOMAS BRAYTON.
8. William b. Feb. 3, 1682; m. Mary Hall.
9. Gideon b. Apr. 29, 1684; m. 1. Elizabeth Nichols.  
m. 2. Bathiah Sherman.
10. Thomas b. Feb. 5, 1688; d. 1688.
11. Comfort b. 1691; m. Josiah Coggeshall.
12. Mercy b. 1693; m. Thomas Coggeshall.

MARY FREEBORN (Gideon, William).

b. Aug. 24, 1678.

d. 1761.

m. Aug. 23, 1704, THOMAS BRAYTON, b. June 14, 1681, Portsmouth, R. I. Died 1738, East Greenwich, R. I. Son of Francis and Mary (Fitch) Brayton.

For Issue of Mary Freeborn and Thomas Brayton  
See BRAYTON Family.





Reference: The Greenes of Rhode Island. 1534-1902.  
By Louise Brownell Clarke.

## BOWRIDGE HILL.

BOWRIDGE HILL, formerly written Bow-ridge Hill, sometimes recorded as "Porridge Hill" (See Hutchins' History of Dorsetshire), the seat of the principal family of the Greenes of Gillingham, derived its name from the shape of the hill on which their residence was placed. It lies about a mile from the church, and the remains of the ancient mansion house are now (1888) occupied by a farmer.

One of the lineal descendants of Robert Greene who resided on his estate at Bowridge Hill, in the reign of King Henry VIII, (1543), gives the following description of his recent visit (1888) to Gillingham:

"The farm at Bowridge Hill, hardly more than a mile from the center of Gillingham, is beautifully situated upon a slight eminence from which one has a surprisingly extensive view over the surrounding country. I found the place very interesting and attractive. It is a typical English farm, with a pleasant garden of old fashioned English flowers in front of the house, and the stables and barns behind. It is situated about a half-mile from the public highway with which it is connected by means of a hard, well-kept, private road which serves as an approach to a few other houses as well. I was told by the gentleman who kept the records (the Manorial Records of Gillingham) that the name Bow-ridge Hill has always referred to this particular farm and no other. .... The house, although ancient, does not in its present form date back to the time of Robert Greene, but was probably built over, as I was told by the present resident, in the year 1720, which date is built into the house but concealed by the ivy. I do not imagine, however, that the form was materially altered. The building seems to be of much the same type as those of the previous century, and I am inclined to believe that the old buildings were not entirely torn down and that the old material was incorporated in the new structure".





## ENGLISH ANCESTRY.

ROBERT GREENE is supposed to be descended from Sir Henry Greene of Drayton, through his third son, Thomas, who is thought to be Robert's grandfather. There is no authority for the statement that Thomas Greene, thirdson of Sir Henry Greene of Drayton, was grandfather to Robert Greene of Bowridge Hill. "There is no positive record that has come to my knowledge that we descend from the Northampton Greenes, but I believe we do". (Gen. George Scars Greene).

\*\*\*\*\*

ROBERT GREENE owned and resided on his estate on Bowridge Hill in the Parish of Gillingham, County Dorset, (a locality noticed in the Ordnance Survey of England), when taxed on the Subsidy Rolls in the time of King Henry VIII, (1543); in the 1st of Edward VI (1547), and in the first of Queen Elizabeth (1558).

(To Mr. H. G. Somerby of Salem, Massachusetts, who investigated the records of the Greene family in England, is due the discovery of Robert Greene of Gillingham, recorded above).

X. ROBERT GREENE (wife's name unknown) has Issue:

1. Peter Greene, son and heir who succeeded to the estate of Bowridge Hill. He died and was buried (according to Parish Register) May 31, 1583. His will is dated May 30, and was proved in London, June 1, 1583. He died without issue leaving bequests to his "wife Joan" and to his brothers and sisters.

X. 2. RICHARD GREENE, gentleman, second son of Robert, inherited the property of Bowridge Hill as heir-at-law and "residuary legatee of his brother Peter Greene". He was taxed on Subsidy Rolls 39th of Queen Elizabeth (1567). His will dated May 10, 1608, was proved May 3, 1608. The name of his wife not given.

Issue of Richard:

- X. 1. RICHARD of Bowridge Hill, an only son, married MARY, daughter of John Hooker.
2. Katherine, only daughter, married a Mr. Turner.

(RICHARD GREENE, Sr., gave legacies to MARY GREENE, wife of his son Richard, and to each of his grandchildren by name; the residus of his property, including Bowridge Hill estate, to his "only son RICHARD". (No record of the burial place of RICHARD, or of the baptism of his elder children is found in the Parish Register at Gillingham. It is probably that they were recorded in one of the hamlets where he resided prior to his succession to the estate upon the death of his elder brother, Peter).





3. JOHN GREEN of Gillingham, received a legacy from his brother, Peter Greene, by will.
  4. Alice Greene, received a legacy from her brother Peter's will. She married Mr. Small and had issue:
    1. Elizabeth Small, received legacy from her uncle Peter Greene.
  5. Anne Greene, received a legacy from her brother Peter's will. She married Roger Capps of Gillingham and had:
    - Richard Capps who received legacy from his uncle Peter.
- X. RICHARD GREENE (Richard, Robert), gentleman, succeeded to Bowridge Hill, 1608. He was appointed executor of his father's will. He married MARY HOOKER, daughter of John Hooker (alias Vesell) who was Chamberlain to the City of Exeter, England, 12th September, 1534, and represented Exeter in Parliament; he was uncle to the celebrated divine, Richard Hooker, rector of Rascrofte, County Wilts, and Prebendary of Salisbury. Mary Hooker, his daughter, was the grandniece of Archbishop Grindal of Canterbury. (See History of Exeter, England, Astor Library, New York City).
- Issue of Richard and Mary (Hooker) Greene:
1. Peter Greene, gentleman, son and heir to Bowridge Hill estate. Mentioned in Grandfather's will. m. Joan ...
  2. Richard Greene of Salisbury. In his will dated April 28, 1614, he styles himself "of the close of the Canons of the Cathedral Church of Sarum (Salisbury), County of Wilts, Gent." He died without issue, 1617, leaving his property to his father, "wife Agnes", and to his brothers and sisters. He left his Latin books to his brothers Robert and John.
  3. Robert Greene of Cucklington, County Somerset, gentleman, died 1650. His will dated Oct. 31, 1649, proved January 7, 1650-51. He gave his Latin books to his "brother JOHN GREENE in New England", and all other property, including Gyme at Gillingham (received by will from his brother Richard) to his son Robert Greene. Wife unnamed.
- X. 4. JOHN GREENE, surgeon, born about 1580, of Salisbury, County Wilts. He married Nov. 4, 1619, at St. Thomas Church, JOANNE TATTERSHALL. He emigrated to New England with his family, 1635, where he died in 1655. He was the first generation of American Ancestors.
5. Rebecca Green married .....Downton.
  6. Mary Greené mentioned in her brother Richard's will.







7. Rachael Greene married Richard Perne of Gillingham. Mentioned in her brother Richard's will. Her daughter Rachael, (then written Ratiel) married in England Edward Dawson, afterward Secretary of the Massachusetts Bay Colony.
8. Ann Greene, baptised at Gillingham August 31, 1595. Married Giles Stagg.
9. Thomas Greene, baptised May 18, 1599. Buried 1599.

---

---- NEW ENGLAND ANCESTRY. ----

---

JOHN GREENE, surgeon, the progenitor of the Warwick Greenes, was the son of Richard and Mary (Hooker) Greene, and was born on his father's estate at Bowridge Hill in the Parish of Gillingham, County Dorset, England, about 1525. His father Richard, grandfather Richard, and great-grandfather Robert had, for nearly one hundred years before him, resided at Bowridge Hill, and were undoubtedly a branch of the Northamptonshire family of Greene through a younger son.

The mother of JOHN GREENE, surgeon, MARY HOOKER, was the daughter of John Hooker (alias Vowell) who was born at Exeter about 1524, his father Robert Hooker, having been mayor of that city in 1520. His parents died when he was about ten years old. His early education was acquired under Mr. Monahan, Vicar of Menhassin in Cornwall, and he afterward studied law at Oxford. Later he traveled in Germany and resided some time in Cologne and Straaburg, where he was the guest of Peter Martyne and attended divinity lectures of the learned Reformer. He returned to England and after a short stay went to France, intending to extend his travels to Spain and Italy, but was prevented by the war. Returning to his native country he settled in Exeter, and was chosen first chamberlain of that city, 1555. He devoted himself after this to the study of History and antiquities. In 1568, was a member of the Irish Parliament, and in 1571, was one of the members of the English Parliament from Exeter. (Wood). Price says he died 1601 when about eighty years of age, and was buried in Exeter Cathedral, but had no monument. He was the author of several works, among them: "State of Ireland and Order of Keeping a Parliament in that Country", the same being found in the British Museum under title, "Order and Manner of Keeping Parliament in England". (MS Harl., 1173, fol. 18). (From History of Devonshire, by Rev. Thomas Moore, vol. II. p. 135).







JOHN HOOKER was uncle to the celebrated divine Richard Hooker, Rector of Bassingb., County Wilts, 1581, and prebendary of Sarum. JOHN GREENE moved early to Sarum (Salisbury) the county town of Wiltshire, and was there married at St. Thomas Church, Nov. 4, 1612, to JOANNE TATTERSHALL (or as it was written on the church register, "Tatersole"). Nothing is definitely known of her English connections. The name is frequently found in early records among post mortem examinations, parliamentary writs, and charters, and is variously written Tetersall, Tateshall, Tataschall, Tatershal, and Tattershall. The first of the family of whom we have mention came in with William the Conqueror and obtained the Lordship of Tattershall in Lincolnshire, where he seated himself and from which he took his surname. His descendants were rooted in Berkshire and Norfolkshire and were held in high repute. It is probable that other branches located in other counties, and it is not improbable to suppose that JOANNE, the wife of JOHN GREENE who emigrated to New England from Salisbury, County Wilts, was a connection of the family of George Tattershall who was settled at Stapleford, County Wilts., and which is about five miles from his Salisbury home.

The marriage of JOHN GREENE and the baptism of all his seven children, recorded in the Parish Register of St. Thomas' Church at Salisbury, England, are still extant. He is therein styled "Mr." and "Gent.", a mark of some distinction at that date. He resided at Salisbury with his family, following his profession for about sixteen years. Apr. 6, 1635, he was registered for embarkation at Hampton, England, with his wife and six children (one probably having died in England before this date), "in the ship James of 200 tons, William Cooper, master, for New England". After a voyage of fifty-eight days, they arrived in Boston, June 3, 1635.

He settled first at Salem, where he was associated with Roger Williams, purchasing or building a house there, but soon after Mr. Williams' flight from Salem (1636), he sold it, and joining Williams at Providence secured his home lot, No. 15, on the main street. He was one of eleven men baptized by Roger Williams and one of twelve original members of the first Baptist church on this continent, organized at Providence, R. I. He was the first professional medical man in Providence Plantation. He is alluded to in Goodwin's Pilgrim Republic (p. 407) as "one of the two local surgeons" at Providence in 1638, though we are told "the people of Providence relied solely upon him for surgical aid long after his removal to Warwick in 1643". His first wife, JOANNE TATTERSHALL, the mother of all of his children, died soon after his removal to Rhode Island, and it is supposed was buried at Conanicut, Old Warwick. He married second, Alice (Ailce) Daniels, a widow. They







removed to Warwick, 1743-3. At the time of the persecution of the Sudwicket pioneers, Oct., 1843, when "forty mounted and armed men" sent from Boston to arrest them, fired over their houses, the women and children fled to the woods.

Fright and exposure caused the death of the wife of JOHN GREENE. Mr. Greene married a third wife in London, England, about 1844, Phillip ..... (could this have been "Phillis"?). She died in Warwick, March 11, 1887, aged 87 years, having survived her husband nearly thirty years.

JOHN GREENE, surgeon, was a prominent man in the public affairs of the town and Colony, and enjoyed the confidence and respect of his associates through a long and active political life, holding office almost continuously until the summer before his death, when he refused to accept the office of Commissioner, being repeatedly urged thereto. He died and was buried at Conimicut, Warwick, in the first week of January, 1852.

1837, Sept. 18. "JOHN GREENE of New Providence, fined £20 and forbidden this jurisdiction on pain of fine and imprisonment for speaking contemptuously of magistrates".

1838, Mar. 12. "A letter was sent to the Court by JOHN GREENE, dated New Providence, wherein the Court was charged with usurping the power of Christ over the churches and men's consciences, and it was then ordered that 'he should not come within their jurisdiction'", etc.

The late Henry D. Turner, M. D., of Newport, in The Gretnes of Warwick in Colonial History, writes: "However insignificant in the aggregate of historical items this transaction may appear, it was one of the first earliest assertions of entire and absolute freedom of opinion in defiance of either secular or ecclesiastical authority, and was one of the scintillations from the profound which aided to kindle the flame which is now lighting the world in its march to universal emancipation, and it seems to me to entitle JOHN GREENE to a high place among the apostles of fine thought".

In all transactions in Warwick, JOHN GREENE was a prominent figure, "enjoying fully the confidence of his fellow citizens, and suffering in common with them from the machinations of their enemies in Massachusetts", inasmuch as, though he escaped imprisonment, (NOTE. During these persecutions of Gorton and his companions, JOHN GREENE was not arrested by the Massachusetts Bay authorities. Possibly this was due to the influence of Edward Rawson, Secretary of Massachusetts Bay Colony, who had married a niece of JOHN GREENE, surgeon. The warrant for the arrest of JOHN GREENE, surgeon, and his son JOHN, was never executed), he was with them under the ban of outlawry by name, and was forced to submit to interference





with and destruction of his property.

In "Letters from Pasturkt", by Henry Housemaniere, on "Genealogy of the Greenes", published in the Providence Journal, May, 1858, mention is made of JOHN GREENE as "This Adam of Shawomet (Warwick) who was driven out of Massachusetts, not Paradise, for the great crime of obeying his conscience in religion", and "who left to his family a fair name and a large landed estate". His will was dated December 26, 1656, and was proved January 7, 1656. He left his large estate to his descendants, much of the property being still in the possession of his posterity.

JOHN GREENE, surgeon, settled in Warwick, Rhode Island.

b. abt. 1590, Parish of Gillingham, Dorset, England.

d. 1656-8, Warwick, R. I.

1st. m. Nov. 4, 1618, JOANNE TATAPSOLE, at Salisbury, Eng.

2nd. m. .... Alice Daniels, widow.

3rd. m. abt. 1644, Phillip (or Phillis) .....  
in London, Eng. She died Mar. 11, 1687,  
at Warwick, aged about 27 years.

1647, JOHN GREENE was a member of first Town Council, Warwick.

1648, Commissioner. (Representative of Warwick in the General Assembly).

1649. Magistrate in Court of Trials, Warwick, R. I.

1649. Assistant. (Definition of "Assistant". A member of the Governor's Council in several of the New England Colonies).

1649. Member of Town Council.

1650-55-56-57. Commissioner.

1652, Dec. 28. Will dated.

1656, Jan. 7, will proved.

Issue of John and Joane (Tattershall) Greene:

All born Salisbury, Wiltshire, England.

X. 1. JOHN b. 1630; m. ANNE ALMY. He was Dep. Gov. R. I.

2. Peter b. 1632; m. Mary Gorton.

3. Richard b. 1634; died young.

4. James b. 1636; m. 1. Deliverance Potter.

m. 2. Elizabeth Anthony.

James Greene was ancestor of Gen.

Nathaniel Greene, of Revolutionary War.

He was also ancestor of Robert Fremont Herron

b. 1913, Los Angeles, California, son of

Robert Foy Herron and his wife Helen May

Taylor. Charles William Foy, Jr., whose

maternal ancestry this is, is a cousin to

Robert Foy Herron, and a cousin once re-

moved to Robert Fremont Herron.







5. Thomas b. 1628; m. Elizabeth Barton. Ancestors of  
the "Stone Castle" Greenes.  
6. John b. 1630; m. John Hade.  
7. Mary b. 1633; m. James Sweet.

Major JOHN GREENE (John). Dep. Gov. of Rhode Island.

Baptized Aug. 15, 1620, at St. Thomas' Church, Salisbury,  
Wiltshire, England.

d. Nov. 27, 1708, Warwick, R. I., in his 88th year.

m. abt. 1648, ANNE ALMY, daughter of William and  
Aulry (.....) Almy. Anne  
died May 6, 1708, Warwick.

Major JOHN GREENE (John, surgeon), "of Occupasuetuxet",  
eldest son of JOHN GREENE, surgeon, was born at Salisbury,  
County Wilts, England, and was baptized at St. Thomas'  
Church, August 15, 1620. He came to New England with his  
parents in 1635, and remained with them in Providence till  
his father's removal to Warwick, R. I., in 1643. He after-  
ward settled on the Occupasuetuxet farm, the fine estate  
inherited from his father, and then known as "Greene's Hold",  
which remained in possession of the family for over one hun-  
dred years, from October 1, 1642, when purchased from the  
Indian Chief, Miantonomi, till October 6, 1782, when it was  
sold by the grandchildren of Major JOHN GREENE to John Brown  
of Providence.

During the early settlement of Providence, JOHN GREENE,  
Jr., (as he was then called) was associated with his father,  
and both were proprietors of home lots there on Town Street,  
(now North Main), extending, as did the other lots, to Hope  
Street. These Providence interests were all transferred to  
JOHN, Jr., about 1640. He was one of the witnesses to the  
sale of Shawomet by Miantonomi, Chief Sachem of the Narragansetts,  
to his father and associates, January 12, 1643.  
After their removal to Warwick he was almost continuously  
in public affairs. He became a large land owner in his own  
right as well as by inheritance, and was prominently active  
in all interests of town and Colony. It is written of him  
at a later period: "He was a man of great weight of thought,  
sharpness of wit, aptness of action and adroitness of under-  
standing."

In early life he was Town Clerk and Surveyor. On  
several occasions he was sent as Agent for the Colony to  
England, and for nearly fifty years he filled the highest  
public offices. He was a member of the Colonial Assemblies  
(Commissioner), Deputy, Assistant, and Deputy Governor un-  
der both Charters. Major JOHN GREENE was one of the twenty-  
four named in the permanent Charter obtained from King  
Charles II, 1663, and one of the ten Assistants provided  
for in that Charter. He was a member of the most important







committees, and was one of those commissioned to determine the boundary lines of the Colony with the Colonies of Connecticut and Massachusetts. He visited England during the Andros administration and presented a petition to the King "in behalf of the towns and places" in his Majesty's Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, "representing the people of those towns and places", as the government of the Colony under the Charter had been abolished during Andros' administration. He was appointed one of Andros' Council under instructions from the King. (Rhode Island Colonial Records, Printed vol. I., p. 210: "Sir Edmund Andros published his commission in Rhode Island and agreeably to his orders, dissolved the Government, broke the Seal of the Charter, made the Colony of Rhode Island a single County and admitted seven inhabitants to his legislative Council, viz: Walter Clarke, (Major) JOHN GREENE, Richard Arnold, Richard Smith, John Sanford, Walter Newberry and John Coggeshall"). There is no record, however, to show that he attended the Council. September 6, 1686, in a deed to his sister, Mary Sweet, he mentions being "bound for England again", (Warwick Land Ev. I. p. 24), and being absent for some time, there is no probability that he ever attended a meeting. He was present as Assistant in the last Assembly held before the assumption of the government by Andros, May 28, 1686, and was in the first Assembly after Andros' fall, in the same capacity, being among the first to re-establish the government under the old Charter of 1663. He was Captain of the militia for eight years and "Major for the Main" for seven years, (1683-86; 1690-91; 1696), commanding all the trained bands on the mainland in Rhode Island, the highest military rank in the Colony, though not, as the historians of Rhode Island states, equivalent to that of Major-General. The militia did not amount to more than a battalion -- major's command. His political record is as follows:

1652-63, Representative to General Court, twelve years.  
 1664, 74, 77, 80, Deputy, five years.  
 1660-80, Assistant for twenty-five years.  
 1658, Warden for Warwick.  
 1652-3-4, General Recorder. (Secretary of State).  
 1655, General Solicitor.  
 1657-8-9-60, Attorney General.  
 1657-1700, Deputy Governor for eleven years continuously, when he retired from public life at the age of eighty years.

The late Dr. Henry E. Turner, of Newport, wrote of the Deputy Governor as follows: "As judged in the light of his period by those who knew, there can be no doubt that whatever was done by JOHN GREENE was done in good faith; and no name is better entitled than his to the respect and gratitude of every true Rhode Islander".







"No man has been more honored in public life. That he received the abuse of some of his contemporaries is not to his discredit as the high estimation in which he was held by those who knew him best is evidenced by his continued election to places of honor and trust, till in his old age he sought rest from public life and engaged the remainder of his days in quietness on the lovely borders of Narragansett Bay". (George Sears Green, Major-General U. S. V.).

The Deputy Governor died in Warwick, November 27, 1703, aged 88 years, and was buried on the eastern part of his homestead farm (now "Spring Green") where his original headstone is in good condition.

Major JOHN GREENE inherited from his father, by will dated December 23, 1658, and proved January 7, 1659, "that neck of land called Occumauetuxet and all meadows that belong thereto with a little island adjoining, all of which was purchased of Niantonomi on October 1, 1642"; also all his father's right in the purchase of Providence Plantations. The "House-lot" which formerly belonged to his step-mother, Alice Daniela Greene, he sold after his father's death. Major JOHN left a large estate to his posterity. His will made December 20, 1703, was proved November 27, 1708, his wife being made executrix. He married about 1648, ANNE, daughter of William and Audrey (.....) Alay of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, born in England about 1627. William Alay is said to have come to America with Winthrop, but soon returned to England for his family, embarking with them in the "Abigail" from London in 1635 for New England. He first settled at Lynn, Massachusetts, but early removed to Sandwich where he had a grant of land. In 1642 he sold his place to Edmund Freeman and removed to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, where he had a grant of land in 1644. He appears to have been a man of considerable influence and is said to have been a member of the Society of Friends. He was born in 1601 and died in 1676. His will dated February, 1676, was proved April 23, 1677, in which he mentions his "daughter Anne" who married JOHN GREENE, Deputy Governor of Rhode Island.

ANNE (ALAY) GREENE died May 6, 1709, aged eighty-two years, about six months after her illustrious husband, and was buried beside him on the farm. Several of their descendants, whose headstones are well preserved, are buried near them. The tombstone of Major JOHN GREENE and his wife, said to have been made in England, bear similar workmanship to those in the Newport Cemetery which were made in that country. The inscriptions are as follows:





Here lyeth the  
body of John Greene Esq  
& late dep'tie Govern'r  
he departed this life  
in ye 88 year of his age  
November ye 27, 1708

Here lyeth the body  
of Ann ye wife of  
Major John Greene  
She deceased in the  
62nd year of her age  
May ye 6th 1708

Issue of John and Ann (Alay) Greene:  
All born at Warwick, R. I.

1. Deborah b. Aug. 10, 1649; m. William Torrey.
2. John b. June 6, 1651; died unm.
3. William b. Mar. 5, 1652; m. Mary Sayles.
4. Peter b. Feb. 4, 1654; m. Elizabeth Arnold.
5. Job b. Aug. 24, 1656; m. Phoebe Sayles.
- X. 6. PHILLIS b. Oct. 7, 1658; m. 1. CALEB CARR.  
m. 2. Charles Dickinson.
7. Richard b. Feb. 6, 1660; m. Eleanor Sayles.
8. Ann b. Mar. 13, 1662; m. Thomas Greene, Jr.
9. Catharine b. Aug. 8, 1665; m. Charles Holden.
10. Audrey b. Oct. 27, 1667; m. John Spenser.
11. Samuel b. Jan. 30, 1670; m. Mary Gorton.

(The above Samuel was the father of Governor William Greene, Sr., and was the grandfather of Governor William Green's son, William Greene, Jr., who also became Governor of Rhode Island. Thus we see that they were grandson and great-grandson of Deputy Governor JOHN GREENE).

PHILLIS GREENE (Major John, Surgeon John).

b. Oct. 7, 1658, Warwick, R. I.

d.

m. abt. 1677, CALEB CARR (Robert), who died 1690.

For Issue of Phillis Greene and Caleb Carr  
See CARR Family.





References: Records of Rhode Island.  
Census Records,  
Private Records.

**MANSUR KITTLE b.**

- d. before May 7, 1757, date of Probate of Will.
- m. about 1725, DESIRE ..... She died between May 23 and June 4, 1757, dates of Will and Probate thereof.

MANSUR KITTLE was admitted Freeman of the Colony of Rhode Island at a meeting of the General Assembly held at Newport the last day of April, 1738. He was of East Greenwich, Kent County, where the births of his first six children were recorded. When West Greenwich was formed in 1740, he found himself in that township, where his last two children were born, most probably, but no record is found of their births. His will dated December 18, 1753; Probated May 7, 1757, was recorded in West Greenwich, Book 1, p. 126. He left

To eldest son Edward Kittle, one-half tract of land.  
To second son Mansur, the other half.  
To fourth son WILLIAM, north end of farm.  
To third son Elias, remaining part of farm.  
Two daughters, Mary Kittle and Margaret Kittle, £40 each.  
Daughter Desire Kittle, £50.  
Daughter Susannah Kittle, £100.  
Wife to live in house as widow and enjoy profits of farm until Elias is 21, and one-third of movable estate to her and one-third to William and one-third to the others.  
Executors sons and wife.  
Witnesses Jacob Hatteson, Priscilla Sweet and Griffin Sweet.

WILL of DESIRE KITTLE dated May 23, 1757; Probated June 4, 1757. She left

To my son Edward Kittle, ten pounds.  
To my son Mansur Kittle ten pounds.  
To my son Elias Kittle, twenty pounds.  
To my two daughters Mary Kittle and Margaret Kittle, ten pounds apiece.  
To my son WILLIAM KITTLE and my daughter Susanna Kittle, all that shall remain of my estate after all that I have above given away be first paid.  
Witness Dorkas Sweet and Griffin Sweet.

Doubtless Giffe Kittle who married Nathaniel Sweet, 1731, in West Greenwich, was a sister of Mansur. Another sister probably married a Cooper and had Mansur Cooper whose records are in East Greenwich, R. I. A brother was undoubtedly Ephraim Kittle, whose son Edward married Dinah Greene in 1702. Thus far it has been impossible to connect





these people as descendants of Richard and Hester Kittle who were in Charlestown, Massachusetts, as early as 1637. It is also found that Robert Mansur living in the same locality, married Elizabeth Brooks, 6 day of June, 1670. Here are the two names of Kittle and Mansur in or near Boston, without being able to connect them.

Issue of Mansur and Desire (.....) Kittle:  
First six recorded in East Greenwich, R. I.

1. Mary b. Aug. 23, 1726; m. Stephen Scranton, 1753.
2. Margaret b. Dec. 20, 1727.
3. Desire b. Mar. 1, 1728.
4. Edward b. Jan. 6, 1730; m. Wealtha Godfrey, 1756.
5. Mansur b. Sept. 20, 1732. In Rev. War near Hancock, Mass.
6. Susannah b. Mar. 10, 1734-5.
7. Elias b..... In Fernal, Vermont, 1790 Census.
- X. 9. WILLIAM b. Mar. 15, 1743; m. MARY CARR.

The wills of neither Mansur nor his wife Desire, indicate that any of the daughters were married. Yet the East Greenwich records show that "Mary Kettle of Monroe (Mansur?) of East Greenwich, and Stephen Scranton of Providence, married Sept. 4, 1753".

The East Greenwich records show that Thomas Stafford of Coventry, married Alice Kettle, Dec. 25, 1748. May "Alice" not have been mis-read for "Desire"?

In the War Record of Mansur Kittle the name is spelled "Cittle". At least one old Stephentown tombstone record also rendered the name "Cittle".

#### WILLIAM KITTLE (Mansur).

- b. Mar. 15, 1743 (Tombstone ) Kent County, R. I.
- d. Mar. 21, 1826, Stephentown, N. Y.
- m. about 1771, MARY CARR (when she was but sixteen years of age), b. Apr. 23, 1753, West Greenwich, R. I.; died Aug. 29, 1851, aged 98. Daughter of Robert and Rebecca (Brayton) Carr.

"WILLIAM KITTOL settled early near the center of the town of Stephentown, New York". (History of Penesular County, N. Y. by Sylvester). From this and other sources the names of his children are learned.

There was another William Kittle buried in a Stephentown hillside cemetery, who was born 1756, died May 16, 1830, and his wife Susannah Kittle born 1758, died Aug. 13, 1827. He had a large family many of whom were buried in this same cemetery. Since finding this William Kittle





was born 1755, AFTER the date of HANSUR KITTLE'S will, he positively was not Mansur's son. It is suspected that he may have been a son of Ephraim Kittle of whom I can get no trace, and so was a nephew of HANSUR KITTLE and a cousin of WILLIAM KITTLE who married MARY CARR.

#### Issue of William and Mary (Carr) Kittle:

1. Samuel b. 1773; d. 1855 aged 82; m. Mary .....
- Y. 2. D. SIMON b. 1771; d. after 1850; m. ANNA .....
3. Mary b. 1778; d. 1844, aged 66.
4. Carr b. abt. 1780.
5. Lydia b. 1784; d. 1855; m. Samuel Daniels. Their daughter Lydia Lavinia b. Mar: 15, 1809, Becket, Mass., died 1865, Syracuse, N. Y., m. Sam Shaw Daniels. Their dau Sylvia Elizabeth, b. Hancock, Mass, Dec. 8, 1830, d. Pittsfield, Mass., Dec. 31, 1898, m. Reuben Wood. They were parents of Mable Wood who m. J. F. Peirson of Pittsfield, Mass.
6. Sarah b. 1781.
7. Peleg b.

#### SIMON KITTLE (William, Mansur).

- b. abt. 1774, Mass. (1850 Census Record.)  
 d. after 1850. Said to be buried in Bethlehem Cemetery, near Troy, N. Y. Found no record of it.  
 m. abt. 1796, ANNA ..... b. 1773; d. May 28, 1843, Stephentown, N. Y. aged 70. Gravestone record.

"Indenture between SIMON KITTLE and ANNA his wife of the town of Stephentown" etc.... "and Benjamin Kittle of the same place" etc. "All right title" etc. .. to the lands of WILLIAM KITTLE late of Stephentown (now deceased) which was (unto the said parties of the first part heirs at law) was bequeathed by the last will and testament of the said WILLIAM KITTLE deceased said lands lying and being in Stephentown aforesaid" etc.....

Signed SIMON KITTLE

ANNA KITTLE

#### Issue of Simeon and Anna ( ..... ) Kittle:

1. Diana b. 1798, N. Y. Living 1850, Stephentown.
2. Peleg b. June 31, 1799; d. Aug. 31, 1832, aged 33.
3. Father b. 1800; d. June 15, 1845, aged 45. unm.
4. William b. 1801 in Canada; m. Fanny .....
5. Simeon Barber Ephraim b. 1806, Canada; m. Emily P. Randall.
6. Alvinza Washington b. Sept. 7, 1811, Highgate, Vermont.  
 d. July 27, 1863; m. Malvinia E. Knapen.
- Y. 7. SALLY ANN b. Mar. 4, 1814; m. 1. Roswell Dean.  
 m. 2. Hiram Brown.
8. Justus b. 1816, N. Y.; m. Mary Williamson of Dutchess County. (1850 Census is authority for places of birth.)





K I T T L E .

307

SALLY ANN KITTLE (Simson, William, Mantur).

b. Mar. 4, 1814, New York State.

d. 1863, Springfield, Ill., aged 78 years.

1st m. about 1834 to Roswell Dean, by whom she had two daughters, Caroline Esther b. Mar. 14, 1836; d. May 21, 1895; m. Jeremiah Greenman. And Louisa who died unmarried.

2nd. m. about 1843, HIRAM BROWN, b. 1811, N. Y. State.

He died about 1863, Centralia, Ill.

Hiram Brown was a widower with a son

Clark Henry Brown.

For Issues of Sally Ann Kittle and Hiram Brown  
See BROWN Family.





Reference: Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island.  
By John Osborne Austin.

ADAM MOTT b. 1598, Cambridge, England.

d. 1681, Portsmouth, R. I.

m. .... 1. ....  
2. Sarah Lott, widow.  
b. 1604; d. 1681.

ADAM MOTT was a Tailor.

1635, July 2, ADAM MOTT was a passenger in the ship "Defence", his age being thirty-nine, his wife Sarah thirty-one, children John fourteen, Adam twelve, Jonathan nine, Elizabeth six and Mary four. These children were, four of them by his first wife, while the other child, Mary Lott, was his second wife's by her former husband.

Before embarking he "brought testimony from the Justice of Peace and minister in Cambridge, of his conformity to the orders and discipline of the Church of England. He hath taken the oath of allegiance and supremacy".

1636, May 25, At Roxbury, Mass. Freeman.

He and his wife Sarah were members of the First Church at Roxbury. He moved soon to Hingham, Mass., where he had a grant of land.

1638. At Portsmouth. He and others were admitted inhabitants of the island of Aquidneck, having submitted themselves to the government that is or shall be established.

1638, Sept. 4. June 25. He had a grant of land on the west side of the spring.

1636. Sept. 6. The Massachusetts authorities directed the constable of Hingham to attach him and bring him before the Governor or some one of the Council. The order seems to have been too late to take any effect.

1640, Jan. 12, he and others were chosen to lay out land at Portsmouth.

1641, Mar. 16. Freeman.

1643. Clerk of the Military Company.

1644, May 27. He was granted an addition to his lot.

1652, Sept. 20. He deeded to his son Adam 20 acres.

1661, Apr. 2, his will was dated. Proved Aug. 31, 1681.

Executrix, wife Sarah, she being appointed by Town Council, the will being dubious.  
Overseers, friends EPHRAIM THURSTON and Richard Tew.  
To wife Sarah, Housing and lands in Portsmouth, and all goods, cattle, and other movables for her needs for life. At her death the estate to be divided





into three shares, to sons Jacob, Eleazer and Gershom. Son Jacob to have, if he be contented, what I gave him at upper corner of my farm, and if not, then other lands. If either of these three brothers die before my wife, then whoever of them live are to have the other's part. Those who enjoy the land are to pay son John 20 s., and to Adam an ewe lamb, within three months of their mother's decease. To ELIZABETH THURSTON wife of EDWARD, an ewe lamb. To EDWARD THURSTON and Richard Tew an ewe lamb each. The overseers were empowered to give all the children some gift of movables.

Inventory, 1372. 6s. 6d. Among things mentioned were: House and land valued at £150.

Four oxen, five cows, two rams, six swine.

Warming pease.

Wearing clothes, books, two feather beds.

Two flock beds, nine pewter platters, wine pot.

Warming pan, seven pair sheets, six napkins.

Two tables, joint stool, 1½ acres wheat, 2 acres oats.

2 acres peas, 3 acres Indian corn.

Issue of Adam and first wife .....(.....) Mott:

- |                 |                   |                     |
|-----------------|-------------------|---------------------|
| 1. John         | b. 1631, England. |                     |
| 2. Adam         | b. 1633, "        | m. Mary Lott.       |
| 3. Jonathan     | b. 1636, "        |                     |
| X. 4. ELIZABETH | b. 1639, "        | m. EDWARD THURSTON. |

Issue of Adam and 2d wife Sarah (.....Lott) Mott:

- |            |                                 |
|------------|---------------------------------|
| 5. Jacob   | b. abt. 1635; m. Joanna Slocum. |
| 6. Eleazer |                                 |
| 7. Gershom |                                 |

ELIZABETH MOTT (Adam).

b. 1639, England.

d. Sept. 2, 1694, aged 57 years.

m. June 1647, EDWARD THURSTON, b. 1617, England.

d. Mar. 1, 1707, aged 90 years.

For Issue of Elizabeth Mott and Edward Thurston  
See THURSTON Family.





References: A Short History of the Slocums of America.  
By Charles Elihu Slocum, M. D. Ph. D.  
Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island.  
By John Osborne Austin.

ANTHONY SLOCUM is recorded as one of the forty-six "first and Ancient purchasers", 1637, of the territory of Cohannet incorporated March 3, 1639, with the name of Taunton in New Plymouth, now Massachusetts, he having eight shares.

1643, Aug. In a list for Taunton of "The Names of all the Males, 54 in number, that are able to beare Armes from xvi Years old to 60 Years within its several Townshippes", was the name of ANTHONY SLOCUM.

1650, Oct. 20, Jurymen in a case of accidental drowning.  
1651, June 16, Again a jurymen in a like case at Taunton.  
1654, June 6, was one of the two "Surveyors of the High waies" for Taunton.  
1657, June 3, In a list of "Freemen admitted this Court and sworn".  
1659, June 7, In list of 20 persons "Sworne as the Grand Inquest".  
1659, Dec. 28. Received his proportion of land - 53 acres.  
1662, June 3. Was one of the two "Surveyors of the Highwaies" for Taunton. Is said to have sold his land in Taunton to Richard Williams and removed to that part of New Plymouth called Dartmouth, of which he and Ralph Russell were the first settlers. His name does not appear on any of the "exact lists of freemen in Dartmouth". This exclusion from the rights of citizenship was probably a result of his union with the Society of Friends.

A fragment of a letter written by him in Dartmouth to his "brother-in-law, William Harvey, in Taunton" has been preserved. The date has not been preserved:

"To the Church of Christ in Taunton, and Mr. Shove (the pastor) and yourself in particular, I desire to be remembered, whose prayers I doubt not I and mine are the better for, and whose welfare I earnestly wish and pray for. Myself, wife and sons, and daughter Gilbert who hath four sons, remember our respects and loves, and my sons are all married" &c. (See History of New Bedford. By Darl Ricketson, 1853).

ANTHONY SLOCUM'S household of six heads, recorded in Taunton, Dec. 28, 1659, may have been composed of himself and wife, their daughter and her husband John (?) Gilbert, and two grandsons; or one, two or three servants may have been counted to make up the number of six. If ANTHONY had any sons living in Dartmouth they probably died young --





perhaps were, like him, killed in King Philip's War, 1675. No further mention of them has been found, and no one has been identified as descendants of theirs.

Issue of Anthony and ..... (Harvey?) Slocum:

1. GILES b. abt. 1620; m. JOAN .....
2. Edward Resided in Taunton. Was there June 1, 1647.
3. daughter m. John(?) Gilbert. (John Gilbert's wife, 1654 was Winifred. They had a son Giles.)
4. John b. 1641-2, Taunton; died 1651.

GILES SLOCUM (Anthony).

b. abt. 1620.

d. 1683.

m. abt. 1641 JOAN ..... She died Aug. 31, 1679.

GILES SLOCUM lived in Portsmouth, N. I.

1648, Sept. 4. Had a grant of 30 acres on payment of £3.

1650, Jan. 24, bought land of John Cranston.

1655. Freeman.

1637, May 30, bought land in Nevesink, New Jersey of Robert Carr of Newport.

1668, Apr. 35, had earmark for his stock granted.

He had deeds at different times, of land in New Jersey, Dartmouth, Mass., and Portsmouth, N. I. He and his wife were Quakers.

1679, Aug. 31. "JOAN SLOCUM the wife of old GILES she Dyed at Portsmouth the 31st, 6 mo, 1679", as Friends Records state.

1681, Oct. 10, Will dated. Proved Mar. 12, 1683.

Exec. daughter Joanna Mott. Overseers, John Easton, Walter Clark and Arthur Cook.

To son Samuel 5s.

To son John 5s.

To son Giles all lands and housing in Portsmouth, except four acres and small tenement in occupation of William Dickinson, carpenter.

To son Giles, also a great chest, table, bedstead and great chair.

To son EBENEZER 5s.

To son Nathaniel, two shares of land near town of Shrewsbury, N. J.

To son Peleg, half a share in Dartmouth.

To son Eliaser, quarter of a share in Dartmouth.

To daughter Joanna Mott, three quarters of a share of land near Shrewsbury, N. J.

To my daughter Tucker, four acres and small tenement in Portsmouth and sixteen acres on Conanicut Island.

To son Eliaser, two oxen, four calves and a horse.

To daughter Joanna Mott, £5. and a riding horse.





To "my loving friends the people of God called Quakers", £4., to be paid into the men's meeting On Rhode Island.

To three children, Nathaniel and Eliezer Slocum and Joanna Mott all beading equally.

To each grandchild, five sheep.

To five children Nathaniel, Peleg, and Eliezer Slocum, Joanna Mott and Mary Tucker, rest of estate undisposed of.

Issue of Giles and Joanna ( ..... ) Slocum:

1. Joanna      b. May 18, 1643; m. Jacob Mott.
2. John        b. May 28, 1645; m. Meribal Parker.
3. Giles       b. Mar. 25, 1647; m. Ann Lawton.
- X. 4. EBENEZER   b. Mar. 25, 1650; m. MARY THURSTON.
5. Nathaniel   b. Dec. 25, 1653; m. Hannah Tucker.
6. Peleg       b. Aug. 17, 1654; m. Mary Holder.
7. Samuel      b.                1657.
8. Mary        b. July 3, 1660; m. Abraham Parker. Tucker.
9. Eliezer      b. Dec. 25, 1664. m. Elephel Fitzgerald.

EBENEZER SLOCUM (Giles, Anthony).

b. Mar. 25, 1650, Portsmouth Township, R. I.

d. Apr. 13, 1715, Jamestown, R. I.

m. abt.      1677, MARY THURSTON, b. Feb., 1657;

d. Nov. 16, 1733. Daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Mott) Thurston.

1676, Oct. 25. EBENEZER SLOCUM in Jamestown, R. I.

Received land by deed from his father at this date and soon settled ~~at~~ there.

1678-81-82-83-84-85-86-1701-5-7-8-9-11-12-13-14 Deputy.

1700 he gave toward building a Quaker Meeting House at Mashapaug.

1707, May 29. He had the privilege granted him by the Assembly to keep a ferry on the west side of Conanicut Island, he finding sufficient boats, wharves, etc.

1710, Sept. 27. Gave a deed for a Friends' Meeting House at Jamestown.

1713. Speaker of the House of Deputies.

He often served as Moderator, Councilman and Head Warden. He was a "valuable minister" of the Quakers as their records declare.

1714, Dec. 10, Will dated. Proved Apr. 20, 1715.

Exec. son Ebenezer and wife MARY.

Overseers, friends John Hull and Joseph Hawry, and cousin Jacob Mott of Portsmouth.

To wife, feather bed, negro woman "Kato" and all plate.

To eldest son Samuel, all land on north side of farm.

To second son Ebenezer, rest of farm, new buildings, orchards, Etc., but wife to have equal privileges with son while widow, and Ebenezer to pay her £5 per year.





To son Giles, farm at Warwick, bought of my son-in-law Peter Greene, and rights in Warwick and East Greenwich, at age, and two oxen, two cows, a horse, and Negro Sam. To son Joseph, four acres in Jamestown, right in Dutch Island, and £150, at age.

To daughters Elizabeth, widow of Peter Greene; Rebecca, wife of William Burling; and Desire wife of Samuel Dyer, 5s. each, they having already had from their grandfather Thurston.

To daughters Mercy and Abigail Slocum, each £50 at eighteen.

To son Ebenezer, rest of stock and movables.

Inventory: £635. 8s. 3d. In inventory were mentioned:

12 spoons

2. cups

4 porringers

a tankard

feather beds, Negro Kate,

white horse, concordance, great Bible,

parcel of old books

clock

money, seals, etc.

"EBENEZER SLOCUM of Jamestown in ye Colony of Rhode Island aged 65 years & neare a month being of good Reputation & Service in Church of Christ he departed theere at his own house ye 13th day of ye second month (April) about ye 11th hour in ye night in ye Yeare 1715 and was buryed in friend Bureying Ground in Jamestown".

1732, Nov. 5, Will of widow Mary dated; Codicil, Nov. 7, 1732; Proved Nov. 22, 1732.

Exec. son-in-law, Samuel Dyer.

To son Samuel, 5s.

To daughter Desire Dyer, silver tankard, 3 silver porringers and a silver cordial cup.

To son Giles, two silver spoons.

To son Joseph two silver spoons, silk grass bed, two cows, twenty sheep, mare, sow, all husbandry tools, negro called Fortune, etc.

To daughter Abigail Thomas, £20, two silver spoons, wheel, &c.

To daughters Desire Dyer and Abigail Thomas, wearing apparel.

Legacies were also given to Granddaughter Patience Carr, daughter of CALIB, and to grandsons CALIB, Joseph and William Carr; grandson David Greene; grandson Ebenezer Slocum, granddaughters Mary and Ruth Slocum; grandson Thomas Rogers; grandchildren William, Rebecca, Benjamin, Hannah, Sarah, Ebenezer





and Amey Burling; granddaughters Mary Carr, Mercy Thomas, Elizabeth Thomas, and Susanna Greene.

To Susanna Thurston, daughter of my brother Jonathan, 45.

The codicil alludes to death of son Joseph and divides his legacy among certain others.

Issue of Ebenezer and Mary (Thurston) Slocum:

1. Elizabeth b. Jan. 8, 1678; m. Peter Greene.
2. Mary b. June 21, 1679; m. David Greene.
- X. 3. JOANNE b. Jan. 3, 1680; m. CALSB CARR (Caleb, Robert).
4. Rebecca b. Nov. 13, 1683; m. Wm. Burling or Burlingham.
5. Samuel b. Mar. 2, 1684; m. Hannah .....
6. Ebenezer b. Jan. 30, 1686; m. J. Naomi Barton.  
She m. 2d, Edward Carr.
7. Desire b. Mar. 12, 1688; m. Samuel Dyer.
8. Deliverance b. Aug. 15, 1691; m. Thomas Rogers.
9. Mercy b. Sept. 14, 1693; died 1714.
10. Giles b. Feb. 19, 1696; m. Mary .....
11. Joseph b. Apr. 31, 1697; m. Mary .....
12. Abigail b. Apr. 31, 1697; m. George Thomas.

JOANNE SLOCUM (Ebenezer, Giles, Anthony).

b. Jan. 3, 1680.

d. Dec. 30, 1708.

m. Apr. 30, 1701, CALSB CARR (Caleb, Robert); b. Mar. 21, 1679. Son of Caleb and Phillis (Greene) Carr.

For Issue of Joanne and Slocum and Caleb Carr  
See CARR Family.





# T H U R S T O N .

515

Reference: Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island.  
By John Osborne Austin.

EDWARD THURSTON, b. .... 1617, England.  
d. Mar. 1, 1707, aged 90 years.  
m. June 1647, ELIZABETH MOTT, b. 1639.  
d. Sept. 2, 1694, aged 67 years.  
Daughter of Adam Mott.

EDWARD THURSTON was of Newport, Rhode Island, and was a Quaker.

1655. Freeman.

1663. Commissioner.

1667-71-72-73-74-81-82-83-84-85. Deputy.

1675-80-81. Assistant.

1686, Aug. 26. He signed an address with other Quakers to the King in regard to the writ of Quo Warranto. They desired to be excused from bearing arms, being a peaceable people and "willing to pay all just rates and duties for carrying on the commonwealth's affairs" &c.

1690, Jan. 30. He with five other Assistants and Deputy Governor Greene, wrote a letter to William and Mary, congratulating them on their accession to the crown and informing them that since the deposition of Sir Edmond Andros, the former government under the charter had been re-assumed, mentioning also the seizure of Andros, in Rhode Island, on his flight from Confinement in Massachusetts, and his return to Massachusetts on demand of that Colony.

1705, Apr. 4. He confirmed a deed from his son Daniel to John Cory, declaring that he had given the land (20 acres in East Greenwich) to his son Daniel in his will.

1704, Jan. 11. His will dated. Proved Mar. 12, 1707. Only fragmentary parts remain of this will. He names grandson Edward (Son of his son Edward) and four surviving sons, Jonathan, Daniel, Samuel and Thomas. He also mentions granddaughter Elizabeth (daughter of son Jonathan) and sons-in-law Weston Clarke and Ebenezer Slocum, and two granddaughters, Slocum.

His wife was buried in the Coddington Burial Ground.

## Issue of Edward and Elizabeth (Mott) Thurston:

1. Sarah b. Mar. 10, 1648.
2. Elizabeth b. Feb. 1650.
3. Edward b. Apr. 1, 1653; m. Susanna Jeffery.
4. Eleanor b. Mar. 1655; m. 1. George Havens.  
m. 2. .... Terry.
5. MARY b. Feb. 1657; m. Rev. Ebenezer Slocum.
6. Jonathan b. Jan. 4, 1658; m. Sarah .....
7. Daniel b. Apr. 1661; m. Mary Easton.





8. Rebecca b. Apr. 1663; m. 1. Peter Easton.  
m. 2. Weston Clarke.
9. John b. Dec. 1664; m. Elizabeth .....
10. Content b. Aug. 7, 1662.
11. Samuel b. Aug. 24, 1668; m. Abigail Clarke.
12. Thomas b. Oct. 8, 1671; m. Mchitable Tripp.

MARY THURSTON (Edward).

b. Feb. 1657; Newport, R. I.  
d. Nov. 16, 1732.  
m. abt. 1677, EBENEZER SLOCUM, b. Mar. 25, 1650,  
Portsmouth Township, R. I. Died  
Apr. 13, 1715, Jamestown, R. I.  
Son of Giles and Joan (.....)  
Slocum.

For Issue of Mary Thurston and Ebenezer Slocum  
See SLOCUM Family.





THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO





SUPPLEMENT III.

S Q U I R E S   A N C E S T R Y .

JOHN MACY FOY married EMMA SOPHIA SQUIRES, 1888.

---

SQUIRES .....	318
JAMES (See SQUIRES) .....	318
WILKINSON (See SQUIRES) ..	318





318

JOHN SQUINES b. July 20, 1831, Newark, Nottinghamshire, Eng.  
d. Oct. 24, 1914, Berkeley, California.

JOHN and MARY (JAMES) SQUIRES came to America with their family in the spring of 1873, and lived for two years at Mansfield Valley, Pa. During the summer of 1875, they removed to California settling in the University town of Berkeley. In his youth JOHN SQUIRES learned the trade of a stone mason, and was contractor in that line after coming to California. He was employed by the Giant Powder Works at West Berkeley as Superintendent of Construction of its various units. After passing through several serious explosions safely he yielded to the entreaties of his family and resigned from his hazardous position. While in England JOHN SQUIRES was a communicant of the Church of England, his wife being a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. In this country they both attended the Methodist church. Politically they and all their children were Republicans. For several years JOHN SQUIRES was a School Director of Berkeley, later being elected Tax Collector. During the years that his wife was a sufferer from Arthritic Rheumatism he was her devoted attendant, leaving her only for necessary errands up to the time of his own illness and death. All of their children born in England but the last.

Issue of John and Mary (James) Squiren:

1. Edwin James b. Dec. 23, 1859; m. May E. Lucy, 1888.
1. Emily Ann b. Apr. 13, 1853; m. Chas. Fdw. Viccin, 1880.
3. Amy Eva b. Apr. 9, 1854; m. Thos. Eliot Knox, 1882.
- X. 4. EMMA SOPHIA b. June 23, 1844; m. JOHN MACY FOY, 1867.  
m. 2d, Henry Willard Taylor, 1931.
5. Louis James b. Feb. 19, 1858; m. 1. Fanny Radcliffe.  
m. 2. Martha Jack, 1918.
6. Harry James b. Sept 27, 1849; m. 1. Margaret Rhoden, 1897.  
m. 2d, Caroline Anderson, 1921.
7. Arthur James b. Jan. 1871; d. 1871.
8. Olive Ann b. Apr. 4, 1873; m. Frank L. Naylor, 1897.
9. Em. Ernest b. Nov. 27, 1873; m. Nellie Peterson, 1898.

ELNA SOPHIA SCHREIB (John).

b. June 25, 1866, Chesterfield, Derbyshire, Eng.

m. Oct. 5, 1887, at Berkeley, Calif., JOHN HACY FOY,  
b. Jan. 10, 1860, Los Angeles, Calif.; d. July 24  
1916. Automobile Accident. Son of John Moran and  
Louisa (Hacy) Foy, of San Bernardino, Calif.

For issue of Anna Sophia Squires and John Macy Foy  
See FOY Family.







*John Squires*  
1831-1914



*Mary James Squires*  
1833-1914











THE SQUIRES.

THE SQUIRES.

THE SQUIRES.





SUPPLEMENT IV.

HAMILTON ANCESTRY.

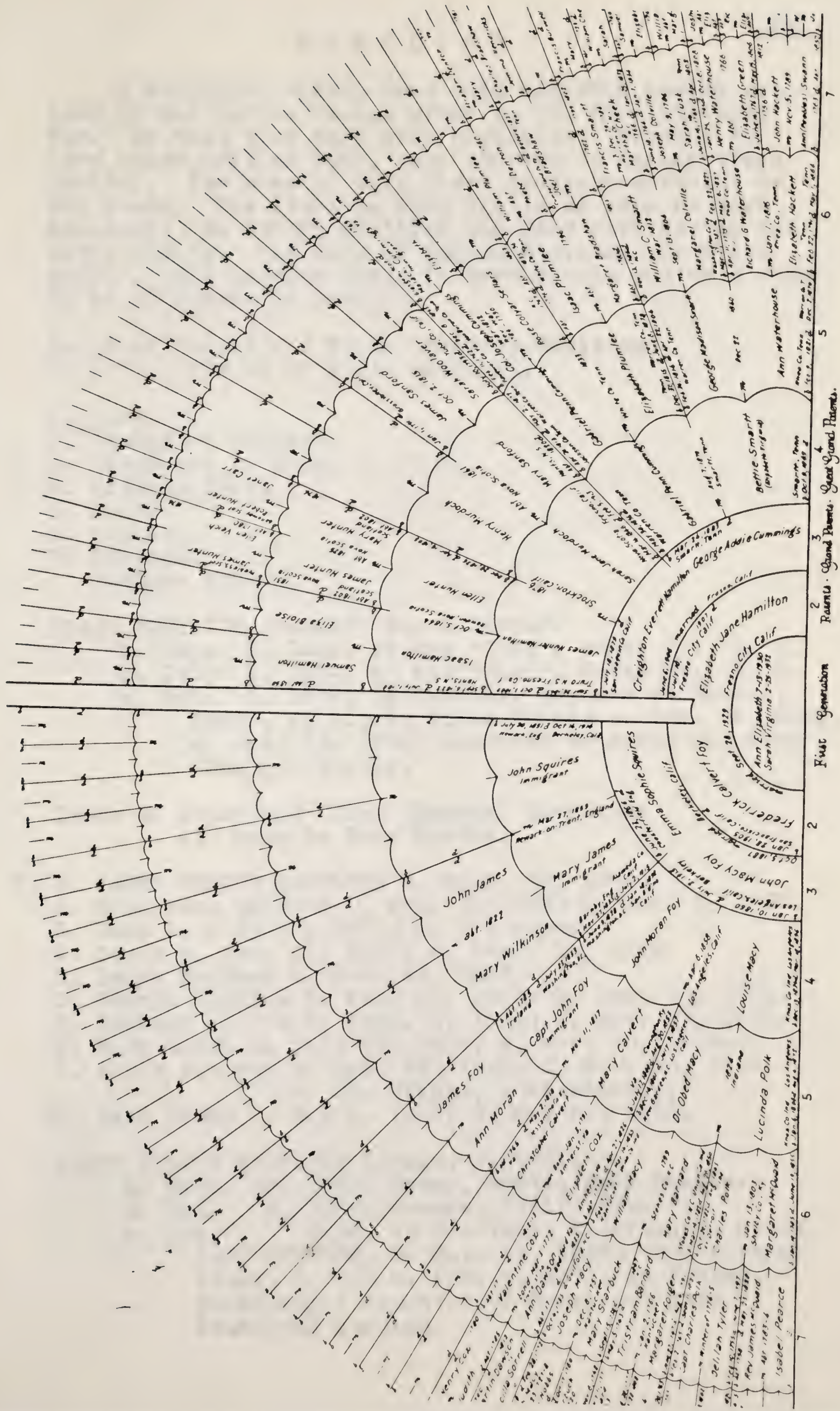
FREDERICK CALVERT FOY married ELIZABETH JANE HAMILTON, 1929.

---

HAMILTON .....	331
HUNTER, JAMES .....	325
"    ROBERT .....	336
MURDOCK .....	327
SANFORD .....	328
WOOLAVER (See SANFORD ...	328
X. CUMMINGS .....	329
BRADSHAW .....	335
CHEEK .....	340
COLVILLE .....	347
DENTON .....	351
FIELD .....	356
GREEN .....	360
HACKETT .....	364
HENDRICK .....	368
INCHAM .....	372
LUSK .....	374
PEEBLES .....	379
PLUMLEE .....	381
SMARTT .....	385
SMITH .....	391
VANCE .....	392
- WATERHOUSE .....	398
WOOLVERTON .....	405











A tradition exists that this HAMILTON family settled in the United States prior to the Revolutionary War. At that time they were Royalists. Wishing to live under British rule, they removed to Canada (Nova Scotia). The name of this first American ancestor is not known. The first in Nova Scotia of whom we have knowledge, is SAMUEL HAMILTON who died probably in the early 1850's. The wife of Samuel Hamilton was ELIZA BLOISSE. Her parents lived in Nova Scotia and were said to be of Norwegian descent.

Issue of Samuel and Eliza (Bloisse) Hamilton:  
(Order of birth unknown).

1. Luke.
  2. Creighton Leander.
  - X. 3. ISAAC ASA b. Sept. 6, 1832.
  4. William Henry.
  5. James.
  6. Leonard.
  7. Susanna.
- Perhaps others.

ISAAC HAMILTON (Samuel) was a farmer.

b. Sept. 6, 1832, at the "Gore", Hants Co., N. S.  
d. July 1, 188-, at the "Gore", Hants Co., N. S.  
m. Oct. 3, 1844; by Rev. Mr. Maynard at Randon,  
Hants, N. S., to Ellen Hunter b. Dec. 26, 1829,  
d. Apr. 13, 1898; daughter of James and Mary  
(Hunter) Hunter.

Issue of Isaac and Ellen (Hunter) Hamilton:  
All born in Nova Scotia.

- X. 1. JAMES HUNTER HAMILTON b. Sept. 26, 1845.
2. Creighton Leander b. Feb. 7, 1848; d. Jan. 1, 1873.
3. Luke b. July 18, 1851; m. Eva Munro.
4. Sarah b. Feb. 21, 1854; d. Sept. 19, 1886.
5. Isaac Whitear b. Feb. 16, 1857.
6. George William b. Feb. 20, 1859; d. Dec. 29, 1861.
7. Herbert Leslie b. Sept. 9, 1861; d. Mar. 22, 1881.
8. Mary Laura b. July 17, 1864; d. Mar. 22, 1886.
9. Alice Alberta b. Apr. 24, 1866; d. Mar. 22, 1891.  
m. Dr. Briggs, a missionary.
10. Emma Laura b. May 8, 1868; d. May 27, 1893.

JAMES HUNTER HAMILTON (Isaac, Samuel).

b. Sept. 26, 1845, Truro, Hants, Nova Scotia.

d. Oct. 3, 1889, Fresno, California.

m. abt. 1876, at Stockton, California, SARAH

- JANE MURDOCH, b. Mar. 14, 1846, West Gore or  
Truro, N. S.; d. Feb. 5, 1913, in Fresno,  
California; daughter of Henry and Mary  
(Sanford) Murdoch.





JAMES HUNTER HAMILTON was an imposing figure, standing six feet three inches in his stocking feet. He wore whiskers, "sideburns", and nearly always appeared in a gray "stove-pipe" hat or a black silk top hat. He made a fortune in sheep and land. Was public spirited, having given the equipment for the first Young Men's Christian Association building. He also gave the first pipe organ in Fresno to the First Presbyterian Church. A Republican in politics, a Master Mason, and a Director and Officer in two banks. He owned several ranches. While yet in his prime he was thrown from his horse on his Kings River Ranch near Fresno, and drowned in the River. Everyone spoke of him in the highest terms calling him a "wonderful man".

Issue of James Hunter and Sarah Jane (Murdoch) Hamilton:

1. Ellen M. Hamilton b. Sept., 1877. m. F. O. Nebeker.
2. CREIGHTON EVERETT HAMILTON b. July 18, 1878.  
m. GEORGE ADDIE CUNNING.
3. Georgiana Hamilton b. 1883; d. 1885.
4. Rosalie Hamilton b. Jan. 3, 1887. m. .... Allorat.
5. James H. Hamilton, Jr., b. Dec. 25, 1888; d. July 21, 1921. m. ....

CREIGHTON EVERETT HAMILTON (James H., Isaac, Samuel).

b. July 18, 1878, San Joaquin Co., California.

d.

m. June 6, 1906, in Fresno, GEORGE ADDIE CUNNING, b. Mar. 24, 1883; daughter of Gabriel Penn and Elizabeth Virginia (Smartt) Cummings. She entered the University of California in 1901. Was affiliated with the National Sorority of Pi Beta Phi, her daughter Elizabeth being the first Pi Beta Phi baby to be initiated into the California Chapter of Pi Beta Phi.

CREIGHTON EVERETT HAMILTON spent his early years attending school in Fresno. The family then removed to Berkeley, later to Alameda where he finished High School, going from there to Washington College at Irvington, near San Jose, California. At about twenty-one years of age, his father having died some years before, he and his mother, brother Jim and sister Rosalie moved back to Fresno, where he started his business career in the Bank of Central California, with which institution he remained for about twenty-five years, quitting the bank in 1935 as Vice President. He loves the mountains, fishing and hunting, and golf. He is a Master Mason as was his father before him, and a Shriner.







James W. Under Hamilton  
1845-1889



Sarah Jane Murch  
1846-1913  
Wife of  
James W. Under Hamilton.







FOUR GENERATIONS.

SEATED: MR. AND MRS. GABRIEL PENN CUMMINGS.  
STANDING: LEFT, MR. AND MRS. CECILTON E. HAMILTON.  
RIGHT, MR. AND MRS. FREDERICK CALVERT FOY.  
CHILDREN: ANN ELIZABETH AND SARAH VIRGINIA FOY.

FRESNO, CALIFORNIA. AUGUST, 1933.





## HAMILTON.

Issue of Creighton Everett and George A. (Cummings) Hamilton:  
Born in Fresno, California.

1. ELIZABETH JANE HAMILTON b. July 10, 1907. m. F. C. FOY.
2. Sara Virginia Hamilton b. Jan. 31, 1916.

ELIZABETH JANE HAMILTON (Creighton E., James H., Isaac,  
Samuel).

b. July 10, 1907, Fresno, California.

d.

m. Sept 28, 1929, in Fresno, FREDERICK CALVERT FOY  
b. Jan. 26, 1903; son of John Macy and Fama S.  
(Squires) Foy of Berkeley, California.

For Issue of Elizabeth J. Hamilton and Frederick C. Foy,  
See FOY Family.





[The following text is extremely faint and largely illegible. It appears to be a list or index of names and titles, possibly related to the Hamilton family or a historical record. The text is organized into several columns and rows, with some entries appearing to be names followed by titles or descriptions. Due to the low contrast and blurriness, the specific words cannot be transcribed accurately.]





JAMES HUNTER and his wife ELLEN VEICH came to Nova Scotia with their family from Peebles, Scotland, about the year 1820, their eldest son, JAMES, remaining in Scotland to complete his trade of blacksmith. They settled on what was known as the Wentworth farm, three miles east of Windsor, Nova Scotia. Many of the Hunters are buried in the old cemetery at Windsor. Ellen (Veich) Hunter died 1874, aged 93 or 94 years of age, thus her birth year was about 1780.

Issue of James and Ellen (Veich) Hunter:

- |                               |   |
|-------------------------------|---|
| 1. JAMES HUNTER b. abt. 1803. | m. MARY HUNTER.                             |
| 2. Ramsey                     | m. Miss Mosher.                             |
| 3. Anet                       | m. Capt. Reuben Card and removed to Boston. |
| 4. Walter                     | m. Jane Jack.                               |
| 5. Ellen                      | m. Isaac Carver of N. S.                    |
| 6. Janet                      | m. William Maxiner of N. S.                 |
| 7. Thomas                     | unn.  |
| 8. John                       | unn.  |
| 9. Rebecca                    | m. Mr. Burges of N. S.                      |

JAMES HUNTER (James) was a blacksmith, a very necessary man in those days.

b. abt. 1802, probably in Peebles, Scotland.

d. 1831.

m. abt. 1825, MARY HUNTER, daughter of Robert and Janet (Carr) Hunter who went from Gallway, Scotland, to Nova Scotia about 1820. The two Hunter families were not known to be related, nor to have known each other before coming to America.

Issue of James and Mary (Hunter) Hunter:

1. ELLEN HUNTER b. Dec. 28, 1826; m. ISAAC HAMILTON.
2. Janet b. June 15, 1828; m. Capt. George G. O'Brien, parents of T. S. O'Brien, 1857-1931, who was my authority on the Hunter families. Janet died 1917.
3. Margaret b. ; m. William Baxter.
4. James went to California in the early 1850's and married.

ELLEN HUNTER (James, James).

b. Dec. 28, 1826, Nova Scotia.

d. Apr. 16, 1896.

m. Oct. 5, 1844, by Rev. Mr. Maynard at Rawdon, Hants, Nova Scotia, ISAAC HAMILTON b. Sept. 6, 1832; at the "Gore", Hants; d. July 1, 188-, N. S., son of Samuel and Eliza (Bloise) Hamilton.

For Issue of Ellen Hunter and Isaac Hamilton  
See HAMILTON Family.





## ROBERT HUNTER.

326

ROBERT HUNTER and his wife JANET CARR are said to have come from Galloway, Scotland, to Nova Scotia about 1830. So far as known they were not related to the JAMES HUNTER family, nor did they know each other in Scotland.

Issue of Robert and Janet (Carr) Hunter:

- |                     |                                      |
|---------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Y. 1. MARY b. 1802. | m. JAMES HUNTER.                     |
| 2. Margaret         | m. John Barron.                      |
| 3. Janet            | m. William Cassey. Went to Missouri. |
| 4. James            |                                      |
| 5. William          |                                      |
| 6. Thomas           |                                      |

Two of the above sons went to Missouri, and the third went to Tennessee, about 1850. They all had families.

MARY HUNTER (Robert).

b. 1802, Scotland.

d. 1874.

m. abt. 1825, in Nova Scotia, to JAMES HUNTER,  
son of James and Ellen (Veich) Hunter.

For Issue of Mary Hunter and James Hunter,  
See JAMES HUNTER Family.





HENRY MURDOCH b.

d.

m. abt. 1841, presumably in Nova Scotia,

MARY SANFORD, b. abt. 1820 (estimated); d. in Westgate, Nants, N. S.;  
daughter of James and Sarah (Woolaver) Sanford.

The Murdoch family was originally from Scotland..

Issue of Henry and Mary (Sanford) Murdoch:

Probably all born in Nova Scotia.

1. James Murdoch b. May 2, 1843; had a son Everett.
2. William Murdoch b. Nov. 1, 1844. m. ....
- X. 3. SARAH JANE MURDOCH b. Mar. 14, 1846. m. J.H. Hamilton.
4. Mary Murdoch b. May 1, 1849; m. .... Smith.
5. Katie Murdoch b. Aug. 19, 1851; m. .... Lane.

SARAH JANE MURDOCH (Henry).

b. Mar. 14, 1846, Westgate, Nants, N. S.

d. Feb. 5, 1913, Fresno, California.

m. abt. 1875, in Stockton, San Joaquin County,  
California, to JAMES HUNTER HAMILTON, born  
Sept. 28, 1845, Truro, Nants, Nova Scotia;  
died Oct. 3, 1889, Fresno, California. He  
was son of Isaac and Ellen (Hunter) Hamilton.

For Issue of Sarah J. Murdoch and James H. Hamilton  
See HAMILTON Family.





JAMES SANFORD b. Jan. 1, 1791, in "America".

d. in Grass Valley,  
Nevada County, California.

m. Oct. 2, 1815, by Rev. T. Twinning,  
SARAH WOOLLAVER who was born July 10,  
1793, and died in Smartsville, Yuba  
County, California. Sarah is said  
to have been one-half English, one-  
fourth German, and one-fourth Dutch.  
Her husband was pure English. Pre-  
sumably they were married in Nova  
Scotia, and probably both were born  
there.

Issue of James and Sarah (Woolaver) Sanford:  
Supposedly all born in Nova Scotia.

- |                          |                    |
|--------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. Nathan Sanford b.     | m.                 |
| 2. Malinda b.            | m. 1. .... Lane.   |
|                          | 2. .... Lenton.    |
| 3. James Monroe b.       | m.                 |
| 4. Maria b.              | m. .... McDougale. |
| X. 5. MARY b. abt. 1830. | m. Henry Murdoch.  |
| 6. Levi b.               | m.                 |
| 7. Catherine b.          | m. .... Alderman.  |
| 8. Benjamin b. 1833.     | m. Euphemia .....  |
| 9. Lois b.               | m. .... Loney.     |
| 10. Rachael Diana b.     | m. .... Wallace.   |
| 11. Amelia Jane b.       | m. died unm.       |

Note. The 1850 Census of Yuba County, California, shows that Benjamin Sanford was 28 years of age, a dairyman, and was born in Nova Scotia. His wife was Euphemia, aged 30, also born in Nova Scotia. They had two children, Eveline aged five, born in Nova Scotia, and Nathan aged 3, born in California.

The 1870 Census tallies with the former one, except that it gives the birth of Eveline as having occurred in California. Besides Nathan there were named Ida, Thomas, James, Sarah, Alfred, all born in California.

MARY SANFORD (James).

b. abt. 1830.

d.

Westgate, Hants, Nova Scotia.

m. abt. 1841, HENRY MURDOCH.

For issue of Mary Sanford and Henry Murdoch  
See MURDOCH Family.





References: Court and other Records of Virginia.  
Penseion Record.  
Family Records.

MALACHI CUMMINGS b. about thirteen miles from Glasgow, Scot.  
d. 1769, Fauquier County, Virginia.  
w. ELIZABETH .....

MALACHI CUMMINGS is said to have been born about thirteen miles from the City of Glasgow, Scotland. Tradition says he married a relative of the poet, Robert Burns. About 1759 he came to America and settled in the county of Fauquier, Virginia. The first record of him there was in Minute Book 1764-68, p. 24. At a Court held the 27th day of September, 1764, "On motion of MALACHI CUMMINGS it is ordered that Simon Cummins, Jun., pay him one hundred & fifty pounds of Tobacco for three days attendance for his agt. William Picketta". (A Simon Cummins left a will in 1771, but what relationship, if any, was between the two families, was not shown).

April 25, 1769, ELIZABETH CUMMINGS applied for letters of Administration on the Estate of MALACHI CUMMINGS, deceased. William Kinchloe, John Fishback and Thomas Bartlett were appointed to make Inventory and Appraisement of the estate, which was returned at the September Court, 1769. (Minute Book 1768-72, p. 67 and 140). The Inventory showed value of 63 pounds, 7 shillings. (It was noticeable that the name was spelled CUMMINGS for all of that name in Fauquier County).

November 24, 1772, ELIZABETH CUMMINGS, administratrix of the estate of MALACHI CUMMINGS, deceased, was summoned and failed to give counter security to John Rush who was security for her administration. It was ordered that Rush take the estate into his possession.

June 23, 1772, a judgment was granted Malachi Cummins against Jos. Blackwell, Gent., for one thousand pounds of Crop Tobacco and his costs "by him in this behalf expended".

It is probable that within the next year or two this family removed to Henry County, Virginia, for in 1782, "Malachi Cummins and Virlanda his wife, of Henry county", sold land in Fauquier county formerly belonging to Thomas Berry. March 11, 1781, at Prince Edward Court House, Virginia, Malachi Cummins furnished to Charles Russell 1½ bushels of corn and 88 lbs. or cwt. of fodder. These supplies were for the Army. (War Department Record).





Issue of Malachi and Elisabeth ( ..... ) Cummings:

1. Malachi b. prob. in Scotland. m. Virilinda .....
2. JOSEPH b. Feb. 11, 1762. m. Rose Collier.
3. prob. Jonathan, in Patrick county, Va., 1761.

JOSEPH CUMMINS (Malachi).

- b. Feb. 11, 1762, Fauquier County, Va.
- d. Dec. 8, 1853, Van Buren County, Tenn. Buried  
at Stony Point Burying Ground.
- m. 1784-50, ROSE COLLIER or ROSE COLLIER SELLARS,  
b. 1757 in Va. or N. C., dau of .....

From JOSEPH CUMMINGS' application for Revolutionary Pension found in the Archives of the Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C., the following is taken:

JOSEPH CUMMINGS "entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated. In the year of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Little York he was drafted for six months in Henry County in the State of Virginia. The company to which Declarant belonged was marched by Captain John Sangro from Henry County to Prince Edward Court House where the company was placed under the command of Captain Nathaniel Rice and stationed for a short time. During the time they were thus stationed an individual by the name of ..... Jones was his Lieutenant. The company were, shortly after the news of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis reached Prince Edward Court House, ordered to Richmond for the purpose of guarding a number of prisoners. After their arrival, their Captain was again changed and they were under the command of Captain Robert Bush. During the time of his stay at Richmond Generals Washington and LaFayette with the troops marched through Richmond. He remained here until the expiration of his term of six months, when he was discharged by Captain Bush and returned home. He was in no engagement during his service. The company to which he belonged being about the last troops raised and not, as declarant believes, attached to any Regiment and consequently he had no opportunity of becoming acquainted with the officers of the Army. The only time he ever saw General Washington and General La Fayette was as they marched through Richmond as above stated. He has no documentary evidence of his service. Born February 11, 1762, Fauquier County, Virginia.

his  
Joseph X Cummings."  
mark

Witnesses: John Healey, Sen.  
William Haby or Hailey.  
Samuel Shockley.





"When JOSEPH CUMMINGS made his original declaration he forgot to take his spectacles with him, and unable from age and infirmity to write without spectacles when his Declaration was prepared and presented for his signature, he was compelled to make his mark which he done. In making Powers of Attorney authorizing the drawing of pension money at Nashville, Tennessee, he has had his spectacles & has uniformly signed his own name to the Powers of Attorney aforesaid.  
11 April, 1836. JOSEPH CUMMINGS".

The Records Division of the General Accounting Office, Washington, D. C., show that the last payment of pension to JOSEPH CUMMINGS, a pensioner of the Revolutionary War, was for the period from March 4, 1853, to September 4, 1853, and was made to Anthony Filrell at Nashville, Tennessee, on October 17, 1853, as attorney for pensioner.

JOSEPH CUMMINGS was probably married in Henry county, Virginia, about 1784-90, to Rose Collier or Rose Collier Sellers (both names having been sent me). Tradition says she was a niece of "Lord Collier of England".

When Patrick county was formed from Henry county, JOSEPH CUMMINGS' residence was included in the new county. Thus we find him listed as "Constable" on a Tax List for Patrick county, 1796. About 1805 he removed to Jackson county, Tennessee, and later to White county where he remained until about 1840 when the new county of Van Buren was cut from White, Warren and Blount counties, probably including the section in which he lived. The 1840 Census for White county shows that the wife of JOSEPH CUMMINGS was still living, aged under eighty years. A family tradition holds that JOSEPH CUMMINGS took part in the War of 1813. No record has been found to substantiate this tradition. He was called "Colonel" Cummings.

Issue of Joseph and Rose (Collier) Cummings:  
Order of births unknown.

1. Malachi b. Nov. 5, 1791. m. Susanna McBride.
2. John ..... m. .... Bowen (?)
3. David b. 178- ..... m. Sarah Kiethly.
4. Susannah b. Sept. 25, 1795. m. .... McPike.
5. .... m. Adrian Bryant.
6. .... m. .... Sparkman.
7. Joseph b. 1802. m. 1835, Ann Penny, b. 1813.
8. William Burrell b. May 11, 1810. m. 1833, Martha Penny.
9. GABRIEL PENN b. Apr. 24, 1813. m. Elizabeth Plumlee.





GABRIEL PENN CUMMINGS (Joseph, Malachi).

b. Apr. 24, 1813, Jackson County, Tenn.

d. May 2, 1877, Warren county, Tenn., aged 64.

m. abt. 1833, in White county, Tenn., ELIZABETH  
FLUNKET, b. Dec. 30, 1815, d. June 8,  
1878 in Warren county, Tenn.; dau of  
Isaac and Margaret (Bradshaw) Flunket.

GABRIEL PENN CUMMINGS was named for his father's friend and neighbor, Gabriel Penn, of Patrick county, Virginia, nephew of Col. Gabriel Penn of Revolutionary fame, Amherst county, Virginia. He attended the private schools that were conducted intermittently in the locality where he was raised in White and Van Buren counties, Tennessee, and married before he reached his majority, settling on a farm. Notwithstanding his limited schooling he taught school during the winter months for several years.

Like many of the Scotch-Irish set tlers of the Cumberland River country, he was a Presbyterian and in his early manhood became a member of that denomination. He was a strong believer in the doctrine of Salvation by Grace thru faith, his favorite passage of Scripture being "For by Grace are ye saved thru Faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God". He was, however, very tolerant of the religious views of others.

In politics he was a Democrat. He was the only vote cast in his precinct in 1844 for Polk and Dallas, the candidates of the Democratic party for President and Vice-President. He was not a bitter partisan but a firm believer in the doctrine of the Democratic party. Though frequently urged to do so he never sought public office and never took a very active part in the councils of his party. He served as precinct Assessor for several years by appointment.

He was opposed to secession, believing that the South should remain in the Union and demand her rights under the Constitution. He voted against secession both times the ordinance was submitted to a vote of the people. The Governor declared the ordinance carried at the second election. His sympathies being with the South, the land of his birth, he acquiesced in the decision which was in accord with the sentiments of his neighbors, tho' contrary to his judgment.

For the last thirty or thirty-five years of his life he lived on a farm eight miles from McMinnville, the County Seat of Warren county, Tennessee. He was greatly attached to his home and family which consisted of four sons and six daughters. It was a rare occasion when he was away from home overnight, and then he was attending to business.







Gabriel Dunn Cummings  
1813 - 1877



Elizabeth Hunter Cummings  
1815 - 1878





He enjoyed the company of young people, great numbers of whom visited the family. Frequently from ten to twenty-four persons would come with the young folk from church for dinner, the noon-day meal. The afternoon would be spent in pleasant conversation and singing church music, and some of the young people would stroll in pairs thru the orchard or adjacent shady woodland.

He was extremely kind to his family but insisted on obedience from his children and secured it to a remarkable degree. His manner was quiet and his orders were given in a low but decisive tone of voice that left no room for doubt or quibbling. He was never known to use the rod, - his look of disapproval was sufficient.

Physically he was rather frail but very energetic. His height was about 5 ft. 10 inches and he never weighed more than 135 pounds. During the latter part of his life his weight was about 120 pounds. His skin was fair, his eyes blue, his hair dark and his features smooth. He did not have a known enemy, but had the goodwill of all who knew him. (Tribute by Gabriel Penn Cummings 2nd).

Issue of Gabriel Penn and Elizabeth (Plumlee) Cummings:

1. William Burrell b. Jan. 17, 1834. m. 1. Elizabeth Groves.  
m. 2. Sarah (Dunlop) McWhorter, widow.
2. Minerva Jane b. Dec. 1835. m. John Thomas Griddle.
3. Isaac Denton b. 1837. m. Ann Collier.
4. Rose Ann b. 1839. m. James McGee.
5. Margaret Kathryn b. Oct. 25, 1844. m. William Harvey Simpson.
6. Elizabeth b. 1846. m. Simpson Dunlap of Warren county.
7. Joseph LaFayette b. Apr. 13, 1848. m. 1. Lucy Elizabeth Miller. m. 2. Orlena Shockley.
8. Martha Lodema b. 1850. m. Hartford Matherly.
9. Sarah Geneva b. 1853. m. William P. Collier.
- X. 10. GABRIEL PENN b. May 30, 1856. m. Elizabeth V. Smartt.

Note. (Ann Collier wife of Isaac D. Cummings and William P. Collier husband of Sallie Geneva Cummings, were cousins, but if or how related to ROSE COLLIER, wife of JOSEPH CUMMINGS, is not known.)

GABRIEL PENN CUMMINGS (Gabriel Penn, Joseph, Malachi).  
b. May 30, 1856, Warren county, Tenn.

d.

m. Aug. 7, 1879, at Warren county, Elizabeth ("Betsy") Virginia Smartt, dau of George Madison and Ann (Waterhouse) Smartt.





\*CUMMINGS, GABRIEL PENN: County Assessor; born May 30, 1858, Warren county, Tennessee; son of Gabriel Penn and Elizabeth (Fluelsee) Cummings; educated in local schools, Warren county, Tennessee, and at Burritt College, Spencer, Van Buren county, Tennessee; married Elizabeth Virginia Smartt, August 7, 1878, Warren county, Tennessee. Began teaching school at the age of nineteen years, and taught for nine years; came to Fresno county, California, 1885; served as a member of the Board of Education, City of Fresno, 1891-96; Secretary of said Board, four years; appointed Deputy Clerk and Acting Clerk, Board of Supervisors, 1899; appointed County Assessor by Board of Supervisors, 1900, to fill vacancy caused by the death of the Assessor-elect; retired from the Assessor's office in 1903; engaged in real estate business 1903; appointed under-sheriff, 1904-06; elected County Assessor 1906, and re-elected at each recurring election to date; Democrat in politics and served as a member of the County Central Committee at different times. Member of Las Palmas Lodge F. & A. M., Fresno Commandery 429, Knights Templar, Order of Eastern Star, Knights of Pythias, Woodmen of the World, also member of Exchange Club of Fresno. (WHO'S WHO IN GOVERNMENT\*. Herald-Nathan Press, Inc.).

Issue of Gabriel Penn and Elizabeth V. (Smartt) Cummings:

1. Fennie Jean b. June 27, 1880. m. Morris E. Webster.
- Y. 2. GEORGE ADDIE b. Mar. 24, 1883. m. G. E. Hamilton.
3. Anabel b. Aug. 27, 1884. m. James Tullius Turper.
4. Gabriel Penn 3rd, b. Nov. 14, 1887. m. Beth Muir.

GEORGE ADDIE CUMMINGS (Gabriel Penn, Gabriel Penn, Joseph, Malachi).

b. Mar. 24, 1883, at Smartt, Tennessee.

d.

m. June 6, 1906, in Fresno, California, COPYRIGHT  
EVERETT HAMILTON, b. July 18, 1879, San  
Joaquin county, California; son of James  
Hunter and Sarah Jane (Murdoch) Hamilton.

For Issue of George Addie Cummings and G. E. Hamilton  
See HAMILTON Family.





References: Records of Henrico County, Virginia.

Deposition: JOHN BRADSHAW aged about 34 years, Oct. 12, 1686. "Being a servant to John Granger, deceased" etc. JOHN BRADSHAW granted 50 pounds of Tobacco as a witness for John Tornack against John Granger. (Book 2, p. 293, Henrico).

October 12, 1686, Giles Webb brought suit against John Bradshaw, defendant, for breach of a condition made by him with John Bullington and assigned to the said Webb. Bradshaw did in Court for satisfaction thereof confess Judgment to the said Webb for 500 pounds of Tobacco with costs of suit. (Book 2, p. 313, Henrico).

June 1, 1686, JOHN BRADSHAW having attended two day's session of Court was awarded 50 pounds of Tobacco. No further record of JOHN BRADSHAW in Henrico. No other BRADSHAW appearing in Henrico County at that time, almost certainly places him as the father of WILLIAM BRADSHAW. It seems as if JOHN may have married a daughter of Thomas Perrin, deceased, and his wife Ann Perrin, Ann's Will dated 6 January, 1711, proved 1st of March, 1711, mentions, without giving relationship, "To WILLIAM BRADSHAW 1 Pewter dish and 1 plate & 1 spoon". Her will mentions:  
 Daughter Ann East (m. Thos. East Apr. 18, 1685).  
 Daughter Jean Bayley (Ballou) m. William Ballou.  
 Martha Cardwell.  
 Elizabeth Allday (m. 2d, Seth Hatcher). (Elizabeth should have been placed 2d above, after Ann East).  
 Charles Ballou, ten shillings.  
 William BRADSHAW, 1 Pewter dish, etc.

Since Ann Perrin left Charles Ballou ten shillings, without stating relationship, it would appear that he may have been a grandson -- son of daughter Jean and William Ballou. In the same way it appears that WILLIAM BRADSHAW may have been a grandson to whom she left a precious pewter dish, a plate and a spoon. The only thing that mitigates against this supposition was an agreement, 1st of April, 1717, between "Thomas East and Ann his wife", etc., to 332 acres falling or descending from one John Perrin, deceased -- "unto the above mentioned Elizabeth, Ann, Jane and Martha as co-heirs and sisters of the aforesaid John Perrin". However, it is possible that one of the sisters married first JOHN BRADSHAW, and after his death married a second time. At any rate a Cardwell family were later found in Goochland county where WILLIAM BRADSHAW lived and died.

WILLIAM BRADSHAW (probably John).

b.

d. abt. 1747, Goochland County.

m. JUDITH FIELD, probably daughter of Thomas.





1719, October 3. John Turberfield (?) of the County of Albemarle, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter to Edward Johns, dec'd, of Henrico, sells to WILLIAM BRADSHAW of Parish of Varina, land (number of acres not given) for 100 pounds sterling. This deed is puzzling. Was "Edward Johns" Edward Jonas, brother-in-law to Thomas and John Fields and administrator of their estates? (See FIELD Family). There was no County of Albemarle in Virginia until many years after 1719, but there was an Albemarle County in North Carolina. Should "John Turberfield" have been rendered "John Turber Field"?

1733, 18day March. Indenture. WILLIAM BRADSHAW and JUDITH his wife sold to Joseph Mayo, for 70 pounds lawful money of Virginia, 333 acres in Henrico County, being 3/7 (probably 4/7) of the land formerly belonging to THOMAS FIELD, deceased.

Witnesses Frederick Urquhart

Martha Wilkinson

Sarah Wilkinson.

(See FIELD Family).

1733, WILLIAM BRADSHAW was granted 300 acres in Goochland County between Deep Creek and Muddy Creek, adjoining Stephen Hughes.

1745, Sept., 30. WILLIAM BRADSHAW received a grant of land in Goochland County.

1747, JUDITH BRADSHAW was granted administrative papers on the estate of WILLIAM BRADSHAW, deceased. From deeds and Wills the names of the sons of WILLIAM BRADSHAW have been learned, but not the order of their birth.

Issue of William and Judith (Field) Bradshaw:

1. Field Bradshaw, (prob. eldest) m. Judith Robinson.
  2. William Bradshaw m. Susannah Robinson.
  3. Josiah Bradshaw, m. Elizabeth Armistead, Dec. 30, 1763.
  - X. 4. CHARLES BRADSHAW m. JEMIMA HENFRICK.
  5. John Bradshaw, m. ....
- Perhaps a daughter m. Field Robinson.  
Perhaps other daughters.

1749, July 10. "I, Field Bradshaw of the County of Cumberland, Son and Heir of WILLIAM BRADSHAW late of the said County, Deceased -- send Greeting. Know Ye that I the said Field Bradshaw, for and in consideration of the Love, Goodwill and Affection which I have and do bear toward my brother CHARLES BRADSHAW of the same County;..... "do give grant and Confirm unto the said CHARLES BRADSHAW one certain tract or gr<sup>nd</sup> parcel of Land Situate lying and being in the parish of Southam in the county aforesaid on both sides of a branch of Deep Creek containing Two hundred and five acres being part of Three hundred and ninety Acres granted by patent to my father WILLIAM BRADSHAW bearing date 3 day December, 1733".





1749, July 10, Field Bradshaw, son and heir of William Bradshaw, for Love, good will and affection which I do have and and do bear towards my Brother-in-law Field Robinson of the same County grants to him 170 acres from the 1745 grant to WILLIAM BRADSHAW. This indicates that Field Robinson married a sister of Field Bradshaw. Field Bradshaw married a sister of Field Robinson's so they were doubly brothers-in-law, and were probably cousins. (See Field Family).

Will of CHARLES BRADSHAW dated March, 1761.  
Proved June 27, 1761.

In the Name of God Amen. I, CHARLES BRADSHAW of the County of Cumberland being very sick and weak but of perfect sense and memory but knowing the certainty of Death and the uncertainty of the time, have made and appointed this my last Will and Testament in manner and Form following: whereas I do revoke all former Wills, Deeds of Gifts or legacies heretofore made wherein Claim, Title or Claims be laid to any part of my Estate as followeth: Viz. First I give my Soul unto God that made it and my Body unto the Ground from whence it came to be decently Interred at the discretion of my well beloved Wife and other Executors of this my last Will and Testament of this my Estate

Item -- I leave unto my well beloved Wife, JEMIMA BRADSHAW, the Plantation which I now live on during her natural life and after her decease I give the said Plantation unto my son JOEL Bradshaw to him & his Heirs or Assigns forever, and I also give unto my beloved Wife a negro Woman named Tamer & her increase to her and her Heirs or Assigns forever and as to my Stock and Household Goods excepting my young Mare and nine cows & Calves & one good Feather Bed & Furniture, my two Saws & Ritsle (?), I give it to my beloved Wife to make use of it as she thinks proper & as to my crop and all the money which is due me after my Debts being paid with my young mare & Ritsle & Whip Saw and they being sold I leave to be laid out for land at the best advantage for my son William Bradshaw against the time that he come of age &c.

Item -- I give unto my son JOEL BRADSHAW a negro Girl named Lora & her Increase to him and his Heirs or Assigns forever & two cows & calves and my cross-cut saw to receive them when he comes to age.

Item -- I give and bequeath unto my son William Bradshaw a negro Girl named Hager and a negro Boy named Jacob & their increase to him and his heirs or Assigns with two cows & calves to be received when he comes of age.

Item -- I give unto my Daughter Temperance Bradshaw a negro Girl Sall & her Increase to her and her heirs or Assigns forever, and a good Feather Bed with furniture & three cows & calves for to be received at the time of Marriage.





Item -- I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Ruth Bradshaw a negro woman named Jean & a negro Child named Sarah & their Increase to her and her Heirs or assigns forever, with two Cows & Calves to be received at the time of Marriage.

Item -- I do appoint my dearly beloved Wife Jemima Bradshaw & my two Brothers William Bradshaw & Josiah Bradshaw my executors jointly to take care & manage my estate in the best manner and see to the bring up my children and likewise give them education as much as is sufficient &c as W  
Witness my hand this -- March one thousand seven hundred and sixty one.

Witnesses Field Bradshaw

John Bradshaw

his

Joseph R Robinson

mark

his

CHARLES C. R. Bradshaw (L.S.)

mark

Cumberland County, Virginia, Will Book No. 1, p. 317-18-19.

Issue of Charles and Jemima

CHARLES BRADSHAW (William, John).

b.

d. before June 22, 1761, Cumberland County, Va.

m. before January 35, 1758, JEMIMA HENDRICK, dau of Adolphus Hendrick. She died about 1777, when her son JOEL sold the homestead after her death, to Greed Haskins.

Issue of Charles and Jemima (Hendrick) Bradshaw:

1. JOEL BRADSHAW b. prob. abt. 1750. m. ....
2. William Bradshaw.
3. Temperance Bradshaw.
4. Ruth Bradshaw.

JOEL BRADSHAW (Charles, William, John).

b. prob. abt. 1750, Cumberland County, Va.

d. between 1819 and 1827, White County, Tenn.

m. ....

The first record of JOEL BRADSHAW was found in Cumberland County, Va., 1777, when he sold the home Plantation left by his father to his wife Jemima Bradshaw, which, after her death was to go to his son JOEL. JOEL in that deed, calls himself of Rowan County, N. C. No record of him there. No record has been found of his marriage nor of the first name of his wife. A marriage bond for Joel ..... and Rebecca Ward, Southampton County, was dated March 13, 1782. (Va. County Records. Vol. 4, p. 47). This mutilated bond is made significant by a later bond dated December 27, 1818, Southampton county, for a JOEL BRADSHAW and Polly Williams. If this second Joel was a





son of the first Joel Bradshaw, how natural that he may have visited in the county where his relatives lived, and married there.

1790 the name of JOEL BRADSHAW appears on the first Census of South Carolina, District 95, Pendleton County, as having one male above 15 years of age (himself), two males under 15 and three females one of whom was his wife. This shows that he had two sons and two daughters in 1790.

JOEL BRADSHAW next appears in White County, Tennessee. As early as 1808, land was granted to John Bradshaw. In 1817, JOEL BRADSHAW bought a town lot, and in 1818 land was granted him by the State of Tennessee. The lot purchased in 1817 was sold in 1827 by Charles, William and Joel Bradshaw; Walter Houston and wife Nancy; Isaac Plumlee and wife Margaret. On the 1830 Census JOEL BRADSHAW was listed as being over 45 years of age, ditto one female (probably his wife), and one male between 15 and 25. This record indicates that JOEL BRADSHAW (and probably his wife also), was alive in 1830. The last transaction in White County by any one named "Bradshaw", was a conveyance of land by William Bradshaw in 1837.

Issue of Joel and .....(.....) Bradshaw:

(The birth dates of Joel and William are estimated from 1830 and 1850 Census records. The date for Margaret is estimated from Census Records of the Plumlee family. Charles and Nancy fill in the space between Margaret and William).

- |                         |                                    |
|-------------------------|------------------------------------|
| X. 1. MARGARET BRADSHAW | b. abt. 1781; m. Isaac Plumlee.    |
| 2. Nancy                | " b. abt. 1783; m. Walter Houston. |
| 3. Charles              | " b. abt. 1786; m. ...             |
| 4. William              | " b. abt. 1791. m.                 |
| 5. Joel                 | " b. abt. 1795. m.                 |

If Joel Bradshaw, b. 1795, married Polly Williams in Southampton County, 1836, she must have been a second wife, as the 1830 Census shows that he was between 35 and 40 years of age and had one son between 15 and 20, two between 10 and 15, one between five and ten, and one under five.

MARGARET BRADSHAW (Joel, Charles, William, John).

b. abt. 1781.

d. Said to have gone to Arkansas with some of her children.

m. abt. 1796, prob. in North Carolina, ISAAC PLUMLEE, who was born about 1773, died in White County, Tenn., 1835-6.

For Issue of Margaret Bradshaw and Isaac Plumlee  
See PLUMLEE Family.





References: Old Rappahannock Co., Va. Records.  
Essex County, Va.  
Spottsylvania Co., Va.  
Records of North Carolina.

RICHARD CHEEK D.

d. between Sept. 25, 1743, and Apr. 30, 1745.  
m. abt. 1730 (?), JANE .....

A land transaction of Old Rappahannock County, Virginia, (Book 1656-64, p. 44), shows the name of ANTHONY CHEEK or CHEERE. July 5, 1634, his name is found as a witness to some transaction, and does not appear again.

Nov. 35, 1679, John Cheek's name is a witness to a lease. April 2, 1684, his name was ordered referred to the Assembly for service in transporting Rappahannock Indians and bringing down corn and lumber belonging to them. At various times he was a witness to transactions. Nov. 24, 1697, he was on a Grand Jury. Was still living 1710, when he brought an action for debt against Jeffrey Dyer. (Essex Co. Orders, 1708-12).

The first record of RICHARD CHEEK is taken from the records of Spottsylvania county, Virginia. Spottsylvania county was formed in 1720 (but did not become operative until May 1, 1731), from the counties of Essex, King William, and King and Queen, lying between the York and Rappahannock Rivers. Apr. 16, 1734, John Quarles of St. George's Parish, Spottsylvania county, sold to RICHARD CHEEK of the same parish and county, for 13 pounds sterling, 70 acres in St. George's Parish, Spottsylvania county, being part of a tract granted the said Quarles by patent Sept. 30, 1733. John Waller, by Power of Attorney, acknowledged Ann Quarles's right of dower to the above lands. (John Quarles married 1732).

Feb. 1, 1729-30, RICHARD CHEEK of St. George's Parish, Spottsylvania county, sold to John Miller of St. Mary's Parish, N. Carolina county, for 4,000 weight of tobacco, 70 acres of land in St. George's Parish, Spottsylvania county, part of a patent granted John Quarles Sept. 30, 1733. Witnesses, John Miller, John Parke, John Bellerford. JANE CHEEK acknowledged her right of dower in the said land, by William Bartlett, her attorney, etc.

1736, John Quarles and RICHARD CHEEK were witnesses to a deed by Wm. Hansford to Wm. Arven. 1738, RICHARD CHEEK was a bondaman to Dorothy Horton, administratrix of estate of Benjamin Horton.





13 Oct., 1737, RICHARD CHEEK of St. George's Parish, Spottsylvania county, was granted 1000 acres of new land in St. George's Parish, Spottsylvania county. (Va. State Land Office, Book 13, p. 166). He sold this land to John Miller, Sen., Jan. 7, 1739.

28 Sept., 1738. RICHARD CHEEK Jun., and WILLIAM CHEEK of St. George's Parish in Spottsylvania county, were granted 1000 acres in parish and county aforesaid. (Va. Land Office. Book 13, p. 331).

Richard Cheek, Jun., may have been the RICHARD CHEEK of 1737 Grant. Or, it is possible that Richard Cheek, for his two minor sons aged about five and three years at that time, may have had the 1738 grant made to them. A surmise would be that RICHARD CHEEK was a son of John and that John was a son of Anthony. Surmises, however, are not proofs.

RICHARD CHEEK is next found in North Carolina, where, at a Court held at Newton, 8th September, 1737, he petitioned for 640 acres of land in Edgecombe county. Evidently the land applied for was not in Edgecombe county, for on February 17, 1737, (remember the year began in March not January as now), and again on November 18, 1738, RICHARD CHEEK petitioned for 640 acres in Beaufort county.

The will of RICHARD CHEEK on file with the North Carolina Historical Commission at Raleigh, was made prior to a journey to South Carolina, and was dated 29th day September, 1743; proved April 30, 1745.

In the name of God amen the Twenty ninth day of September one thousand seven hundred and forty three I RICHARD CHEEK of Beaufort county in North Carolina Being well in Health and perfect memory but Desired a Journey to South Carolina Thanks be to Almighty God and calling me to remembrance of the uncertaine state of this transitory life and that all flesh must yeald unto Death when it shall please God to call do make constitute ordain and Declare this my last will and testament in manner and form following Revoking and annulling by these presents all and every Testament will and wills heretofore by me made and Declared either by word or writing and this is to be Taken only for my last will and testament and none other and first being penitent and sorry from ye bottom of my heart for my sins past most Humbly Desiring forgiveness for ye same I give and commit my soul unto almighty God my savior and Redeemer in whom and by ye merits of Jesus Christ I trust and beleave assuredly to be saved and to have full Remission and forgiveness of all my sins and that my soul with my body at ye general day of Resurrection shall rise again with joy and through





ye merits of Christs death and pations possesse and inherit ye Kingdom of heaven prepared for his elect and chosen and my body to be buried in such place where it shall please my executors hereafter named to appoint and now for ye settling of my temporall estate and such goods chattells and debts as it hath pleased God far above my deservents to bestow upon me I do order give and dispose ye same in maner and form following that is to say first I will that all these debts and duties that I owe in Right or Conscience to any manor of person or persons whatsoever shall be well and truly contented and paid ordained to be paid within convenient time after my Decease by my executors hereafter named

Item I lend in witness to my wife JANE CHEEK During her life or widowhood six Cowes & Calves and six Steares Two five years old Steares and ye other fore steares one years younger than another until they come to one yeares old and ye above cattell to be at her own choice and one bed and furniture at her Choise and one mare called Blase and one mare colt Taken of of a mare called phillis and ye Halfe of all ye other House hold goods and ye Hoggs at ye use of ye family except one sow & pigs for every Child as they come to age or Choseing theare guardian and I give my son Randolph Cheek one good feather bed and furneture and one black stone earling colt come of a mare called Blase and I give to my Dafter Ann Cheek one good feather bed and furneture

Item I give to my son WILLIAM CHEEK one hundred and fifty acres of land beginning at ye mouth of a branch of ye low side of my mill creek aperait to John Burneys corn feald soe running to my lower corner Tree X a red oak neare John anerate (?) be it moreor lesa

Item I give to my son Randolph Cheek ye plantation I now Live on Beginning at ye mouth of ye mill creek and running up to ye feark and up ye upper feark to John Burneys corner thence down bound by Burneys line and Em. Cheek soe as ye patent directs to ye River and soe to ye beginning for Two hundred acres more or less including ye water mill

Item I give unto my son James Cheek all ye land I hold above ye mill creek between ye uper fork and ye River for one hundred and forty acres be it more or less

Item I give unto my son John Cheek one hundred and fifty acres of land joyning to James Hearn in my low Tract Layed off/ at an equal Breadth from ye River to ye back lines

Item I give unto my son Robert Cheek one hundred and fifty acres of Land Joyning to John Cheek and laid off as ye said John Cheeks is to be and at ye uper part Joyning





Item I give to my son Richard Cheek Jun. one hundred and forty acres of land Joyning to Robert Cheek it being ye uper part of ye Track Joyning to a place called Buck horn spring and it is my desire further that all my cattall Beds and other estate that I have not particularly made mention of above may be equally Devided amongst my children that is to say Elizabeth Burney WILLIAM CHEEK Richard Cheek Jane Cheek John Cheek Robt. Cheek James Cheek Ann Cheek Randolph Cheek I further will my sons Robt. Cheek & James Cheek and Randolph Cheek to be free from servatule at ye age of eighteen yeares old or choze theare gardens at fourteen yeares old and I leave my daughter Ann Cheek free at sixteen yeares old I do apoint Wm. Cheek Richard Cheek Jun. & John Burney my exscutricks

witnass my hand and Seall ye day and  
yeare above writon

his	his	} RICHARD CHEEK (Seal)
Witnesses Wm. X Hix	Robt. X Cheek	
mark	mark	
his		
ye mark John X Thigpen	Jurat	}
mark		

April 30, 1745. The within will of RICHARD CHEEK proved before me by the oaths of William Hix & John Thigpen  
F. Hoesley C. Just.

Also on the same day & year John Burney took the oath of an executor to the said will before me  
F. Hoesley C. Just.

Beaufort county April 30 The within last will of RICHARD CHEEK late of the sd. county Planter dece'd By the advice of His Honor the Chief Justice to John Burney Exer. of the sd. will was and is literally recorded in the records of the sd. County immediately after the minutes of March Court 1744/5.  
Testes John Forbes Cler. Court.

Issue of Richard and Jane ( .. ..... ) Cheek:

- |                    |               |                 |
|--------------------|---------------|-----------------|
| 1. Elizabeth Cheek | b. abt. 1721. | m. John Burney. |
| X. 2. WILLIAM      | " b. " 1723.  | m. SARAH .....  |
| 3. Richard         | " b. " 1725.  |                 |
| 4. Jane            | " b. " 1727.  |                 |
| 5. John            | " b. " 1728.  |                 |
| 6. Robert          | " b. " 1731.  |                 |
| 7. James           | " b. " 1733.  |                 |
| 8. Ann             | " b. " 1735.  |                 |
| 9. Randolph        | " b. " 1737.  |                 |

WILLIAM CHEEK (Richard).

b. abt. 1723, prob. Essex county, Va.  
d. 1757-1800, Warren county, N. C.  
m. SARAH .....





C H E E K .

The year of birth of WILLIAM CHEEK is estimated from the will of his father, RICHARD CHEEK. We know that the son John must have been at least fourteen years of age at the time the will was made in 1743, as his name was not mentioned with those of his younger brothers who were to choose their guardians at fourteen. In the same way we know that the daughter Jane was already sixteen years of age. Thus the ages of all the children must be approximately correct.

In a list of Troopers belonging to Granville county, N. C., under Capt. William Hurst, Nov. 28, 1754, was the name of WILLIAM CHEEK. On October 3, 1754, WILLIAM and his brother Robert Cheek were members of Captain Eugen or Logan Jones' Company. 1754, he received a deed for 350 acres of land in Granville county. This was before Warren county was formed. When the first Census of Warren county, N. C. was taken, about 1755, WILLIAM CHEEK was living in Halifax District, and had eighteen slaves. The location of his residence in Halifax District leaves no doubt as to the following Revolutionary Record taken from the Archives of the North Carolina Historical Commission at Raleigh:

THE PUBLIC ACCOUNTS OF THE STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA  
Commencing 22nd August 1775.

167	Cole. Nicholas Long for the Services of the	}	Cr.
	Battalion of Minute Men & Volunteers of		
	the District of Halifax on an Expedition to		
	Norfolk in Virginia also to Wilmington &		
	Nevers Creek .....		
1775	By Thomas Alston Capt. 25 Days .....		
	By WILLIAM CHEEK.....	25.....	4 3. 7. 41
	By WILLIAM CHEEK.....	16.....	1. 10. 4
Nov.	By WILLIAM CHEEK .....	2.....	0. 3. 21
	(From Public Accounts, 1 to 6 Comptroller's Office, pages 335, 345, 355).		

Will of WILLIAM CHEEK, Oct. 14, 1757. Proved Feb. 1855.

In the name of God amen the Fourteenth day of October one thousand seven hundred & ninety seven. I WILLIAM CHEEK of Warren County and State of North Carolina Being mindful of the mortality of my body do constitute and make this my last Will and testament In the first place I do Recommend my soul into the hands of almighty God hoping and believing that he will raise it up at the last day and receive both body & soul again at the General Resurrection as for my worldly goods I shall dispose of them in the following manner to wit





Item I lend to my loving wife SARAH CHEEK during life or widowhood four negroes to wit Harry Lou Marrah and Pulee one horse called Sonney one feather bed & furniture four cows and calves all this during life or widowhood.

Item I give and bequeath to my son John Cheek four hundred acres whereon he now lives and one negro named Sam to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath to my son Randolph Cheek Four hundred acres of Land whereon he now lives and two negroes to wit Arthur & Coly which he is now possessed of to him and his heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Mary Smith one negro woman named Agge and her increase & at her death for she and her increase to be equally divided between all the children she hath by John Smith.

Item I give and bequeath to my son Silas Cheek three negroes to wit Brunswick Peter & Lucy all which he is now possessed with to him & his heirs forever.

Item I give and bequeath to my Daughter MATHA SMART three negroes to wit Grace Parker and Solomon to her and her heirs which she has by FRANCES SMART and to be equally divided at her death.

Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Phoebe Goodrick Two negroes to wit Sarah and Major to her during life and after her death to be equally divided amongst all her children she has by Mathew Goodrick with their increase.

Item I give and bequeath to my son Robert T. Cheek the plantation whereon I now live on both sides of the creek only my wife is to have her life or widowhood in the said land also twenty one negroes with those I lend my wife during her life or widowhood but she is not to have possession of them until all my debts is paid and it is to be observed that two old women to wit Silvia and Easter is to have their choice to live with who they please in the family after my death the other negroes I give to my son Robert T. Cheek Namely Mary Lucy Jacob Skit Dock James Fany Hannah Captain Vice Tachie Litter Benj Linder David Puki Philip Brunswick Polly Kinchen General Wirmg all which twenty one negroes I give to my son Robert T. Cheek also all my stock of heifers calves & hogs with all my household and kitchen furniture all my still but my other children living to have the use to still their can liquor in all which I give to him and his heirs forever.

Item I constitute and appoint my wife Sarah Cheek and my son Robert T. Cheek my whole and sole





Signed in the presence of                      WILLIAM CHEEK                      (Seal)  
Jesse Person          Jurat  
her  
May X Person          Jurat  
mark

Issue of William and Sarah (.....) Check:  
It is possible that Sarah's name was Ashton.

1. John Cheek
2. Pandolph Cheek
3. Mary Cheek m. John Smith.
4. Silas Cheek Wm.
- X. 5. MARTHA CHEEK b. 1765; m1 1st FRANCIS SMARTT.  
m. 2nd Joseph Colville.
6. Phoebe Cheek m. Mathew Goodrick.
7. Robert T. (ynes) Cheek b. abt. 1785; d. 1841;  
m. Mary H.....

For Issue of Martha Cheek and Francie Smartt  
See SMARTT Family.

For Issue of Martha Cheek Smartt and Joseph Colville  
See COLVILLE Family.





JOSEPH COLVILLE b. prob. in Ireland.  
 d. 1757-58, Frederick county, Va.  
 m. .... ELIZABETH .....

Little is known of JOSEPH COLVILLE. He was probably the immigrant ancestor, born and married in Ireland. The Sarah Colville who married SAMUEL VANCE is supposed to have been his sister. The James Colville who was witness to his will and who had lived with his wife fifty-five years in 1775 (see Graham's "Planting of Presbyterianism in Northern Neck of Virginia"), and John Colville of Prince William county, Virginia, were probably his brothers. The surname of his wife is unknown.

Will of JOSEPH COLVILLE, recorded in Frederick county, Virginia, Book 2, p. 284, dated 17th day of October, 1757, and proved May 2, 1758, is as follows:

In the name of God Amen and in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty seven & the seventeenth day of October, I JOSEPH COLVILLE of Frederick county in the Colony of Virginia, being sick and weak of Body but of Perfect mind and memory & calling to mind the mortality of my Body and that it is appointed for all men to dye make this and no other my Last will and Testament.

IMPRINIS -- First of all I give and bequeath my soul to God who gave it nothing doubting But I shall receive the same again by His mighty Power at the great and Final Judgment and as for my Body I recommend it to the Ground to be buried after a Christian & Decent manner at the Discretion of my Executors and as for my Worldly goods wherewith it has pleased God to Bless me I dispose of it in the way & manner following:

Item - my oldest son Joseph hath received his Portion already in Lond

Item - my second son Andres is to have the remainder of my land according as already settled & agree upon out of which Lands my son Joseph Colville and my son Andrew Colville is to provide for and give my well beloved wife, their mother, a sufficient maintenance whilst she Liveth.

Item - I also ordain and appoint my Beloved wife Elizabeth shall have a power to stop her son Andrew from selling or disposing of his part of the land whilst she Liveth without her Consent but it shall remain for security for her maintenance.

Item - My son Joseph and Andrew shall keep for their mother two Cows and one Horse to Ride while she Liveth.





Item - Joseph and Andrew is to have my Waggon and Ploughs with all the Tackling thereto Belonging.

Item - The twenty pounds that my son Joseph & the twenty pounds that my son Andrew is to pay to their ~~father's~~ younger Brother, that is my third son SAMUEL COLVILL, is only to be fifteen Pounds Each is to pay to Samuel until the Troubles of the times is over which is thirty pounds he is to receive now and the other ten Pounds after the Troubles is Truall.

Item - My son SAMUEL COLVILL is to have the Horse that is called his and Martha is to have the horse that is called Hers.

I appoint ordain and Leave all the rest of my moveables to be Divided into Three Equal Shares that is, one third to my Beloved wife ELIZABETH, one third to my son Samuel and one third to my daughter Martha, and as for the Crop which is on the ground I appoint Joseph one half and Andrew the other.

Item - I constitute & appoint my well Beloved wife and my son Joseph Colvill whole and sole Executors of this my last will and Testament, and my son William Vance guardian of the same Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my Last will and Testament.

his

JOSEPH J C COLVILL

mark

P. S. before signing my Funeral Charges & all Just Debts is to be paid off first of all out of the moveables.

Ratified Confirmed Signed Sealed Published & declared in the Presence of us

James Colvill	W. Rannalls
Samuel Nasell	John Willson

At a Court Held for Frederick County on Tuesday the 2d day of May, 1758.

This Last will and Testament of JOSEPH COLVILL Deced't was Presented into Court by ELIZABETH COLVILL & Joseph Colvill the Executors therein named who made oath thereto according to Law and the said Will being Proved by the oaths of all the Witnesses thereto is admitted to record.

Teste

J. Rodell.

Issue of Joseph and Elisabeth ( ..... ) Colvill:

1. Joseph Colvill s. Mary .....
2. Andrew Colvill s. Mary .....
- X. 3. SAMUEL COLVILL b. prob. abt. 1740; s. ELIZABETH .....
4. Martha Colvill s. William Vance. (?)





SAMUEL COLVILL (Joseph)

b. abt. 1740.

d. 1779-80, prob. Washington county, Va.

m. ELIZABETH .....who m. 2d, William Davison.

SAMUEL COLVILLE and perhaps his brother Andrew, went to southern Virginia, where, in Washington county, his estate was administered:

Court of March 21, 1780, Washington county, Va.

"On motion of Elizabeth Davison and William Davison administration is granted them on the Estate of SAMUEL COLVILL, Deceased, who made oath thereto and entered into and acknowledged their Bond with James Montgomery, Alexander Montgomery and David Getgood in the sum of Ten Thousand Pounds for the faithful Administration of the said Decedant's Estate.

"Ordered that James Douglas, Alex Brack-  
enridge, Samuel Evans and Samuel Newell Sr., or  
any three of them, appraise the Estate of SAM-  
UEL COLVILL deceased and make Return to the  
Court."

The following from Dec 21, p. 3, Washington Co., Va.:

"This Indenture made on the 16th day of  
October, 1783, between Daniel Smith, attorney for  
Thos. Walker of Albemarle County and who acts by  
virtue of a power of attorney from the said Thos.  
Walker recorded in the Court of Washington County  
of the one part, and George and Joseph Colvill,  
heirs of Samuel Colvill deceased of the other  
part", etc., conveyed some 300 acres, more or  
less, on a branch of Holston River called  
Eighteen Mile Creek.

Issue of Samuel and Elizabeth ( ..... ) Colvill:

- X. 1. JOSEPH COLVILLE b. June 18, 1764. m. SARAH LUSK.  
2. George Colvill b. m. Catherine Lusk.

JOSEPH COLVILLE (Samuel, Joseph).

b. June 18, 1764, Virginia.

d. Jan. 7, 1834. Buried in the "Old Graveyard"  
At McMinnville, Tenn.

m. 1st, May 8, 1785, in Washington county, Va.,  
SARAH LUSK b. June 16, 1765; d. 1802;  
dau of William and Margaret (Vance) Lusk.

m. 2d, Dec. 23, 1803, in Blount county, Tenn.,  
Martha (Cheek) Smartt b. 1784; d. Jan.  
25, 1838; buried at "Liberty Meeting  
House" near McMinnville, Tenn. She was  
widow of FRANCIS SMARTT, and dau of Wm.  
and Sarah (....) Cheek of Warren co., N. C.





JOSEPH COLVILLE was called "Major" Joseph Colville. He was married in Washington County, Virginia, and he and his wife remained there until 1786, which was the last year his name was found on the Personal Tax List for that County. From there he probably went to Blount County, Tennessee, where his second marriage is recorded; was probably living in that part of the county that became Rane County, until about 1804, when he and the Smartt family removed to Warren County, Tennessee, where he resided until his death in 1834. JOSEPH COLVILLE is said to have been one of the founders of McMinnville, and the town was located on a part of his land. He was the first County Clerk and held his office something like thirty or more years, "so he must have been a good one" writes his descendant, Samuel Lusk Colville, of Kansas City.

Issue of Joseph and Sarah (Lusk) Colville:

1. MARGARET COLVILLE b. Mar. 22, 1787; m. Wm. C. Smartt.
2. Samuel Colville b. Feb. 5, 1788.
3. Lusk Colville b. May 27, 1791; m. Cynthia Hackett.
4. Elizabeth Colville b. Apr. 1793.
5. Davison Colville b. June 27, 1795.
6. Joseph Colville b. June 13, 1797.
7. Sarah (Sally) b. " " "
8. Catherine Colville b. Nov. 10, 1798.
9. a son b. Apr. 3, 1803; d. Apr. 3, 1803.

Issue of Joseph and Martha (Cheek) Smartt Colville:

10. Silas Cheek Colville b. Jan. 2, 1804.
11. Jane Lowry Jackson Colville b. Mar. 7, 1808;
  - m. 1st James Preston, 1826.
  - 2d. Dr. John S. Young, 1831.

MARGARET ("Peggy") COLVILLE (Joseph, Samuel, Joseph).  
 b. Mar. 22, 1787, Washington County, Virginia.  
 d. Feb. 22, 1827, Warren County, Tennessee.  
 Buried in Liberty Church Graveyard,  
 about two miles from McMinnville.  
 m. Sept. 13, 1804, WILLIAM CHEEK SMARTT, b.  
 b. Nov. 13, 1785; son of Francis and  
 Martha (Cheek) Smartt.

For Issue of Margaret Colville and William C. Smartt  
 See SMARTT Family.





# D E N T O N .

357

References: Records of Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y.  
Orange County, N. Y.  
Probate Records, N. Y.  
Frederick and Shenandoah Counties, Va.

RICHARD DENTON b. 1586, Yorkshire, England.  
d. 1662, Essex, England.  
m.

Reverend RICHARD DENTON, immigrant, the first Presbyterian (?) minister in this country, graduated from Cambridge, 1603 or 1603, and settled as minister of Coley Chapel in Halifax, England. In consequence of restrictions placed upon non-conformists and independents, he emigrated to Boston, supposedly in 1730 with Governor Winthrop. He was preaching first in Watertown, Massachusetts; 1635 in Feathersfield; then at Stamford, Conn., and in 1644, with a portion of his congregation he migrated to Long Island, where he began the settlement at Hempstead. Cotton Mather says he was "deprived of one eye" and "though he were a little man yet he had a great soul". In 1647, he was 61 years of age at Hempstead.

1650 the orders to attend church could not be enforced.

1656-6, Hempstead, his wages were unpaid.

1659 he returned to England and died there, 1662.

Rev. RICHARD DENTON did not please a large proportion of his settlers. Many of them had been accustomed to forms, language and style quite different from his, and they were so widely scattered that they could not readily attend services at one place. The name of his wife is unknown. The following taken from Marriages at St. Xavier's, Southark, 1605-1625, (N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 27, p. 48) may or may not have been the marriage of Rev. RICHARD DENTON:

"Richard Denton and Hellen Windebanks with license,  
Nov. 16, 1611".

Issue of Rev. Richard and .....(.....) Denton:

1. Nathaniel b. abt. 1610; d. 1690.
2. Daniel b. m. Apr. 24, 1676, Hannah, dau of John Leonard, Springfield, Mass. Daniel Denton wrote and published a "A Description of New York" about 1680. He is said to have married a daughter of Edward Stevenson.





# D E N T O N .

352

3. Richard. b.
- X. 4. SAMUEL b. m. MARY SMITH.

SAMUEL DENTON (Rev. Richard).

b.

- d. 1713, intestate, Hempstead, Long Island.
- e. before Apr. 15, 1685, (upon which date John Smith R., of Hempstead, deeded land to his "suninlaw Samuel Denton") to MARY SMITH, said to have been born about 1645.

1665, SAMUEL DENTON chosen one of the Townsmen of Hempstead.

1673, SAMUEL DENTON of Hempstead sold lots to John Saring.

1673, was on the Dutch Census List of Hempstead.

1688, on Census List of Hempstead:

SAMUEL DENTON

MARY DENTON

Abraham Denton

Jonae Denton

Martha Denton

Elizabeth Denton, all of one family.

1713, March 20, Letters of Administration were granted his sons, Samuel and Jones Denton.

From the above, from wills, genealogies, and settlement of Samuel Denton's estate, we learn the names of his children. From the age of Hannah Treadwell are approximated the ages of the other children.

Issue of Samuel and Mary (Smith) Denton:

1. Mary Ellison Denton b. 1684; m. Peter Smith.
2. Jane Denton b. 1686; m. Joseph Robinson.
3. James Denton b. 1688; d. 1733; m. Jane Titus, b. 1670.
4. Samuel Denton b. 1670; d. 1712; m. Abigail .....
5. Hannah Denton b. 1673; d. 1745, aged 72; m. Thomas Treadwell.
- X. 6. ABRAHAM DENTON b. 1675. m.
7. Jones Denton b. 1678; m. Jane Hardenbrock.
8. Phebe Denton b. 1681; m. Richard Thorne, Aug. 29, 1698.
9. Martha Denton b. 1683; m. Ezekiel Smith.
10. Elizabeth Denton b. 1685; m. Jonathan Seaman.

ABRAHAM DENTON (Samuel, Rev. Richard).

b. abt. 1675, Hempstead, Long Island.

d.

m.





# D E N T O N .

353

March 3, 1700, ABRAHAM DENTON was old enough to purchase in his own right, land from Richard Vellintine.

Dec. 16, 1710, "SAMUEL DENTON of Hempstead in Queens County, on Nassau Island, yeoman" .....  
for and in consideration of that parental Love and affection that I have and do bear toward my well beloved son Abram Denton of Hempstead", transfers two parcels of land to him. May 16, 1713, Abram sold the above land to John Searing.

1715, Oct. 27, Abraham Denton was a member of the Orange County, N. Y. Militia. (From Green's History of Rockland County was formed from Orange County. From Green's History of Rockland County, N. Y., p. 33, it is learned:

"Michael Hawdon one of the two patentees of the Kikiat grant, died about 1712, and John Johnson, Johannes Jansen, John Cook, and Nathaniel Marston, who were the executors of his estate, sold his half of the patent to Captain Cornelius Kuyper, Charles Mott, Timothy Halstead, Sr., Timothy Halstead, Jr., Jonathan Seaman, Thomas Barker, Caleb Halstead, James Searing, Jonah Halstead, Isaac Seaman, ABRAHAM DENTON, William Osborn, Nathaniel Osborn, John Searing, Thomas Williams, John Wood, and Samuel Denton. With the exception of Kuyper, all of these came from Long Island, and most of them from Hempstead township".

Nov. 18, 1739, ABRAHAM DENTON Sr., deeded to Abraham Denton, Jr., 67 acres in Haverstraw, Orange County, N. Y. (Haverstraw and Hempstead, Orange County, lay within the Kikiat Patent).

May 6, 1739, ABRAHAM DENTON was a witness at Oyster Bay, Long Island.

Issue of Abraham and .....( ..... ) Denton:

1. ABRAHAM Jr., b. ....; m. MARY .....  
Probably others.

ABRAHAM DENTON, Jr., (Abraham, Samuel, Rev. Richard).

a.

d. 1777, Shenandoah County, Virginia.

m.

, MARY .....

The will of "Jonathan Seaman of New Hempstead, in Orange County, N. Y., 1748-1755, leaves to "my loving grandson, Jonathan Seaman, eldest son of





my son Jonathan Seaman, deceased, of Frederick County, Virginia, five shillings". The above Jonathan Seaman was he who married Elizabeth Denton, daughter of SAMUEL DENTON, and his deceased son was a cousin to ABRAHAM DENTON, Jr.

11th day of November, 1743, John Denton and R. Worthington were securitices for Elizabeth Seaman, adm. of estate of Jonathan Seaman, Frederick County, Va.

Feb., 1757, Frederick County, Va., John Denton, James Denton and John Frank, Jr., made a bond as Guardians for Jonathan Seaman, orphan of Jonathan Seaman, deceased. When this same John Denton made his will, 1758-1759, ABRAHAM DENTON was one of the witnesses, in Frederick County, Va. A Benjamin Denton was also a witness. The relationship of these Virginia Dentons I do not know.

Shenandoah County, Va., was originally Dunmore County, which was taken from Frederick County. In Shenandoah County, Book 1, p. 85, is recorded the will of ABRAHAM DENTON, dated 30th day of August, 1774; proved Sept. 27, 1774.

He speaks of himself as ABRAHAM DENTON "of County of Dunmore Colony of Virginia" ..... "being very sick and weak in body but perfect mind and memory"....."First leaving my loving wife kind and true wife MARY DENTON and William Reno Executors".

"I therefore will and bequeath my loving kind and true wife MARY DENTON the lower part of my land and plantation during her lifetime", etc..."also the legal thirds of the movable Estate".

"Also I give my well beloved son Abraham Denton my wearing Clothes Two pr Boots Two Coats two vest coats and one pr of Breeches and as he has received his part of the land I give unto him five pounds current money of Virginia to be paid to him out of my two Daughters Phebe PLIMLEY and Martha Moore there parts of the movable Estate and the Land after my wife Mary Decease The Tract of Land to be Equally Divided between ~~both~~ then both that is to say PHEBE PLIMLEY and Martha Moore".

Signed ABRAHAM DENTON Senr.

witnesses

Mary Little	Elizabeth Smith
Dorothy X Clock	Mary Paerceson.

There was a sale of the estate of MARY DENTON, Nov. 29, 1777. Among the purchasers was a John Denton who bought some books. The Inventory disclosed:





# D E N T O N .

355

A Woollen Wheel; a Linen Wheel; a Black Callamanka Gown; a Clock; 1 Book of Confessions; more Books; a pair of "Spectacles", besides the cooking utensils, etc.

Elizabeth Smith was the Executrix of the Estate of Mary Denton, deceased. The account shows:

To Elizabeth Smith her Legacy.....	33.	0.	0.
Hannah Smith                   "                   "	33.	0.	0.
Bartholomew Clock               "               "	36.	0.	0.

Issue of Abraham and Mary (?) (.....) Denton:

1. Abraham   b.	m.
Y. 2. PHEBE   b.	m. WILLIAM PLUMLEY.
3. Martha   b.	m. 1. Dr. James Moore.
	m. 2. Col. John Tipton as his 2d wife.

PHEBE DENTON (Abraham, Abraham, Samuel, Rev. Richard).  
b.  
d.  
m. prob. abt. 1700, WILLIAM PLUMLEY.

For Issue of Phebe Denton and William Plumlee  
See PLUMLEE Family.





References: Records of Virginia.

Ann Field and Thomas Field were brought to Virginia by John Freeman of Charles City County, 1643.

One of the headrights for Major Abraham Wood, for which he received a grant of land in Charles City County, 1653, was THOMAS FIELD.

A Thomas Field and a James Field were in Gloucester County, Virginia, 1653. A William Field in New Kent County, 1655.

March 24, 1652-3, John Field was granted 400 acres known as Cha...., bounded from Almonds Creek upwards to Chencks Creek towards the falls of James River. Being part of land granted to John Taite and by him sold to Thomas Fay and by the said Fay's executors sold to the said John Field.

(Virginia Land Book 5, p. 344).

April 20, 1657, Henry Pruett and John Field were granted 440 acres of land in the county of Henrico, parish of Varina, on the north side of the James River .....beginning at Thomas Field's corner standing on Almonds Creek and running along .....ye sd ffield's headline north by east .....to a cedar .....to a .....hickory standing on Sam Bridgewater's line .....nigh Almonds Creek. Eight headrights.

From the above it is known that THOMAS FIELD also owned land in the parish of Varina, Henrico County, Virginia.

1667, October Court, a THOMAS FIELD was on a Jury. This may have been a son of THOMAS who was deceased before this date.

1667, Oct. Court. "Upon ye petition of John Field late orphan of under the tuition (?) of John Davis, Dec'd; it is ordered that Mr. William Glover who married the Adm. of ye sd Davis doe forthwith make payment to ye sd Field of what estate he hath in his possession to ye sd Orphan belonging."

1668, May 20, it is learned that John Davis was the guardian of the orphans of THOMAS FIELD (whose names unfortunately, are not given). John Davis was dead before Oct. 1667, and his widow had married William Glover. Sooner or later the Glovers left the state and went to the Carolinas. Robert Burton was uncle to the Davis children, and it is likely that there was a Burton and a Davis connection with the Field family.

1665, Jan. 4, Edward Hatcher of Varina sold to John Fields 300 acres on north side of James River, patented to Hatcher 17 1675. Part of this tract Hatcher sold to Robert Burton.

1636, Jan. 24, John Field of Parish of Varina, County of Henrico, carpenter, sold to William Hobson and John Webb, 300 acres on north side of James River, being the 300 acres sold ye sd John Field by Edward Hatcher, 1665. Ann the wife of John Field, relinquished her dower. Deed sealed with red wax.





1686, Apr. Court. John Field aged about 41 years. This would make his birth about 1645. His brother THOMAS was likely a couple of years or more, his senior. John Field, I would judge, left no children, as:

1688, 2d day April. "Upon petition of Edward Jones who married the sister of John Field dec'd, order for commission of Administration is granted him on ye estate of ye sd deceased, in his right as being next of kin to ye sd deceased." On the same day: "Upon the petition of Edward Jones who married ye sister of Thomas Field & John Field deceased" etc. Edward Jones did not call himself "next of kin" to Thomas Field, this commission intimating that THOMAS had children.

1688, Oct. 1. The "account of THOMAS FIELD presented by Edward Jones, adm. with will annexed of Thomas Field dec'd. with legacies paid" etc. (Book 5, p. 23-24. Henrico Records). Although a will is mentioned above, neither the will nor a copy thereof has been preserved. On the same date the Inventory of John Field's estate was presented to the Court by Edward Jones.

4th of 2 so called April, 1694. Indenture between Edward Jones and Mary his wife, to John Pleasant. They sell 180 acres in county of Henrico on north side of James River "being part of that dividend-woch was our Brother Thomas Fields upon which we now dwell", "beginning upwards upon the line wch parts Gilly Greenes Land & it is from thence to run downward upon ye River the full length breadth of the aforesaid 180 acres toward the plantation as are now upon & from thence on a direct line according to Patent into the woods to the Miles end". Witnessed by Mary Moore and Ann Good, both signing by mark.

1691, Apr. 1. John Field aged upward of 30 years. So he was born about 1665, and was probably the eldest child of Thomas Field, deceased, who seems to have predeceased his brother John Field.

1713, April 1. "Ann Field relict of John Field; presented Inventory of his estate.

Nothing further is found on this FIELD family until 1733, March 16, when a deed was made by WILLIAM BRADSHAW and JUDITH his wife (acknowledged 1st Monday in April, 1734), to Joseph Mayo, for 216 acres in Henrico county "being 3/7 of the land formerly belonging to Thomas FIELD deceased". Witnesses were Frederick Urquhart, Martha Wilkinson and Sarah Wilkinson. (Book p. 435, Henrico Records).

On March 25, 1736, John Robinson & Tabitha his wife sold 57 acres of land two miles below the falls, north side of James River, to Joseph Mayo. Since both William Bradshaw and John Robinson had sons named "Field", it seems that the





wives may have been daughters of THOMAS FIELD.

30 Oct., 1736, William Bradley sold 114 acres to Joseph Mays, on Muddy Creek, south side of James River. A peculiar thing is that the Robinson deed was for 37 acres. The Bradley deed for twice as much, 114 acres. And the Bradshaw deed for twice the amount of the Bradley deed, 238 acres. Was this a coincidence? Or did 37 acres represent  $1/7$ ; 114 acres  $2/7$ ; and 238 acres  $4/7$  of the estate of Thomas Field. Did WILLIAM BRADSHAW err in calling his 238 acres  $3/7$  of Thomas Field's estate? Should he have said  $4/7$ ?

The meagre records render it impossible to prove the exact connection among the Fields of Henrico County, Va. We know that THOMAS died before 1687 and left a son John. Probably THOMAS, on the July Oct. 1687, was another son, as a fragment in Book 2, p. 444, in speaking of the heirs of THOMAS FIELD, uses the expression "from, by or under them or either of them", indicating that there were two heirs.

John Field, brother of Thomas, died before 1688. These brothers had a sister "Mary" wife of Edward Jones. John Field, born abt. 1645, seems to have had no children as Edward Jones calls himself "next of kin" to John, but does not use that expression in speaking of Thomas (probably the elder) who had children under the guardianship of John Davis. No doubt John Davis was also executor. He died before Oct. 1687, on which date his widow was already the wife of William Glover. October, 1687, the Court ordered Mr. William Glover to make payment to John Field "of what estate he hath in his possession to ye sd Orphan belonging". It was probably after the Glovers left Virginia that Edward Jones was made administrator of the estates of both Thomas and John Field, Apr. 2, 1688.

Thomas Field and Ann Field, heirsrights to John Freeman of Charles City County, 1643, may have been the parents of

- I. 1. THOMAS FIELD b. abt. 1643; d. before 1688.
2. John Field b. abt. 1645; d. before 1688.
3. Mary Field m. Edward Jones.

THOMAS FIELD b. abt. 1643.  
d. before 1687.  
m. ....

He had sons:

1. John Field b. abt. 1685.  
d. abt. 1700-1.  
m. Ann. No issue found.
- X. 2. Thomas Field b. abt. 1687 (estimated).





THOMAS FIELD (Thomas)

b. abt. 1657.

d.

m.

Issue of Thomas and .....( ..... ) Field:

- X. 1. Judith m. William Bradshaw.
  2. Tabitha m. John Robinson.
  3. ....m. William Bradley.
- Perhaps others.

JUDITH FIELD (Thomas, Thomas).

b.

d. about 1748, Cumberland County, Va.

m.

WILLIAM BRADSHAW who died abt. 1747.

For Issue of Judith Field and William Bradshaw  
See BRADSHAW Family.





References: History of Hunterdon and Somerset Counties,  
N. J. By James P. Snell. 1881.  
New Jersey Records.  
Family Records.

SAMUEL GREEN b. abt. 1680, prob. in Burlington Co., N. J.  
d. Est. Sept. 3, 1760 and Nov. 23, 1760.  
m. prob. abt. 1710, .....Kemp, dau of  
Edward Kemp of Bucks County, Pa.

SAMUEL and George GREEN were probably sons of  
Richard Green who came from England in the "Shield",  
1672. A Richard Green was living in Burlington  
County, N. J., before 1700.

"From 1709-14, Amwell was one of the three towns  
which constituted the County of Burlington, N. J. Hun-  
terdon County was set off March 15, 1713-14, making the  
Assumpink the southern boundary, and left Amwell one of  
the four towns which lay north of it".

SAMUEL GREEN was a Deputy Surveyor in West Jersey.  
A part of Col. Daniel Coke's 31,000 acre tract is at-  
tested as "Surveyed May 27, 1715, by order of Genl.  
Surveyor Saml. Green".

1723, George Green and Samuel Cook were freeholders  
of Hunterdon County, and SAMUEL GREEN was "Sessor".

1724, George Green and John Hole came were the  
chosen freeholders, and on March 14, 1728, SAMUEL  
GREEN was assessor.

July 1727, it was "ordered by the Court that the  
officers of Amwell stand as they were last year", and  
in March, 1728, the Court made a similar order. Among  
officers for Amwell appointed March 1, 1728, was SAM-  
UEL GREEN, Collector.

March, 1734, was the first mention of a town meet-  
ing being held in Amwell. Among those elected to office  
were SAMUEL GREEN, Assessor, and also SAMUEL GREEN,  
Township Clerk, - apparently one man holding two po-  
sitions since neither "Jun." nor "Sen." was used.

1737, the list of officers elected was handed in  
and from that date the names were not entered in the  
records of the Court, but placed on file.

"Mount Amwell, December 13, 1721, a draught of the  
Amwell road that leads from Malychik into the Road that  
comes from Green's plantation to Cornelius Anderson's".  
This refers to George Green's old plantation and was





one of the earliest Road records of that section. George Green's name seems to have disappeared from the New Jersey records about 1740. He owned land in 1722 at the "Great Meadows". SAMUEL GREEN'S will leaves land "in and about the Great Meadow" to his five sons by his second marriage.

SAMUEL GREEN was a large land proprietor. Between 1740 and 1750, many conveyances were recorded in the office of the Secretary of State at Trenton, of large tracts purchased by him.

Late in life he settled near the present village of Johnsonburg, formerly called the Log Jail, at one time the county seat of Sussex. It is recorded that on March 31, 1754, the Board of Justices and Freeholders met at the house of SAMUEL GREEN and appointed a meeting of all the qualified voters of Sussex County to meet at the house of the said SAMUEL GREEN on the 16th, 17th and 18th of April, 1754, to select a place to build a jail and Court House.

"In the Secretary of State's office at Trenton, and also in the Moravian Archives at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, is recorded a deed of conveyance of 500 acres of land from Benjamin Harris to EDWARD KEMP, dated March 22, 1718. This same tract was conveyed December 1, 1735, by SAMUEL GREEN, Sen., to 'Samuel Green, Jun., heir apparent of EDWARD KEMP'. This implies that the wife of SAMUEL GREEN, senior, was the daughter of EDWARD KEMP; her eldest son, Samuel Green, junior, by the law of primogeniture then in force, was heir apparent to EDWARD KEMP, he having no male issue."

SAMUEL GREEN, Senior, died about November, 1780, at his residence near Johnsonburg, and was buried in the old cemetery on the Pettet farm, formerly called the "Park Moon Burying Ground" and later the "Byer Burying Ground". His will is dated 3d day of September, 1780; proved 23d of November, 1780, and calls himself "of Hardwick in the County of Sussex and Province of New Jersey, yeoman, in a Languishing Condition but in perfect mind and memory". He gives to his "first children", Sarah Severne, Samuel Green, Margaret Opdike, RICHARD GREEN and Ann Opdike, the sum of five shillings each. To his "seven last Children", who were all minors, he left his lands totaling 3300 acres not including the lands "Lying and in and about the great meadow" which was to be divided among his last five sons. The witnesses to his will were Solomon Willetts, Jun., Jonathan Willetts and John Goodin.

Issue of Samuel and first wife .....(Kemp) Green:  
Order as given in will.





1. Sarah Green b. abt. 1711; m. Benj. Severns, May 28, 1730.
2. Samuel " b. abt. 1713; m. Abigail Light, 1740.  
Daughter of Marmaduke Light.
3. Margaret " b. abt. 1715; m. John Opdyke.
- x. 4. RICHARD GREEN b abt 1717; m. ELIZABETH WOOLVERTON.
5. Ann Green b abt 1718; m. Joshua Updike, July 15, 1738.

Issue of Samuel and 2d wife Hannah ( ..... ) Green:

6. Adam
7. John
8. William
9. Daniel
10. George
11. Rebecca
12. Mary

RICHARD GREEN (Samuel).

- b. abt. 1717, Hunterdon County, N. J.
- d. 1784, in Ansell Township, Hunterdon County, N. J.
- m. not later than 1738, ELIZABETH WOOLVERTON (who died 1807) daughter of Charles and Margaret (.....) Wolverton. (Holcombe Genealogy by Jesse Seaver, 1885).

Little is known of RICHARD GREEN. In 1770, he and John Opdyke (probably one of his brothers-in-law) were witnesses to the will of Valentine Fnt of Ansell. May 17, 1761, he was witness to the will of CHARLES WOOLVERTON, and in 1770, was executor of the will of Morris Woolverton who calls him "friend Richard Green".

RICHARD GREEN'S estate was administered by his son-in-law, HENRY WATERHOUSE, in 1784. His wife outlived him dying in 1807. She left a will disposing of personal property but mentioned no sons. (Names of sons were sent me by a descendant. I have no documentary proof of their existence). The sons may have pre-deceased her, or more likely, had migrated to other places. ELIZABETH GREEN'S will was dated 1st of May, 1805, and proved August 6, 1807. She calls herself "Elizabeth Green of the Township of Kingwood, county of Hunterdon, state of New Jersey (widow of RICHARD GREEN of Ansell, deceased)". She bequeathed to her daughter ELIZABETH WATERHOUSE, her eight-day o'clock (valued in the inventory at forty Dollars), and her Brass Kettle; to her daughter Mary Holcomb she left her warming pan; to her grandson, Stephen Cano, Joshua Waterhouse who was probably son of Ambrose Waterhouse who married Margaret Green) Richard Cano, Richard Green and Richard Holcomb, the sum of three pounds each. To her grandson RICHARD WATERHOUSE she gave her desk "provided he should ever return to this





part of the country", if not then the task was to go to his brother, John Waterhouse. Her large Bible and eight pounds she gave to her grandson, John Waterhouse. To her grand-daughter, Margaret Holcomb, she gave her large Looking Glass; to Daniel Holcomb a large chest. Her bedding and wearing apparel to her two daughters, ELIZABETH WATERHOUSE and Mary Holcomb. The remainder of her her estate to be divided, one-third to daughter ELIZABETH WATERHOUSE, one-third to daughter Mary Holcomb, and the remaining third to be divided between the three daughters of Sara Cano - viz: Elizabeth Cullis, Franky Thompson, and Mary Cullis. Her grandson, John Waterhouse, was executor. The witnesses were Ingham Waterhouse, Daniel Lakes and Hart Johnson who was a brother-in-law to Ingham and Henry Waterhouse.

Issue of Richard and Elizabeth (Woolverton) Green:

2. Mary Green b. Aug. 26, 1741; m. John Holcombe abt 1764.
3. Margaret Green b. prob. 1743; m. Ambrose Waterhouse.
- Y. 4. ELIZABETH b. June 16, 1747; m. HENRY WATERHOUSE.
4. Sarah eldest dau. d. 1804 m. ....Cano.
5. Charles
6. John
7. Richard
8. Morganton (Wolverton?)
9. Samuel (perhaps) who m. Elizabeth Waterhouse.

ELIZABETH GREEN (Richard, Samuel).

b. June 16, 1747, prob. at Amwell, N. J.

d. May 15, 1806, Kingswood, N. J.

m. abt. 1766, HENRY WATERHOUSE, b. Jan. 35, 1745.

He died Oct. 9, 1802; son of Joshua  
and Elizabeth (Ingham) Waterhouse.

For Issue of Elizabeth Green and Henry Waterhouse  
See WATERHOUSE Family.





References: Franklin County, Pa., Records.  
Tennessee Records.  
Family Records.

JOHN HACKETT b. 1756, probably in Chester County, Pa.  
d. prior to June, 1817, Rhea County, Tenn.  
m. Nov. 5, 1789, ANN PEEBLES Swann (widow  
of Moses Swann of Pennsylvania, by  
whom she had a son Moses Swann, who  
is reputed to have had a silver nose),  
and daughter of William and Jane (?)  
Peebles of Franklin County, Pa. Ann  
was born 1763 and was still living in  
1850 when the Census of Rhea County,  
Tenn., gives her age as 87, born in  
Pennsylvania. She and her daughter  
Harriet W. were then living with her  
son, Samuel E. Hackett.

Tradition says that Thomas Edmondston, William  
Black and John Hackett were cousins, their mothers  
having been sisters surnamed HOLMES, of whom the mother  
of Thomas Edmondston was Agnes Holmes, and John Hackett's  
mother was Elizabeth Holmes. The third sister married  
William, son of Rev. Samuel Black, a minister of the  
Presbyterian church in Chester County, Pa., situated  
in the forks of the Brandywine. Thus it is quite pos-  
sible that the marriages of these young people took place in  
in Chester County, Pa., or in the adjoining County of  
Lancaster, and that our John Hackett was born nearby.

John Hackett, Clerk, under Capt. Patrick Jack, 8th  
Comp., 4th Battalion, Lieut.-Col. Samuel Culberson.  
July 1, 1781. (Pa. Archives, 5th Series, Vol. 8, p. 223).

The above is possibly our John Hackett in Franklin  
County, Pa., but personally I feel there is a doubt.

"Memorandum that letters of Administration in  
common form were granted ANN SWANN of the Estate of  
Moses Swann, late of Franklin County, deceased. In-  
ventory to be exhibited in the Register's Office in  
Chambersburg the 8th day of Jany. next, and an account  
of the reckoning of her administration on or before  
the 8th day of November in the year of our Lord, 1788.  
Given under my hand and seal at Chambersburg, the 9th  
day of November, Anno Domini, 1788\*.

(Franklin County Wills, Book A. p. 124).

ANN Swann taxed on House and Lot, value 40; 1 cow  
value 3; Total value, 43.

(Franklin Township Taxables).

From Franklin County, Pa., JOHN HACKETT and his  
wife went to Tennessee.









REMAINING HALF OF HOME OF JOHN HACKETT  
BUILT 1785-90. THE KITCHEN WAS OF LOGS ABOUT  
75 FEET FROM THE MAIN BUILDING.



TOMB OF JOHN HACKETT.





Nov. 1, 1781. JOHN HACKETT of the Western Territory South of the Ohio River, sold a land Patent to Joseph Grimes of Hamilton Township, Franklin County, Pa. Patent granted from the Commonwealth March 13, 1789, called Hackettsborough, Hamilton Township, 67½ acres, for 135. (Franklin County Deeds Book 2, p. 353).

"We JOHN HACKETT & wife ANN, formerly Ann Swann, both of the County of Knox in the State of Tennessee, have appointed our trusty friend Isaac Swan of the same County and State our true and lawful attorney to receive such sums of money, etc . . . . . due us by person or persons in the State of Pennsylvania, and also to institute a suit or suits in any Court of Law, A. D. 1803".

Witnesses, Saml. Swan

Jenkin Whiteside

Signed ANN HACKETT.

JOHN HACKETT.

State of Tennessee, Knox County.

Jany. Session, 1803. Charles McClurg, Clerk of Court.

JOHN HACKETT was a Deputy Surveyor for the District of Eastern Tennessee during the period that Stockley Donelson was Surveyor General.

From a book compiled by RICHARD G. WATERHOUSE (son-in-law to John Hackett) showing many land transactions, it is learned that Warrant #413, dated Oct. 25, 1783, from John Armstrong to John Hackett was surveyed 19 March, 1787.

Signed JOHN HACKETT, D. S. E. P.

(Deputy Surveyor Eastern District).

Many extracts were taken from JOHN HACKETT'S Field Book for the year 1785. JOHN HACKETT surveyed for Stockley Donelson, assignee of William Brown, 1,000 acres, March 31, 1787. Signed JOHN HACKETT D.S.E.P.

The above shows that JOHN HACKETT was in Eastern Tennessee early in the 1780's. He may have been the John Hackett or Hoggatt, who was ambassador to the Creek Indians of Alabama, and to Don Esteban Miro the Governor General of the Spaniards in Louisiana and Florida, about 1788. He is supposed to have lived first at the Cumberland settlements, then in eastern Tennessee near Knoxville. He must then have returned to Franklin County, Pa., where it is supposed he married Ann (Paebler) Swann, 1789, as she was a widow there in 1787-8. After their marriage they settled permanently in Eastern Tennessee. He was called "Major John Hackett" and seems to have been held in high esteem by the Surveyor General, as note the following letters:





Letter from Stockley Donelson to JOHN HACKETT,  
dated 10 August, 1796.

Not to flatter you, Sir, I find you are the only person in whom I can place the greatest confidence. I have the highest opinion of your trust & honor, and find myself ill treated by some persons who ought to have done me the greatest justice".

"City of Raleigh, 5th, 1796.

"To Major John Hackett.

".....you would more than oblige me to write me by every opportunity, both private and political news, and believe me, dear Hackett, you stand with me in estimation one of my elder and most particular friends ..... My best compliments to Mrs. Hackett please to present.

Stockley Donelson"

There was undoubtedly an elder John Hackett in Eastern Tennessee about the time of the death of our JOHN HACKETT, and how much earlier I cannot say, who is found as a witness to a bond for R. G. Waterhouse, and who signs himself "Sr." on page "A", and omits the "Sr." on page "B", which latter bore the date of Nov. 26, 1813, some five months after it is known that our JOHN HACKETT was deceased. Roane County, Tenn., records show that in 1803, JOHN HACKETT sold to John Hackett Sr., two acres of land in Knox County, for fifty cents. Who this senior John Hackett was, whence he came or when, or his relationship, if any, to our JOHN HACKETT, are all unanswered. But we know that R. G. WATERHOUSE calls our JOHN HACKETT "Major" when he deeds to "Samuel R. Hackett (a Minor) son of said Donor's very much esteemed friend, Major JOHN HACKETT, deceased". and the letter from Stockley Donelson, 1796, is addressed "To Major John Hackett", so the title properly belongs to the father of Samuel R. Hackett and to the friend of Stockley Donelson, who were one and the same John Hackett. Whether this title was acquired during the Revolutionary War (no proof has been found of it) or whether he was a Major in the local Militia, is not known, but there is no doubt he was a man of standing and of honor, and a fine surveyor. I have often wondered, since I learned that his mother was a HOLMES, if he was not a grandson or a great-grandson of that famous surveyor of early Pennsylvania, Thomas Holmes? Perhaps.

Issue of John and Ann (Peablen) Hackett:





# H A C K E T T .

367

- Y. 1. ELIZABETH b. Feb. 22, 1781; m. 1. P. G. WATERHOUSE.  
2. W. C. Smartt.
2. Ann K. b. Feb. 17,
3. Cynthia b. Dec. 18, 1792. m. Lusk Colville.
4. Ann K. b. Oct. 11, 1794; m. Leffen (?) Coffee.
5. William Peables b. June 31, 1796.
6. Samuel Famesy b. Mar. 31, 1798; m. 1. Miss Fright Smith.  
2. Nancy Hill.
7. Margaret Peoples b. July 4, 1800; m. Allen Kennedy.
8. Harriet Holmes b. Mar. 14, 1804; d. Aug. 4, 1870, um.
9. James Henderson b. Oct. 20, 1806; d. Oct. 25, 1841, um.  
He is said to have been a cripple.

## ELIZABETH ("Bettie") HACKETT (John).

- b. Feb. 22, 1781, Tennessee.
- d. May 1, 1834, aged 73 yrs, 2 mos, 7 days.
- m. 1st, Jan. 1, 1816, RICHARD GREEN WATERHOUSE,  
(Henry, Joshua) b. Apr. 11, 1775, Kingwood,  
Hunterdon County, N. J.; d. Mar. 6, 1827,  
Rhea County, Tenn.
- m. 2d, Nov. 16, 1837, William Cheek Smartt (Francis,  
Francis E.) b. Nov. 13, 1783, N. C.;  
d. after 1860, Warren County, Tennessee.

For Issues of Elizabeth Hackett and P. G. Waterhouse  
See WATERHOUSE Family.

For Issues of Elizabeth Hackett and William C. Smartt  
See SMARTT Family.





# H E N D R I C K .

368

Reference: Records of Virginia.

HANCE HENDRICK b. England, prob. abt. 1670.

d.

m. JANE .....

April 23, 1702, a tract of 545 acres of land was granted to HANCE HENDRICK in King and Queen County, Virginia, in Potomaky beginning at a brook on Mattapony River. Mr. William Morris' name was mentioned. Also "Between HANCE HENDRICK and John Oakley" (?). The twelve headrights mentioned were:

HANCE HENDRICK	John Highford	Wm. Bennett
his wife JANE	Evan Humphries	Jos. Tingston
Anthony Wilmore	James House (?)	John Wood
Catherine Garet (?)	John Jones	Mary Allaway

(Virginia Land Book 9, p. 383).

The Quit Rent Rolls of King and Queen County, 1704, names Hans Hendrick as owning 700 acres. (Thomas J. Wertenbaker's "The Planters of Colonial Virginia", p. 224). To be on the Quit Rent Rolls indicated that the person so listed had been at least seven years in the Colony. Some say fourteen years.

20 day ffaby, 1705-6. HANCE HENDRICK of the parish of St. John 's in King William County, for the Love good will and affection that I bear towards my loving son ADOLPHUS HENDRICK, have Given, Granted, etc., "and his male heirs Lawfully begotten, 175 acres Lying and being in the Pamensky Creek as in King William county" ..... "the Land being Patent granted to me the sd HANCE HENDRICK bearing date the 28th day of October, Anno Dom, 1702". If ADOLPHUS were to die without male heirs, then Hance reserved to himself "to have the Liberty of giving and disposing the aforesaid Land to who I please".

Witnesses: G. Braxton

Henry Fox

John Fox.

(Land Book 1703-1707, p. 303).

Issue of Hance and Jane ( ..... ) Hendrick:

- X. 1. ADOLPHUS HENDRICK b. prob. before 1700. m. ....
2. William (perhaps). 6 April, 1712 a William Hendrick received a grant of land of 98 acres in the parish of St. John between the College Lines, Bray's Land and the land of Jacob Wolfson (?) in King William county. Witnesses were Philip Williams and Elizabeth Williams.

A William Hendrick died in Amelia County before 1732, leaving a widow Marthe who married Robert Hudgins. Robert and Elizabeth Hudgins qualified to administer the estate of William Hendrick. No record of the division of the estate. 1740, Robert Hudgins





made a deed to Elizabeth Hendrick which his love and affection prompted him to make.

3. Hance Hendrick, Jr., died 1772, leaving a will in Amelia County. In 1735, Hance Jr., of King William County received a grant of 100 acres. In 1738, he or his father received 400 acres near the line of Spottsylvania county. 1738, Hance Hendrick of Caroline County received 400 acres lying in Amelia county. Hance Jr., of 1746 grant in Amelia county, was probably a son of the above Hance or Hance and a grandson of the first Hance Hendrick.

ADOLPHUS HENDRICK (Hance).

- b. before 1700, prob. in King and Queen County, Va.
- d. before Oct. 24, 1733, Cumberland County, Va.
- m. ....

Feb. 30, 1719. Granted to ADOLPHUS HENDRICK for 50 shillings, 400 acres of land on the north side of Pamunkey River in St. John's Parish in the county of King William. Beginning at a red oak and an hickory ..... Coll. Hill's upper corner of Turkey Neck, land by the side of Pamunkey River. (Land Book 11, p. 2).

2 September, 1730. ADOLPHUS HENDRICK of King William County, granted 1000 acres on south side east side of Buffalo Run joining to the county line in St. George's Parish in the County of Spottsylvania at four white oaks of Thomas Eyster, Jun., by the south east side of Buffalo Run at the foot of a hill in the county line, thence along Eyster's line north ..... in Col. Braxton's line to Capt. Rippin's standing in the county line. (Land Book 15, p. 435).

1st February, 1738. ADOLPHUS HENDRICK was granted 400 acres in the county of Goochland on both sides of west branch of Bear Creek of Willis River, adjoining at William Holladay's line, etc. (Land Book 18, p. 176).

Will of Adolphus Hendrick dated 25 Jan., 1738;  
Proved 24 Oct., 1737.

IN the Name of God amen, the 23th day of January, 1738. I, ADOLPHUS HENDRICK, of the County of Cumberland, being in Perfect health, Sense and memory, thanks be to God for it, and calling to mind the mortality of my Body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make constitution and appoint this my last will and Testament, that is to say first I give and recommend my Soul into the hands of Almighty God that gave it so hoping through merits of my blessed Saviour-Christ, to obtain full remission and forgiveness for all my Sins committed in this mortal life, and my Body I commit to the earth to be buried in a Christian like and decent manner at the discretion of my Executors hereafter named nothing Doubting but at the general Resurrection





of the dead I shall receive again the same by the mighty power of God, and as for what worldly Estate it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life, I give and bequeath and dispose of in the following manner:

Imprimis I give and bequeath to my son Benjamin Hendrick four hundred acres of land lying on Hair Creek in the above said County, and the stock belonging to that Plantation and one Feather bed and Furniture and two negroes -- that is one Negro woman named Sarah and one boy named Joseph and their future increase to him and his heirs forever.

Item -- I give and bequeath unto my son William Hendrick five Shillings to him and his heirs forever.

Item -- I give unto my son John Hendrick five shillings Sterling to him and his heirs forever.

Item -- I give and bequeath unto my son Moses Hendrick four hundred Acres of land lying on Deep Creek in the County aforesaid and all the Stock belonging to the said land and Plantation and one Negro girl named Hester and her increase and one Feather bed and furniture, and the remaining part my household goods to be equally divided between my sons Benjamin and Moses to them and their Heirs forever.

Item -- I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Christiana Cristiana Evans one Negro girl named Lucy and her increase to her and her heirs forever.

Item -- I give and bequeath unto my daughter Rachel Gillintine one negro Girl named Sarah and her increase to her and her heirs forever.

Item -- I give to my daughter Alice Hubbard ten Pounds Cash already received.

Item -- I do freely lend my Daughter Mary Childress one Negro Boy named Frank During her natural life and then to return to my two granddaughters Rachel Childress and Sarah Childress and their heirs forever.

Item -- I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Betty Bostick one Negro Girl named Peter with her increase to her and her heirs forever.

Item -- I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Jane Robinson one Negro Girl named Nan and her increase to her and her heirs forever.

Item -- I give and bequeath unto my Daughter JAMINA W. BROWN one Negro woman named Tamer with her increase to her and her heirs forever.

And lastly I order and ordain Benjamin Hendrick and Moses Hendrick my two sons my only and sole Executors of this my last will and Testament and do utterly disallow all other former wills legacies by me heretofore made confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament in Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and fixed my seal the day and year above written.

In the Presence of us

Test Samuel Jones

Samuel Melton

John Chusey

APOLPHUS HENDRICK L. S.





At a Court held for Cumberland County 24th October, 1763.

This last will and Testament of ADOLPHUS HENDRICK was proved by Samuel Jones and Samuel Melton Witnesses thereto and by the Court ordered to be recorded.

Teste

Thompson Swann Ck.

Cumberland County, Va., Will Book 1, page 273.

Issue of Adolphus and ..... ( ..... ) Hendrick:

1. Benjamin Hendrick
2. John Hendrick
3. Moses Hendrick
4. daughter Christiana Evans
5. Michael Gillentine
6. Alice Hubbard
7. Mary Childres
8. Betty Bostick
9. Jane Robinson
10. JAMINA BRADSHAW

JAMINA HENDRICK (Adolphus, Hence).

b. prob. not later than 1734.

d. abt. 1777 when her son JOEL Joel sold the Plantation which her husband had left her during her natural life, and after her death he gave it to his son JOEL BRADSHAW.

a. CHARLES BRADSHAW, son of William and Judith (Field) Bradshaw. Charles died about June, 1781.

For Issue of Jamina Hendrick and Charles Bradshaw  
See BRADSHAW FAMILY.





JONAS INGHAM b. prob. in England.

d. 1754, Kingwood, Hunterdon County, N. J.

m. Prob. July 27, 1710, ELIZABETH, widow of James Burcham of Northampton, Burlington County, N. J., whose will was proved Feb! 20, 1703, 1705. James Burcham left a son Joseph and a daughter Ann. The will of Henry Burcham of Burlington, May, 1714, mentions his grandchildren "Joseph and Elizabeth children of James Burcham, who now have a step-father JONAS INGHAM".

Dec. 17, 1715, JONAS INGHAM presented a bill for boarding and "scooling" Ann and Joseph, children of James Burcham, since July 27, 1710; boarding at 48 a year; schooling at 11.

June 22, 1724, Joseph Burcham, "son and heir of James Burcham, deceased", was about 16 years of age. Letters of Guardianship granted to John Haines of Evansham, Burlington County, who was a brother-in-law to James Burcham.

Mar. 22, 1717-18, JONAS INGHAM and his wife ELIZABETH were witnesses to the will of Thomas Miller of Chesterfield, Burlington County, where they were probably living at that time. JONAS INGHAM died 1754. He was a man of education and refinement, as his will, dated June 23, 1753 and proved December 24, 1754, indicated. He calls himself "fuller". His wife pre-deceased him. He mentions his children, Jonathan Ingham of Solebury, Bucks County, Pennsylvania; Mary wife of Hezekiah Pye of Solebury, yeoman; ELIZABETH, wife of JOSHUA WATERHOUSE of Kingwood; and his grandchildren John, Jonathan and Jonas Ingham. To his grandson Jonas Ingham he left "my cane with my name thereon engraved together with all and every of my books, my Great Bible only excepted which I hereby dispose of to my daughter ELIZABETH WATERHOUSE". JOSHUA WATERHOUSE was Executor and Esquirey Legatee. Witnesses were George Fox, Gabriel Fox, Ambrose Fox.

Of the three grandsons mentioned in his will, John is said to have become a religious enthusiast; Jonas turned to the exact sciences; and Jonathan became a physician. It was his son, Samuel D. Ingham, who rose to prominence and was appointed Secretary of the United States Treasury, 1839.





Issue of Jonas and Elizabeth (.....) Ingham:

1. Jonathan b. 1711-2. m. ....
2. Mary b. abt. 1714. m. Hezekiah Eys, 1743.
3. ELIZABETH b. abt. 1716. m. JOSHUA WATERHOUSE

ELIZABETH INGHAM (Jonas).

b. abt. 1716, New Jersey.

d. at Kingwood, N. J., before May 5, 1787, when  
her will was proved. She left her son HENRY  
WATERHOUSE one pound, one shilling.

m. abt. 1737, JOSHUA WATERHOUSE, b. Yorkshire,  
England.

For Issue of Elizabeth Ingham and Joshua Waterhouse  
See WATERHOUSE Family.





WILLIAM LUSK d.

d. Will proved Feb. 24, 1746, Chester  
County, Pennsylvania.

m. .... SARAH .....

The earliest LUSK of whom we have record is  
WILLIAM LUSK whose undated will was proved February  
24, 1746. It was recorded in Chester County, Penn-  
sylvania, Will Book 2, p. 217.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I WILLIAM LUSK Being  
in perfect Seneca But Low in Body so order this my  
Last Will and testament and do in ye presence of  
God Angels and men Comit my Soul to God and my Body  
to the Dust

I do Bequeath to my wife SARAH and son David  
my plantation induring hur widowhood and if she  
marrys David is to give hur five pounds for hur  
part of the place and then the place shall prop-  
erly Belong to David

I do will and Bequeath to my son James my  
Kean and sphere --- and to my son Samuel one Eng-  
lish Shilling --- and to my son John one English  
Shilling --- and to my son WILLIAM one English  
Shilling --- and to my son Hugh my great coat and  
streat Coat and Jacket which I had last read ---  
and one English S to my Daughter Mary --- and I  
do will and Bequeath to my Daughter Martha my  
young Black Hear and hur own saddle --- and to my  
Daughter my Black horse and a saddle is to be  
given hur out of the whole stock

as for the wheat that is in the ground and  
the wheat that is in the Barn I Do allow to be  
Divided into four Equal parts and what Dat is on  
the place is to be paid off out of wheat and an  
Equal Devision of the wheat is to be read Betwen  
my wife and son David and my two Daughters

as for my cows and Sheep and hogs to be kept  
on the place as usually and them together with  
other moveables is to be Devided Equally Between my  
Wife and Son and Daughters.

I allow my wife SARAH and my Brother John Lusk  
to be my Exrs

his  
WILLIAM X LUSK (Seal)  
mark

Signed seald and Delivered in the presents of  
his

John X Buyers

mark

Thomas McClure

Will probated Feb. 24, 1746.





Issue of William and Sarah ( ..... ) Lusk:

1. David
2. James
3. Samuel ..... m. Agnes .....
- X. 4. WILLIAM ..... m. ELIZABETH .....
5. Hugh
6. Mary
7. Martha

Of the above sons of WILLIAM LUSK<sup>1</sup>, David probably remained in the vicinity of his father's home, for in 1738, the will of William McKinley of York County, mentioned a daughter Elizabeth, wife of David Lusk. Of the other sons, perhaps all of them, but surely Samuel, WILLIAM and Hugh, migrated to Augusta County, Virginia, where they had been preceded as early as 1742 by Nathan and John Lusk -- Nathan probably being a brother of WILLIAM<sup>1</sup>; John being perhaps Nathan's son or brother.

It is difficult to identify them all without further research, but the following Luskas were living in Augusta County, Virginia, between 1740 and 1750: Nathan, John, James, Robert, WILLIAM, Samuel, Hugh -- the last three, of whom were undoubtedly sons of WILLIAM LUSK<sup>1</sup> of Chester County, Pennsylvania.

WILLIAM LUSK (William) b.  
 d. 1771, Augusta county, Va.  
 m. ELIZABETH .....

A bond of WILLIAM LUSK recorded in Augusta County, Virginia, 1742, discloses his former habitation: "I WILLIAM LUSK of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, Paxton Township, 1744" etc. (Lancaster County was formed from Chester, May 10, 1726. The part of Lancaster that was Paxton Township, is now in Dauphin County.

In Augusta County, 1746, a William Lusk petitioned for turning the road around his place. Granted. (County Orders.)

WILLIAM LUSK was frequently witness to transactions of purchase or sale of land by his neighbors.

1751, WILLIAM LUSK was living on Mill Creek. Mill Creek was a branch of Shenandoah River. On Mill Creek also lived Samuel Lusk at one time. WILLIAM LUSK'S place on Mill Creek was called "Acre Falls". (Deeds 3, p. 363).





1754. Joseph Kennedy gave three acres of land on Meffatt's Creek, Borden's Grant, "for public use, and benefit of Congregation of New Providence Meeting House in Augusta, to worship Almighty God in, and for a burying place and graveyard for such as shall joyn with said congregation; for and behalf of said congregation, for themselves and their successors, adherents to the Squad of New York". Delivered to Samuel Buchanan. (Deeds 6, p. 331). James and WILLIAM LUSK, members of New Providence Meeting House, signed the call to Rev. John Brown, first pastor. (See Foote's "Virginia Sketches"). WILLIAM LUSK is probably buried in the graveyard off "Old Providence Meeting House".

1755: WILLIAM LUSK's advertisement for a runaway, white indentured servant:

Run away from the subscriber, who lives in Augusta Co., on the 16th of this month instant a servant man named William Blatchford, about thirty years of age, about five feet nine inches high, with short hair of a dark brown and beard of a sandy ~~reddish~~ color, and a dimple in the left cheek; is pretty talkative and speaks with a tone, and can speak Dutch tolerable well; had on when he went away and old felt hat, an old brown coat lined with brown linsey jacket wanting sleeves, a shirt of seven hundred not whitened, old trousers, and had shoes tied with thongs. Whoever takes up and secures said servant so that his master may have him again shall have two pistoles reward and reasonable charges paid by me. WM. LUSK, September 16, 1755". (From original papers filed in Augusta County Court. 1755-56-57).

1756. WILLIAM LUSK in Captain McDowell's company. (Augusta County Records, Vol. 11, p. 267). This company was for fighting Indians.

1761. WILLIAM LUSK to Hugh Lusk, 220 acres on north side of Buffalo Creek. This land was delivered to Hugh, 1771, the year of William Lusk's death. Both Hugh and William Lusk owned land on Buffalo Creek which was a branch of Cathey River.

1765. WILLIAM LUSK bought 200 acres of land from Archibald Alexander on Mill Creek, beginning at a black oak, corner of Isaac Taylor on Mill Creek, Daniel Lyle's line. Witnesses were Jas. and Samuel McDowell. (Deeds 13, p. 326).

The will of WILLIAM LUSK recorded in Book 4, p. 433, Augusta County, Va., dated 24 day of May, 1771; proved August 1771. 20th August, 1771.





"I give and bequeath unto my sons John and WILLIAM LUSK in Carolina, five shillings to each of them".

To daughter Mary Phillips, five Pounds.

To son Joseph, ten Pounds.

To wife Elizabeth, son Joseph, daughters Elizabeth, Sarah and Margaret, each of them to have an equal share of the whole.

"I give over and above her proportion all my Estate to my wife my household furnishere and a Sorrel Horse & her saddle to be at her disposal".

Executors and Executrix, wife Elizabeth with Andrew Hays Son. and Samuel Lyle.

Witnesses:

Archibald Alexander

Daniel Lyle

James Lyle, Jun.

His Inventory mentions, among other things, "1 law Book", "some Sermon Books & old Bibles".

Issue of William and Elizabeth ( ..... )

1. John
- X. 2. WILLIAM b. 1743. m. MARGARET VANCE.
3. Mary ..... m. ....Phillips.
4. Joseph
5. Elizabeth
6. Sarah
7. Margaret

WILLIAM LUSK (William, William).

b. 1743, Lancaster County, Pa.

d. before the end of March, 1773.

m. alt. 1764, MARGARET VANCE (Samuel, Andrew)

b. 1744; d. 1837. She married 2d, in 1773, James Piper, and had

1. Ruth Piper b. 1782; d. 1848; m. John H. Waugh.

2. James Piper b. 1783; d. 1835; m. Alcy Crabtree.

3. Margaret Piper b. 1783; d. 1854; m. Henry Parrott.

WILLIAM LUSK, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, 1743. Shortly thereafter his parents removed to Augusta County, Virginia. Probably about the time of his attaining their majority, he and his brother John left for "Carolina". He married about 1764, MARGARET VANCE. The place of their marriage is unknown. Her parents settled first in Frederick





County, Virginia, then in Washington County, apparently between 1775-1778. WILLIAM LUSK died when about thirty-five years of age, and one wonders if he may not have met his death in some Revolutionary skirmish, although there is no record of his ever having enlisted. He left a family of young children for whom the Court of Washington County, Virginia, appointed Andrew Colville and Joseph Black as Guardians. Through this appointment we learn the names of his children.

Issue of William and Margaret (Vance) Lusk:

Order as given in Court Records.

Dates estimated from the one known date.

- X. 1. SARAH LUSK b. June 17, 1765; m. JOSEPH COLVILLE.
2. Samuel Lusk b. 1767.
3. John Lusk b. 1769.
4. Elizabeth Lusk b. 1771; m. Reuben Bradley, 1786.
5. Katherine Lusk b. 1773; m. George Colville.
6. Jean Lusk b. 1775.
7. William Lusk b. 1777.

SARAH LUSK (William, William, William).

b. June 17, 1765, Virginia.

d. April, 1802, Tennessee.

m. April/May 9, 1786, in Washington County, Virginia, to JOSEPH COLVILLE (Samuel, Joseph), b. June 18, 1764; d. Jan. 7, 1834. He married 2d, MARTHA (CHEEK) Smartt, widow of FRANCIS SMARTT, and daughter of William and Sarah (.....) CHEEK of Warren County, N. C.

For Issue of Sarah Lusk and Joseph Colville  
See COLVILLE Family.





References: Pennsylvania Court Records.  
 Pennsylvania Archives, (Printed).

WILLIAM PEEBLES b.

d. abt Apr., 1788, Franklin County, Pa.  
 m. .... Jane .....

WILLIAM PEEBLES was living in Letterkenny Township, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, as early as 1772, when he was taxed on 40 acres of land, 1 horse and 1 cow. He continued to be taxed there until Franklin County was formed in 1784, when his taxes were assessed to Franklin County.

WILLIAM PEEBLES and his wife JANE, of Horse Valley, sold to William Davis of Letterkenny Township, 315 acres, 97 Poles of land, bounded by lands of Jno. Boyd, Robert Caldwell, John Mahan, Charles Cummins and Joseph Stevenson, "being that which a certain Hugh Rippey by instrument of writing bearing date May 5, 1772, conveyed to the said WILLIAM PEEBLES".

Signed Wm. Peebles

her

Jean X Peebles

mark

The above land was sold August 23, 1784.  
 (Franklin County Deeds, Book 1, p. 19).

Class Roll of the 1st Company, 4th Battalion,  
 of Cumberland County Militia, Commanded by Lt. Col.  
 Samuel Cumbertson, Aug. 10, 1780.

Captain, John McConnell ) Among names of Privates  
 Lieutenant, Samuel Caldwell ) of the 7th Class - WILLIAM  
 Ensign, John Caldwell ) PEEBLES. Other names in  
 this company were: Daniel  
 Rosenberger, Abraham Rosenberger, John Rosenberg, Robert  
 Caldwell, Sr., Hugh Caldwell, Joseph Caldwell.  
 (Abraham Rosenberger was a witness to the will of Wm.  
 Peebles, 1788, and Robert Caldwell was a neighbor.. See  
 sale above). (Pa. Archives, 5th Series, Vol. VI, p. 262).

There are listed a number of Revolutionary Services for the name William Peebles, but the above is known to be the WILLIAM PEEBLES of Horse Valley, Letterkenny Township.

The will of WILLIAM PEEBLES, dated Mar. 17, 1788;  
 proved May 7, 1788, Franklin County Will Book B. p. 60.

To his three eldest sons, James, William and John  
 he gives "all of his personal estate "to be equally  
 divided between them".





P E E B L E S .

380

To his youngest son Jehu he gives 7sh. 6d.

To his wife Jenny, 5 pounds a year as long as she lives, also ten bushels of wheat per year, and two of the best cows on the plantation with four sheep, and her cow and sheep to be pastured free.

To eldest dau, Elizabeth Martin 7s. 6d.

To second dau ANN HACKETT, 7s. 6d.

To two youngest daus Mary and Agnes, 50 pounds apiece in specie.

Executors, sons James, William and John.

Witnesses James Peoples

George Swingle

Abraham Rosenberger. (George Swingle and Abraham Rosenberger testified on May 7th, that they saw this will signed by WILLIAM PEEBLES and witnessed by James Peoples.

Issue of William and Jean ( ..... ) Peebles:  
Order given as in will.

1. James Peebles.
2. William Peebles.
3. John Peebles.
4. Jehu Peebles
5. Elisabeth b. abt 1761, m. William Martin, Feb 17, 1793.
- X. 6. ANN PEEBLES b. 1763. m. JOHN HACKETT.
7. Mary Peebles.
8. Agnes Peebles.

ANN PEEBLES (William).

b. 1763, Pennsylvania.

d. after 1850 in Phea County, Tenn. The 1850 Census shows that she was born in Pennsylvania, and was 87 years of age.

m. 1st, Moses Swann by whom she had a son, Moses Swann, Jr., who is said to have had a silver nose.

m. 2nd, Nov. 3, 1789, JOHN HACKETT, b. 1759;  
d. before June 13, 1813, Phea County, Tennessee.

For Issue of Ann Peebles and John Hackett  
See HACKETT Family.





P L U M L E E .

References: Shenandoah County, Va. Records.  
White County, Tenn. Records.  
Census Records.  
Family Records.

WILLIAM PLUMLEE b. prob. before 1740.  
d. .... N. C. or Tennessee.  
m. abt. 1760; Phoebe Denton (Abraham,  
Abraham, ~~Samuel~~, Samuel, Rev. Richard.)

From the "History of Shenandoah County, Virginia",  
by John W. Wayland, 1927, we learn the ages of three of  
WILLIAM PLUMLEE'S children at the time of their baptism:

William Plumlee & Phoebe: Denton	10 yrs.	Aug. 10, 1773.
John	7 yrs.	" " "
Stephen	4 yrs.	" " "

Plumleys in North Carolina, Census of 1790:

Plumbly, Obediah Northampton Co, Halifax Dist.

Plumley Wm.	}	Burke County, Morgan Dist.
Plumbly Abram		
Plumbly Stephen		

(Obediah Plumbly had a Revolutionary Record from  
New Kent County, Va. Also a Matthew Plumley. The  
Probabilities are that WILLIAM PLUMLEE was of the  
Pennsylvania Plumlees. He was living in the midst  
of Pennsylvania immigrants in Shenandoah County).

Issue of William and Phoebe (Denton) Plumlee:

1. Denton b. 1765.
2. John b. 1766.
3. Stephen b. 1769.
4. Abram b. 1772. (probably).
5. ISAAC b. abt. 1776. (Census computation).
6. probably others.

ISAAC PLUMLEE (William). b. abt. 1776, Va. or N. C.  
d. 1835-6, White County, Tenn.  
m. abt. 1798, MARGARET BRADSHAW, b. abt. 1781.  
daughter of Joel Bradshaw.

Will of Isaac Plumlee dated 27th Sept., 1835; proved  
11 Jan., 1836. White Co., Tenn, Wills, p. 198-9.

In the name of God: Amen. I ISAAC PLUMLEE of  
the County of White and State of Tennessee, being  
feeble in body but of sound and perfect mind, thanks





## P L U M L E E .

be given to God for the same, calling to mind the immortality of body and knowing that it is appointed for all men to die, do make, ordain, constitute and appoint this my last Will and Testament, and principally and first of all I give my soul into the hand of Almighty God who first gave it and my body to the dust to be buried in christian burial nothing doubting but that I shall recover the same again by the almighty power of God, and as touching such worldly estate as it has pleased God to bless me, I give, bequeath, devise and dispose of same in form and manner following, to wit:

Item 1. It is my will and desire that all my just and lawful debts be levied, raised and paid out of my moveable estate.

Item 2. I give and bequeath to my well beloved wife, Margaret Plumlee, her life estate in my messuage or dwelling house together with all the lands belonging to me, containing five hundred acres together with all moveable property or estate that I may die seized of and possessed of except a certain roan filly and bay colt that I have already given to my two youngest sons, Isaac and Pincus.

Item 3. I give and bequeath to my two oldest sons, Joel and William Plumlee, each one dollar.

Item 4. I give and bequeath to my son John Plumlee, one dollar.

Item 5. I give and bequeath to my son Benton Plumlee, one dollar. My reason for giving him only one dollar to the four eldest sons is that I have given them a reasonable .....heretofore.

Item 6. I give and bequeath to my daughter Polly Turner, a horse, saddle and bridle to be worth \$75. or the same amount in some other property.

Item 7. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Margaret Simmons, wife of James Simmons, a horse, saddle and bridle to be worth \$75. or the same amount in some other property.

Item 8. I give and bequeath to my daughter Rebecca C. Williams, wife of Abraham Williams, a horse, saddle and bridle, worth \$75. or the same amount in some other property.











Issue of Isaac and Margaret (Bradshaw) Plumlee:  
(Order given as in Will).

1. Joel Plumlee b. abt. 1797.
2. William " b. " 1799.
3. John " b. " 1801.
4. Denton " b. " 1803. m. Mary ..... (1850 Census)
5. Polly " b. " 1806. m. .... Turner.
6. Margaret " b. " 1808. m. James Simmons.
7. Rebecca C. b. " 1813. m. Abraham Williams.
- X. 8. ELIZABETH b. Dec. 30, 1815; m. GABRIEL PENN CUM-  
MINGS.
9. Nancy b. abt. 1817.
10. Isaac b. " 1819.
11. Finess b. " 1821. m. Lucinda ..... (Census  
Van Buren County, Tenn., 1850). He was killed  
during the Civil War.

Dates of above births estimated from  
Census Records, 1830-1850.

ELIZABETH PLUMLEE (Isaac, William).

b. Dec. 30, 1815, Tennessee. Prob. White County.

d. June 8, 1878, Warren County, Tenn.

m. abt. 1833, in White County, Tenn., to GABRIEL  
PENN CUMMINGS (Joseph, Malachi, the immigrant.)

For Issue of Elizabeth Plumlee and Gabriel Penn Cummings  
See CUMMINGS Family.





References: Family Records.  
Census Records.  
County Records.

The book, "Bristol and America", in the Rare Book Division of the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C., is divided into two parts. The first part naming immigrants sailing from Bristol, England, to America, between the years 1654-1663. The second, naming those sailing between 1663-1678. The dates of sailing are not given, but the intended destination is usually mentioned. However, the immigrants did not always follow their original intentions. New friends, new information caused, in some, a change of plan.

In the 1654-1663 list the Smarts given were:  
Darkas Smart (of Bristol) to St. Christophers.  
William Smart of Bristol, destination not given.

1663-1678 list:

William Smarts to Virginia.  
John Smart to Nevis.) on same page.  
John Smart to Nevis.)  
Elinor Smart to Virginia.

There were many pages between the above names, indicating, perhaps, different sailings, except in the case of the two Johns who were listed on the same page en route to Nevis.

John and William Smart received grants of land on the Rappahannock River, shortly thereafter removing to Northampton County on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, where Col. (?) William Smart was given among property owners, 1666. John Smart married Tabitha Scarborough, daughter of Colonel Edmund Scarborough and his wife Mary. A Deed of Gift is recorded from Col. Edmund Scarborough to his daughter Tabitha, wife of John Smart. (Northampton Records, Vol. 14, p. 152). Tabitha was born 1640. No will or record of settlement of John Smart has been found. His widow married second, Col. William Whittington; third, Edmund Custis; fourth, Col. Edward Hill of Charles City County, Virginia. (Accomac Co. Vol. 1715-20, p. 37).

Deposition of Tabitha Hill: "This may satisfie shewe it may that I the subscriber was ye wife of John Smart who was brother to William Smart who purchased a-estate of land up ye freshes of Rappahannock on ye North side, and my said husband sold his wright





to ye s'd land to his Brother William Smartt and that Sarah Tankred is the Daughter of William Smart who was ye purchaser of ye s'd land, to this I set my hand the 3d day of March, 1707.

"Tabitha Hill.

Sworne to be ye within Tabitha Hill in open Court of Accomac County. Robert Sneed".

(Accomac County Records, Vol. XV, p. 421, 422.  
1692-1715, p. 431.

The Virginia Magazine, Vol. IV, p. 421, 422.)

Tabitha Hill's will was dated Aug. 23, 1717; proved Jan. 7, 1717-18.

William Smart, who, with his brother John came to Virginia about 1666, was married twice, his first wife being Mary Andrews. A George and a John Smart were living in Norfolk Count, Va., 1684, and may have been sons of William Smart above. George Smart was living on "Littlebury Creek". An Elisha Smart appears later in Buckingham County.

#### FRANCIS BURNELL SMART

b.

d. before 1796, date of his wife's will.

m. Mary .....who died 178-.

The earliest member of the Smartt Family of whom we have proof, was FRANCIS BURNELL SMARTT of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, said to have migrated there from Virginia about 1776, or before the Revolutionary War. Tradition says he was at the Surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, but no documentary proof has been found. His name does not appear on any 1790 Census, although his four sons are given in North Carolina. No will of his is on record, but his wife MARY left a will dated February 26, 1786; proved .....from which we learn:

Issue of Francis Burnell and Mary ( .....) Smartt:  
Order given as in will of Mary Smartt.

1. Eunice Smartt .... m. ....Johnson.
2. daughter ..... m. Thomas Scott Coleman.
3. Elisha d. 1793.... m. Mary .....
4. Judith ..... m. ....Allen.
- X. 5. FRANCIS SMARTT b. 1763; m. MARTHA CHEEK.
6. Littlebury ..... m. Peggy White.
7. George White Smartt d. 1803. m. Susan Barnet.





FRANCIS SMARTT (Francis Burwell).

b. 1768, probably in Virginia.

d. 1798-1802. Tradition says in Virginia.

m. bond dated Dec. 26, 1784, Warren County, N. C.,

MARTHA CHEEK, b. 1786; d. Jan. 25, 1838;

da. of William and Sarah (.....)

Check of Warren County, N. C.

MARTHA CHEEK SMARTT m. 3d, Dec. 23, 1802,

JOSEPH COLVILLE.

See COLVILLE Family.

Very little is known of FRANCIS SMARTT. His mother, MARY, in her will left him five shillings sterling. His children were all born in North Carolina. (See Census Records, 1850). He is said to have gone back to Virginia where his death must have occurred between 1798, date of birth of his youngest child, and 1802, when his widow became the wife of Joseph Colville in Blount County, Tennessee.

\*FRANCIS SMARTT, Jr., enlisted in North Carolina regiment and marched in pursuit of Cornwallis to Yorktown\*. (Statement by his son WILLIAM CHEEK SMARTT to his son William Hackett Smartt. From Mrs. Bentley's collection.)

An undated Tax List of about 1782 for Dinwiddie County, Virginia, in the Archives Division of the State Library at Richmond, Virginia., on page 15, gives FRANCIS SMARTT as paying taxes on six slaves, five horses and eighteen cattle. The slaves were Jake, Judith, Finney, King, Louise and Amy. This Tax List may have been made before Francis Smartt went to North Carolina, or it may be that it was his father, and that it was the father and not the son who returned to Virginia to die. It may have been neither. Unfortunately Dinwiddie and Buckingham counties had their records destroyed during the Civil War. That War and the War of the Revolution deprived posterity of records that can never be replaced.

Issue of Francis and Martha (Cheek) Smartt:

All born in North Carolina.

X. 1. WILLIAM CHEEK SMARTT b. Nov. 13, 1785, N. C.

m. 1. MARGARET COLVILLE.

m. 2. Elizabeth (Hackett) Waterhouse.

2. Mary (or Elizabeth) m. .... Bishop (?)

3. Sarah ..... m. Dr. Leavel Guillian.

4. George R. b. 1783; m. Athalia Randolph.

5. Esther ..... m. Samuel Edmonston.

6. Bennett White b. Dec. 27, 1788; m. Esther Edmonston, 1822.





WILLIAM CHEEK SMARTT (Francis, Francis B.)

b. Nov. 13, 1785, Mecklenburg County, N. C.

d. 1863.

m. 1st, Sept. 13, 1804, MARGARET ("Peggy") COLVILLE, b. Virginia, March 21, 1787; d. Feb. 30, 1857; daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Lusk) Colville. She was buried at Liberty Meeting House.

m. 2nd, Nov. 16, 1827, Elizabeth (Hackett) Waterhouse, b. Fhea County, Tennessee, Feb. 23, 1791; d. May 1, 1864, aged 73 years, 5 mon., 7 days; daughter of John and Ann (Peablee) Hackett, and widow of Richard Green Waterhouse.

"The founder of the Tennessee family of SMARTT was General WILLIAM CHEEK SMARTT who was one of the first to locate in what is now Warren County. After prospecting and determining upon a location, he returned to North Carolina for his family. In many ways he was distinguished. He served in the Mexican War (? Probably intended for War of 1813, F.F.C.'C) and later was a brigadier general of state militia. He was one of the founders of Cumberland Female Academy (1850) at McMinnville, and established the first cotton factory at the same place. A planter and capitalist, he was wealthy, and for many years gave much of his time to promoting various industrial and business enterprises. During the Civil War he lost a great deal, both in slaves and in Confederate money. He was too old for active service but was a loyal southerner. He was one of the leaders in the civil beginnings of Warren County, was first Sheriff of that county, and was a member of the constitutional convention of Tennessee". (History of Tennessee and Tennesseans. By Will T. Hale. 1913).

The records of the War Department show that WILLIAM C. SMARTT served in the War of 1812 as a Major in the 2nd West Tennessee Militia, commanded by Colonel Lowry. His service commenced September 30, 1814, and ended April 30, 1815. During this service the soldier traveled from Fort Montgomery to Pensacola and back to Fort Montgomery, then to Mobile, and from Mobile to Fayetteville, the primary place of rendezvous, a distance of six hundred miles.

Issue of William Cheek and Margaret (Colville) Smartt:

1. Frank Smartt b. 1805 (estimated) m. Margaret Davidson.
2. Joseph Colville Smartt b. 1808; m. 1.  
m. 2.
3. Dr. Thomas Calhoun Smartt b. 1811; m. Sally Laughlin.





- Y. 4. GEORGE MADISON SMARTT b. Feb. 24, 1814;  
     m. 1. ANN WATERHOUSE.  
     m. 2. Cornelia Smartt.  
 5. Samuel C. Smartt b. 1816. m. 1. Mary Ann Kennedy, 1837.  
     m. 2. Betty McGee.  
     m. 3. Martha Graham.  
     m. 4. Isa Crump.  
 6. Cleopatra Smartt unk.  
 7. Sallie, "youngest child" m. Edmund Pendleton.

Issue of William C. and Elizabeth (Hackett) Waterhouse  
 Smartt:

8. Asaneth b. 1838. unk.  
 9. Octavia b. 1839; m. .... Mac Ramsay.  
 10. William Hackett Smartt b. 1832; m. 1. Mary Bell.  
     m. 2.  
 11. Martha E. b. 1836; m. Mac Ramsay, her brother-in-law.

GEORGE MADISON SMARTT (Wm. C., Francis, Francis B.).  
 b. Feb. 24, 1814, Warren County, Tenn.  
 d. Apr. 22, 1904, Warren County, Tenn.  
 m. 1st, Dec. 22, 1840, ANN WATERHOUSE, b. Feb. 9,  
 1831, Phea County, Tenn.; d. Dec. 3, 1870,  
 Warren County, Tenn.; dau of Richard G. and  
 Elizabeth (Hackett) Waterhouse.  
 m. 2nd, Sept. 3, 1873, Cornelia Adelaide Smartt,  
 dau of George White and Ann (Zachary) Smartt,  
 (Littlebury, Francis B. Smartt)

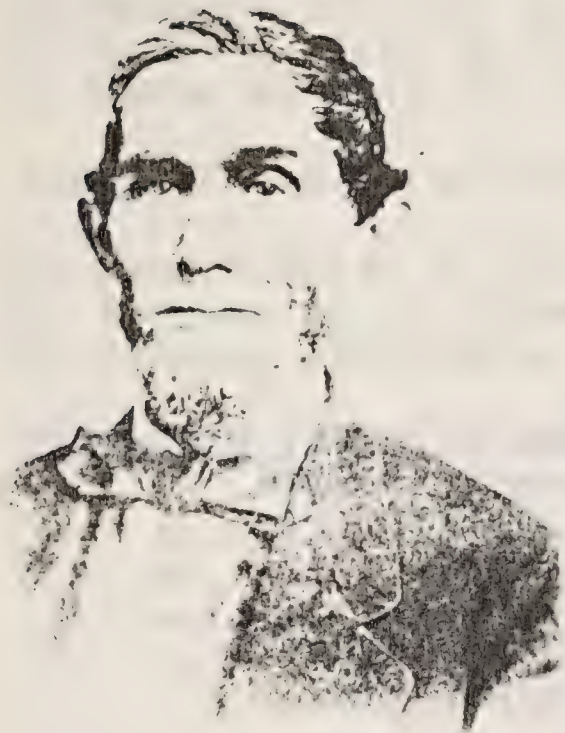
"George Madison Smartt was a farmer and stockman. He was always active in local affairs and was a man of excellent education and spent some years of his early career as a teacher. In 1857, he represented his county in the legislature, was for nearly seventy years an elder and prominent worker in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and for more than fifty years was Superintendent of the Sunday School at Liberty where he resided. His death occurred April 22, 1904, at the advanced age of ninety-one years. His wife was Ann Waterhouse, daughter of Richard G. Waterhouse of Phea Springs, Tenn. She died 1871. .... He was one of the most extensive cultivators of land in Warren County and owned a number of slaves. He represented the more aristocratic element of plantation life." (Hale's "History of Tennessee and Tennesseans").

Issue of George M. and Ann (Waterhouse) Smartt:  
 All born in Warren County, Tenn.

1. Euclid Waterhouse Smartt b. 1841. m. Nannie Davis.  
 2. James K. Folk Smartt b. Sept. 11, 1844; m. Rosena  
 Kennedy, 1872. Their daughter Myra, married  
 Paul J. Kruesi, and has been of inestimable  
 help in tracing these ancestries.







George Madison Smartt  
1814-1904



"Betty" Smartt  
Later Mrs. J. P. Cummings  
James K. Smartt



Gen. William C. Smartt House, 820.  
Mc Minnville, Tenn.





## S M A R T T .

- X. 3. ELIZABETH VIRGINIA b. Oct. 2, 1848; m. C. P. CUMMINGE.  
 4. Cleo b. 1851; m. Euclid Waterhouse, her cousin.  
 5. Emma b. 1853; m. Frank Womack.  
 6. George M. Jr., b. 1855; m. Emma Sue Knox.  
 7. William D. b. 1858; m.  
 8. Richard ("Dick") b. .... m.  
 9. Belle b. Mar. 6, 1864; m. Rev. Thos. A. Figginton.  
 10. Vesta b. July 10, 1860; m. George Stroud.

Issue of Geo. M. and 2d wife, Cornelia (Smartt) Smartt:

11. Robert White b. July 4, 1873. m. Miss Fancher.  
 12. Ann George b. Jan. 31, 1875; m. Rev. Mr. Payburn.  
 13. Jessica Alabama b. Dec. 28, 1878; m. Robert Bonney.

ELIZABETH VIRGINIA SMARTT (George Madison, William  
 Cheek, Francis, Francis Burwell).

b. Oct. 9, 1848, Warren County, Tenn.

d.

m. Aug. 7, 1878, near McMinnville, Tenn, GABRIEL  
 PENN CUMMINGE, son of Gabriel Penn and Eliz-  
 abeth (Plurise) Cummings)

For Issue of Elizabeth V. Smartt and C. P. Cummings  
 See CUMMINGE Family.





References: Dunker's "Long Island Genealogies".  
Hempstead, L. I. Records.  
Probate Records of New York State.

JOHN SMITH b. abt. 1615.  
d. 1706, Hempstead, Long Island, N. Y.  
m. ....

JOHN (Rock) SMITH or JOHN SMITH, Rock, (The "Rock" having been added to distinguish him from other John Smith in the same locality, and said to have been chosen because of his great strength in having moved an immense rock at some period of his life), was in Stamford, Connecticut, 1640, and at Hempstead, Long Island, 1644. Mary Powell BAKER, in her "Long Island Genealogies" says that he was a Judge and that "the Hempstead records show his long life to have been spent in an active, enterprising manner, surrounded by neighbors and friends who were ever ready to transact business with him, and who held him in good esteem".

The name of his wife does not appear in any of the deeds or exchanges of land, or his will.

1665, April 18, JOHN SMITH:R of Hempstead, deeded to his "suninlaw Samuel Denton" a parcel of land.

His will dated 10 May, 1695; proved Apr. 3, 1706, left to his "daughter MARY wife of SAMUEL DENTON, the cattle in her possession, valued at £ 20. 15 s."

Issue of John and .....(.....)Smith:  
Order as given in Will.

1. John, eldest, died before 1695.
2. Timothy.
3. Joseph.
4. Jonathan m. Grace Mott dau of Adam and Jane (Hewlett) Mott.
- x. 5. MARY b. abt. 1645-48; m. SAMUEL DENTON.
6. Martha, deceased; m. 1. ....Fushmore.  
m. 2. Francis Chappelle.
7. Hannah ..... m. John Treadwell.

MARY SMITH (John).

b. abt. 1645-48.

d.

m. before April 18, 1665, SAMUEL DENTON, son  
of Rev. Richard Denton.

For Issue of Mary Smith and SAMUEL DENTON  
See DENTON Family.





References : Balbirnie's History of the VANCE Family.  
 Chester County, Pennsylvania Records.  
 Frederick County, Virginia, Records.  
 Washington County, Virginia, Records.

ANDREW VANCE b. probably before 1700 in Ireland.  
 d. abt. 1754, date of probate of will,  
 Frederick County, Virginia.  
 m. .... Jane .....

William Balbirnie, of England, in his "History of the VANCE Family in Scotland and Ireland", tells us that the Reverend John Vance was the first of the name in Ireland. His will, signed "Jo. Vause", filed 1603 in the records of the Rolls of Dublin Castle where his name is printed "Rev. John Vane, A. M.", bears on its seal the arms of Vances of Barnbarrook (near the town of Wigton, Wigton County, the most southwesterly county of Scotland, only a short distance from the Irish Coast). This Rev. John Vance is said to have been a grandson of Sir Patrick Vane and Margaret Kennedy, his wife, the grand-daughter of King Robert III, of Scotland. From this Rev. John Vane the Vance families of northern Ireland and of America are descended. Rev. John was a Puritan clergyman and a refugee from persecution in Scotland. He emigrated to Ireland, 1617, and was appointed rector of Kilmacrenon in the County of Donagel, which county is the most northwesterly county of Ireland, and Kilmacrenon is but twenty or thirty miles from the coast. Rev. John labored in this vineyard for forty-five years.

Our ANDREW VANCE was the fourth son of John Vance, and and John Vance is said to have been a grandson of Rev. John Vance. Elizabeth Vance, ANDREW'S sister, is reputed to have been the mother or grandmother of Andrew Jackson, seventh President of the United States.

The earliest record of ANDREW VANCE thus far found, was in Chester County, Pennsylvania, when he administered the estate of David McGuiston, April 19, 1732.

He was witness to the will of John Ewing in the same place, October 17, 1736. (A William Ewing was a bondsmen for the Executors of the will of ANDREW VANCE, in Frederick County, Virginia, 1754).

Will of ANDREW VANCE, Frederick County, Virginia.  
 Recorded in Will Book 3, p. 114.

"I ANDREW VANCE of Frederick County, Colony of Virginia, being weak of Body" etc. ... "but of Good Sence and Memory", etc.....Do this 15th day of





December one thousand Seven Hundred and fifty do Publish this my Last will and Testament in manner following That is to say I give to my three sons Samuel, Andrew and Alexander VANCE I say I do give and bequeath to this my Three sons all and singular my Lands tenements .....?..... Debts and Except my wife JANE her part"....."To have and to hold for them their Heire or assigns Perfectly. I likewise do leave to my loving wife JANE VANCE one Aiding horse and two cows her bed and Houseall Goods and I do leave to my son John Vance five shillings sterling and no more and I leave to my wife JANE the mansion house wherein I now Live and five acres of Land during her natural Life and after her decease the same to Remain to the Use of my three sons SAMUEL, Andrew and Alexander VANCE. I do leave my loving wife and my son Samuel Vance to be Sole Ex-  
 exutors of this my last will & Testament", etc.

his

Witnesses  
 Thomas Butler (T)  
 John Cook  
 William Hunton

ANDREW A VANCE  
 mark

Proved Tuesday 3d Day April, 1754. Bond of JANE VANCE and SAMUEL VANCE 2d April, 1754. Securities: Thomas Butler and William Ewing.

Issue of Andrew and Jane (.....) Vance:  
 Order as given in will.

- X. 1. SAMUEL VANCE b. abt. 1710. m. SARAH COLVILLE.
2. Andrew Vance
3. Alexander Vance
4. John Vance

SAMUEL VANCE (Andrew)

- b. abt. 1710, Donegal County, Ireland.
- d. before Aug. 18, 1778, date of probate of will, Washington County, Virginia.
- m. SARAH COLVILLE, probably sister of James Colville and JOSEPH COLVILLE whose will was recorded in Frederick County, Va., May 2, 1738.

The tombstone of SAMUEL VANCE and his wife SARAH COLVILL in Sinking Spring Cemetery, Washington County, Virginia, states that they were "both from Ireland early in life", and "We have traveled far and wide to come into this ground". Whether they were married in Ireland or in this country is problematical.





V A N C E .

From an undated abstract of the Vance Family by W. H. Vance to Miss Katie L. Hurt of Abingdon, Virginia, the following is taken:

"General J. W. VANCE of Los Angeles, California, informs me that in the family Bible of his great-grandmother is a memorandum which reads: 'The father of SAMUEL VANCE I., of Abingdon, was ANDREW VANCE who lived in Frederick County, Virginia, near Zane's Iron Works!'"

This memo and similar traditions in other branches of the VANCE Family, taken in connection with the Will of ANDREW VANCE, leaves no doubt as to the parentage of SAMUEL VANCE of Abingdon, Virginia. Nearly every VANCE family had a son "Samuel", thus making a search most confusing without the traditions to point the way. ANDREW VANCE seemed to have been the eldest VANCE in Pennsylvania or Virginia, thus making him the most eligible parent for our Samuel who seemed to be the eldest "Samuel Vance"

Graham's "Planting of Presbyterianism in the Northern Neck of Virginia", quotes from the diary of Reverend Philip V. Fithian who visited Frederick County, 1775, and who, on Sunday, June 4, after twice visiting the Cedar Creek Church, six miles from Stephenburg, wrote: "Please keep your seats said an old gray-haired gentleman when worship was concluded. He took off his hat and made a collection. Well, I must go home with this venerable prop of the church. His wife is old and flaxen haired as he. Both are hearty, lusty and nimble. In this happy condition of life and friendship, by Hymen's blessing, they have lived together fifty five years. They have three daughters at home, virgins, and well risen in years. Have some books, much poultry. Mr. Colville lives within four miles of North Mountain on the bank of Cedar Creek".

(Note: Some have called this "Mr. Colville", "Joseph"; but I think he was "James", as the will of James Colville shortly after, names several unmarried daughters who agree with the "virgins" mentioned above. E. F. O'G.)

The next day Mr. Fithian was taken to see "old Mrs. Sarah Vance", who, doubtless, was Sarah Colville Vance, sister to the above "Mr. Colville". As her husband, Samuel, was not mentioned, he may have been on a trip to Washington County, as on August 3, 1777, SAMUEL VANCE, Senior, "of the County of Frederick in the Colony of Virginia" and his wife SARAH VANCE, sold 400 acres of land for "Fifteen Hundred pounds of Current Money of Virginia" to Lawrence Snapp, Senior, to whom the place had been leased the year





before, probably about the time that the family were preparing to remove to Washington County, Virginia. SAMUEL VANCE did not live long after his removal to his new home.

Will of SAMUEL VANCE dated 31 March, 1778; proved 18 Aug., 1778. Recorded Book 1, p. 64, Abingdon, Va.

In the name of God Amen, I SAMUEL VANCE of Washington County in the Commonwealth of Virginia being in Perfect health both of mind and memory, blessed be God for his mercies, but calling to mind the mortality of my body, and that I was born to die; Do make and ordain this to be my last Will and Testament, That is to say, Principally and first of all I do recommend my Soul to Almighty God who gave it and my body to the earth to be buried in a Christian and decent manner at the discretion of my Executors, nothing doubting but at the last day I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God. And as touching my worldly affairs wherewith it has pleased God to bless me with in this life, I shall dispose of same in the following manner and form:-

Item - I give and bequeath unto my well beloved wife SARAH VANCE, Two hundred Pounds cash, and all the movables in the house money excepted. I also give and bequeath to my well beloved Daughter MARGARET LUSK the sum of Fifty Pounds in Cash - I also give and bequeath unto my beloved son David Vance the sum of Fifty Pounds cash.

I also give and bequeath unto my well beloved daughter Elizabeth Blackburn the sum of Fifteen Pounds cash.

And the remainder of my estate after my debts are paid to be equally divided between my nine children.

And also the land I now live on I leave and bequeath to my well beloved son Samuel Vance with all conveniences belonging thereto.

I do also appoint my son Samuel Vance and George Blackburn whole and sole executors of this my last Will and Testament and I do hereby utterly disallow, revoke and disannul all and every testaments, Wills, legacies, Bequests and Executors by me any way before named willed and bequeathed Retifying this and no other to be my last Will and Testament. In witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this Thirty-first day of March in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and seventy eight.

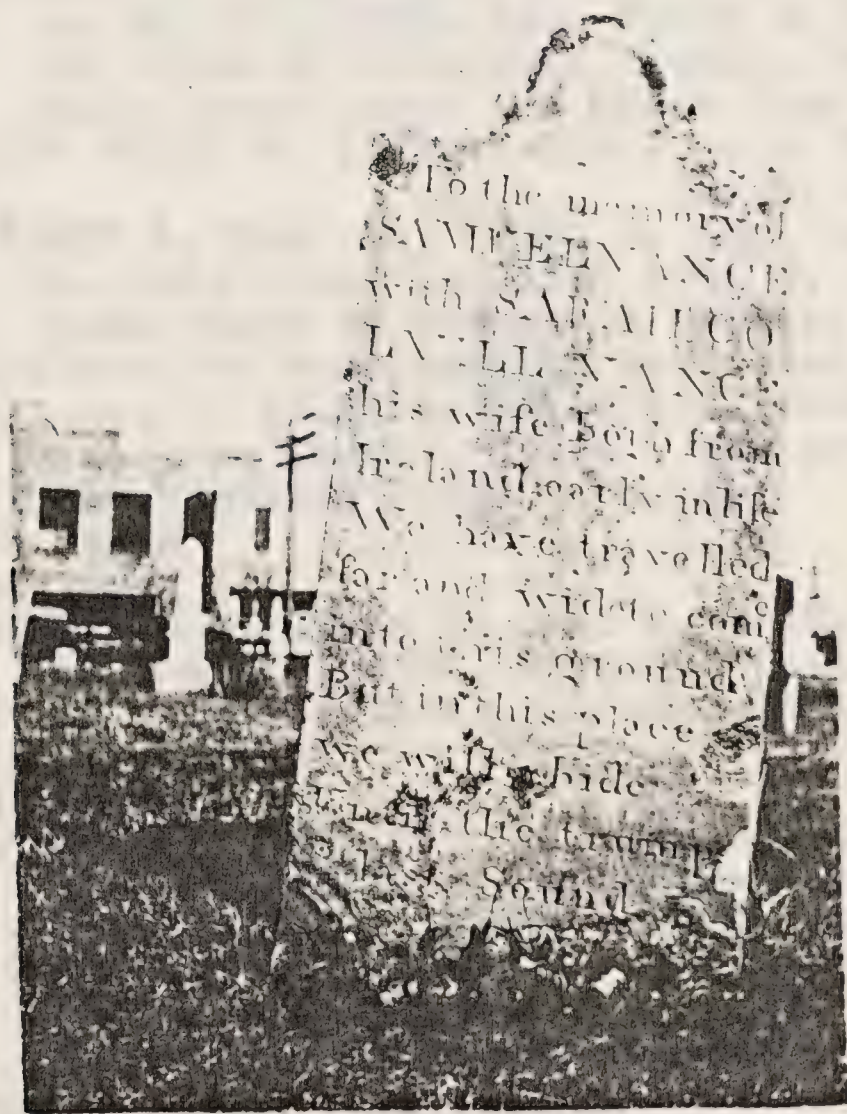
SAMUEL VANCE (Seal)

Signed, Sealed, Published, pronounced and declared by the said SAMUEL VANCE his last Will and Testament in presence of us whom his presence and in the presence of each other have hereunto

subscribed our names.







*Vance*





Arthur Blackburn  
 John Blackburn  
 his  
 John Cusick  
 mark

At a Court held for Washington County the 18th day of August, 1778.

This last will and testament of SAMUEL VANCE, deceased, was exhibited in Court & proved by the oaths of John Blackburn & John Cusick & ordered to be recorded.

Test:

John Campbell, C. E. C.

Issue of Samuel and Sarah (Colville) Vance:

1. Robert Vance b. March, 1728 (?). Died May, 1818;  
 m. Mar 20, 1775, Jean White of Virginia.  
 He lived in Allegheny County, Pa., on the  
 Ohio River about ten miles from Pittsburgh.
- X. 2. MARGARET VANCE b. 1734 or 1744. m. 1. WILLIAM LUSK.  
 m. 2. James Piper.
3. JOHN VANCE b. Feb. 13, 1736; d. Aug. 3, 1834;  
 m. Jane Black who died Feb. 3, 1834; dau of  
 John Black of Frederick County, Va.
4. David Vance, by some said to have been the eldest  
 son; d. 1813; m. Priscilla Brank; removed to  
 Buncombe County, N. C. Was grandfather of  
 Gov. Zebulon Vance of N. C.
5. Joseph Vance
6. Andrew Vance (?)
7. Samuel Vance b. 1748; d. Dec. 8, 1838, aged 89 years.  
 m. Jan. 6, 1778, Margaret Laughlin, b. 1756;  
 d. Nov. 16, 1814; dau of John and Jane (Mathis)  
 Laughlin.
8. James Vance.
9. Elizabeth Vance b. d. 1778; m. George Blackburn  
 who died 1778, the same year that his wife died.
- Jean Vance (?) b. d. m. Mr. Lowery.
- Mary Vance (?) b. d. m. Mr. Graer.

There is doubt about some of the above names.  
 There were but nine children. I have no proof for  
 Andrew nor for the last two daughters. But they are  
 all found in one of two lists made by descendants.

MARGARET VANCE (Samuel, Andrew).

b. 1734 or 1744.

d. 1837, Washington County, Va.

m. 1st, abt. 1764, WILLIAM LUSK who died before  
 March 31, 1778, the date of her father's will  
 which left her the comparatively large amount  
 of fifty pounds. The will does not mention  
 her widowhood, neither does her brother-in-  
 law, George Blackburn, who, in his will dated  
 Apr. 21, 1778, leaves "40 pounds cash to





MARGARET LUSK for to school her children\*.  
But, unless she were a widow, why would ~~she~~  
her father have left her a greater sum than  
he left her sister, and why would George  
Blackburn have left her money to school her  
children?

m. 2d, 1779, James Piper b. 1733; d. 1835; by  
whom she had:

1. Ruth b. 1762; d. 1848; m. 1803, John H. Taugh.
2. James b. 1763; d. 1853; m. Alcy Crabtree.
3. Margaret b. 1765; d. 1854; m. 1808, Henry  
Parrott, b. 1782; d. 1861. (It is from  
the Parrott Bible that the dates of birth,  
death and second marriage of MARGARET  
Vance was taken).

For Issue of Margaret Vance and William Lusk  
See LUSK Family.





References: New Jersey State Records.

WATERHOUSE Family Tree

By Alice Waterhouse, 1898-1925.

JOSHUA WATERHOUSE

b..... Yorkshire, England.

d. Oct. 7, 1773, Kingwood, Hunterdon Co., N. J.

m. abt. 1737, ELIZABETH INGHAM, b. abt. 1716,  
died before May 5, 1797, when her will was  
proved; daughter of Jonas and Elisabeth  
(.....) Ingham.

JOSHUA WATERHOUSE is said to have come from  
Yorkshire, England, about 1735. In Yorkshire Vital  
Records, Vol. 68, is found a Joshua Waterhouse, son  
of Nicholas, baptised 1656, too early to have been  
our Joshua.

1746, JOSHUA WATERHOUSE bought a tract of land  
from George Fox, Sr., a mile east of Kingwood tavern,  
and settled upon it. In 1763 he purchased 247 acres  
adjoining, of Israel Pemberton and wife. His will  
dated 28th September, 1773, proved 37th October, 1778,  
calls himself "JOSHUA WATERHOUSE of the Township of  
Kingwood in the county of Hunterdon and Western Di-  
vision of the Province of New Jersey, yeoman". He  
mentions his wife ELIZABETH, all of his sons and  
daughters, and a grandson Jonathan Barcroft. To his  
son HENRY WATERHOUSE he left one hundred acres of  
land, "it being the southeast Lott". Executors were  
his sons Ambrose, Jonas and HENRY. WITNESSES were  
Francis Tomlinson, James Snyder, Uriah Bonham.

In Will Book 37, p. 193, now in Trenton, N. J.,  
can be found the will of ELIZABETH WATERHOUSE, dated  
11 February, 1797; proved 5th May, 1797. She calls  
herself "relict and widow of John Waterhouse (Note:  
The scribe evidently miswrote "John" for JOSHUA, E.F.C.'s)  
late of Kingwood in New Jersey, dec'd, being very ad-  
vanced in years and very sick of body but of perfect  
and disposing memory". To her son HENRY WATERHOUSE  
she left 1 pound 10 shillings.

Issue of Joshua and Elisabeth (Ingham) Waterhouse:  
All born in Kingwood.

1. Jonas Waterhouse b. 1738; d. 1740.
2. Ambrose b. Sept. 3, 1738; m. Margaret Green, dau  
of Richard and Elizabeth (Wolverton) Green.
3. Jonas b. 1741; d. Oct. 1, 1772, unm.
4. Elisabeth b. 1743; m. Samuel Green.
5. HENRY b. Jan. 25, 1745; m. ELIZABETH GREEN.





6. John b. 1746; d. 1778, unm.
7. Mary b. 1748; m. Thomas Sherman.
8. Alice b. 1750; m. Ambrose Burcroft.
9. Hezekiah b. 1752; m. Sophia Fycke.
10. Ingham b. July 31, 1754; m. 1. Jane Dean; 2d .....
11. Sarah b. 1756; d. 1757.
12. William b. 1758; d. in Baltimore, 1807. Left one child.
13. Sarah b. 1762; d. 1764.
14. Mercy b. 1765; d. 1768.
15. Sarah b. 1768; d. 1769.

## HENRY WATERHOUSE (Joshua)

b. Jan. 25, 1745, Kingwood, New Jersey.

d. Oct. 8, 1808, Kingwood.

m. abt. 1766, ELIZABETH GREEN, b. June 16, 1747;

d. May 15, 1806; dau of Richard and Elizabeth (Woolverton) Green of Agawell Township.

In 1777, HENRY WATERHOUSE and his brothers Ambrose and Ingham were fined for refusing to take the oath of Allegiance to this new country. (N. J. Hist. Soc.). In those days there were many who sincerely believed it were better to remain under British rule. At that time the final result of the War was most doubtful, and, until the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, the future was very uncertain, as a study of history will reveal.

1793, HENRY WATERHOUSE was appointed guardian of Charles and Francis Tomlinson. September 25, 1794, he was granted letters of administration on the estate of his father-in-law, Richard Green.

The will of HENRY WATERHOUSE dated 15 Sept., 1806; proved 12 Nov., 1808; recorded in Book 1, p. 335, Flemington, Hunterdon County, N. J., mentions "eldest son John Waterhouse" to whom he left \$500.00; "Youngest son, RICHARD WATERHOUSE" to whom he left the sum of Three Hundred Dollars. "As to my real estate I authorize my Executors to sell the whole to the best advantage. From the sale is to be taken the above Six hundred and Three hundred dollars" and the balance to be equally divided between his two sons, John Waterhouse and Richard Waterhouse, and his two daughters, Margaret Shryker wife of Abram Shryker, and Elizabeth Johnson wife of Hart Johnson, "each an equal fourth part". The Executors were his son John Waterhouse and his son-in-law Hart Johnson. Witnesses were James Warford and Ingham Waterhouse.

March 20, 1810, the Executors, John Waterhouse and Hart Johnson, sold to Ezekiel Everett of Bucks County, Pa., a tract of land of which HENRY WATER-





HOUSE in his lifetime had been seized", situated in Kingwood, and known as "Pemberton".

Issue of Henry and Elizabeth (Green) Waterhouse:  
All born in Kingwood.

1. Dr. Charles Waterhouse b. Apr. 16, 1787; d. Feb. 24, 1783, in Fauquier County, Virginia, unmarried. He was educated at Princeton, New Jersey.
2. John Waterhouse b. Mar. 8, 1773; d. 1851, unm. He was a merchant in Philadelphia.
- X. 3. RICHARD GREEN WATERHOUSE b. April 11, 1775;
  - m. 1. Rosannah Roddy.
  2. "Polly" Tipton.
  3. ELIZABETH WATERHOUSE HACKETT.
4. Margaret b. May 1, 1779; m. Abram Shryker.
5. Elizabeth b. Feb. 16, 1783; m. Hart Johnson, 1799.

RICHARD GREEN WATERHOUSE (Henry, Joshua).

- b. Apr. 11, 1775, Kingwood, Hunterdon Co., N. J.
- d. Mar. 6, 1837, Rhea County, Tennessee.
- m. 1st. Common Law wife, Rosannah Roddy, a relative of Jesse Roddy a County Commissioner of Rhea County, 1813; and of James Roddy who was a member of the 1786 Convention from Jefferson county, Tenn.
- m. 2d, Sept. 9, 1805, at 6 a. m. Mary ("Polly") Tipton, dau of William and Phebe (.....) Tipton of Knox County, Tenn., and granddau. of Jonathan Tipton. She is said to have been a very beautiful woman. Her husband divorced her and it is said she later married a Mr. Pierce (?) and removed to Alabama or Georgia where she raised a family.
- m. 3d, Jan. 1, 1816, "on Monday evening", ELIZABETH ("Betsey") HACKETT, b. Feb. 22, 1781, in Tennessee; d. May 1, 1864, aged 73 yrs., 3 mos., 7 days; dau of Major John and Ann (Peebles) Hackett.

RICHARD GREEN WATERHOUSE seems to have been a favorite son and grandson, above the average in intelligence and ability, but wayward, lacking a certain moral rectitude that he expected and demanded from others. His diary states that "on Tuesday the 25th of September, 1795, about four in the aurora of Saint Michael's, stepping out at my father's door, saluted by a Screech Owl at the corner of his kitchen I bid a silent adieu to all behind and launched out into the world, as 'Pedestrian Traveller' The morning was clear and dark, the sun and moon being in conjunction below







the horizon. I carried in one hand a staff, and in the other a handkerchief inclosing two shirts, two pairs of stockings and one pair of gloves. In my pocket was \$11.50, a penknife, inkstand, and two sheets of writing paper, which was the amount of my whole Real and Personal Estate, including three Books".

In order to pay his expenses during his travels, he contracted to teach school during the winter months. Later he became a surveyor, farmer, store-keeper, and had large landholdings. He was fond of taking his young daughter Myra for walks, and instructing her in botany and astronomy. A shoe-horn which he made from a cow's horn, bearing his own and his daughter's initials, has come down through one branch of the family and is now owned by Mrs. Adelia Sellers (Mrs. E. E.) of Sunset, Texas. A set of solid silver hammered drinking cups are in another branch of the family. Richard Green Waterhouse had a notion, which he confided to his daughter, that he would like a skull of a horse placed at each corner of his grave, so that the skulls would hold water for the birds. Whether his idea was carried out, has not been learned.

A clipping from a copy of the Chattanooga "STAR" of unknown date, but presumably, 1908, gives some interesting information:

"Dayton, Tenn., Jan. 23. To no community in Tennessee does Chattanooga owe more than to Rhea County, which has just celebrated its one hundredth anniversary. The daughter of Rount County and the grand-daughter of Knox County, it has had an interesting and attractive history for more than a century, and today it occupies a position in the fore front of all these counties of Tennessee whose progress is being watched with interest by patriotic people. .... Its people have been brave, gallant and chivalric, and those of today have inherited the traits which made their ancestors illustrious in the annals of Tennessee..... Of Rhea County it might be said as of Rome, 'That to be a Rhea Countian was a proud boast of superiority, which could easily be fulfilled'.

"The county was created by an Act of the Legislature passed Dec. 3, 1807. .... It was not until February 13, 1812, that a county site was selected by the County Commissioners, James Campbell, Robert Patterson, David Murphee, Daniel Walker, John Locke and Jesse Eddy. A grant of land was given the county by RICHARD C. WATERHOUSE, to which Judge David Campbell also laid claim, and to settle all disputes of ownership, the two of them gave a joint deed to the land, on which was laid out the town of Washington named for the Father of his Country.





"Mr. WATERHOUSE, who was one of the foremost citizens of the County, laid off the town of Southern Liberties, adjoining Washington, and sold a number of town lots.

"This enterprise died in its infancy, and Washington thrived for more than sixty years as the seat of government. The building of the Cincinnati Southern Railway was the beginning of the end of the old town, as it was located on the Tennessee River four miles from the projected line, and the towns laid out on the railroad grew at the expense of the old County site. In 1828, the people voted to move the County site to Dayton, and the following year the officers brought their books to the latter town and have since administered their affairs in that place. In its early days, Washington cut a considerable figure in Tennessee history and came within one vote of being selected as the permanent State Capital, Nashville winning after a close and exciting contest.

"When the town was laid off, the first lot was sold to Mr. WATERHOUSE and he retained possession of it until the day of his death. He was rather a remarkable man. His family originated in New Jersey, and he came to Knoxville in 1800, and lived at Iradell, opposite Knoxville, until 1808, operating a ferry there. That year he loaded his possessions on flat boats and floated down the Tennessee River to a point in Rhea County near Piny River, where he located and set up his establishment. His resources seemed limitless, and in a short time he was rated as one of the most influential citizens of the community. Money came to him as if by magic, and at his death he left a large family and an estate of over 100,000 acres of arable land".

Richard WATERHOUSE collected systematically and bound in book form many old land records of Rhea County which make today a most interesting volume. From this we learn:

"Heene Conveyance. 12 June, 1812.

"R. G. W. of Rhea Co., & State of Tennessee to

"Betsey HACKETT (daughter of John Hackett De-

"ceased) a Single Woman for friendship. Lot No.

"47 in the Southern Liberties containing 81 square

"poles (Quit claim).

"Hugh Berry David Rawlings

"State of Tennessee, Rhea County, July Session, 1811.

"Ack. Registered 13 Dec., 1815. Book D. pages 148-6".

On Oct. 23, 1812, he deeded to Cynthia W. Hackett, Lot 46; and on July 23, 1813, he deeded to Ann K. Hackett, Lot 45. Sept. 10, 1813, he deeded Lot 43, Southern Liberties, "In consideration of good will, friendship





and esteem" to Samuel Hackett, "(a minor) son of said Donor's very much esteemed friend Major JOHN HACKETT, Deceased".

From his note book dated February, 1804, : "Received from my brother, John Waterhouse of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, a very affectionate letter, dated the 7th of January, 1804, inclosing a letter from my mother in the following words:

"Kingwood, December 13, 1803.

"Dear Son:

"I had the pleasure of seeing a letter you sent to your brother John, which gave me great satisfaction. You have been long gone, and I surmise you do not incline to return to your friends while they are yet alive. They all wish to see you. It is not in my power to come to see you, but if you wanted to see me half as much as I do you, you would come. I asked your father what he wished me to write for him. He said you knew he never wrote, but he wished you to return, and he would be glad to see you as any of us. You need not fear but you will be kindly treated and gladly received by him and all the rest. I have got you a very handsome Bible which cost \$10. I wish you to write, and entreat you to come home. Wish to know whether you are married or single. We are all in good health. Your grandmother Green desires to be remembered to you. She means after you and says she shall never see you any more. This from your affectionate mother,

"Elizabeth Waterhouse.

"To Richard Green Waterhouse".

RICHARD GREEN WATERHOUSE served in the War of 1812 as a private in Captain William Walker's Company of East Tennessee Mounted Volunteers commanded by Colonel John Williams. His service commenced December 1, 1812, and he was "Discharged February 28, 1813, and mustered out of service March 25, 1813". (War Department Record).

Issue of Richard G. Waterhouse and Rosannah Roddy:

1. Richard Waterhouse m. Mary Thomas Lane, daughter of Tidence Lane "one of the Immortals".
2. Cyrus Waterhouse died 1840 in Texas, unmarried.
3. Darius Waterhouse m. Harriet Caroline Sharp.
4. Franklin Waterhouse s. Miss Lorinda Thompson, and was father of the Richard Waterhouse who became President of Emory and Henry College. Richard Waterhouse also occupied the chair of Greek for eight years. Later he was pastor of first and





second Methodist churches, Knoxville, Tenn., and later still was Bishop of Western Division of Methodist Churches, U. S. A. He was killed in Memphis when struck by an automobile as he alighted from a trolley car in 1922. (Letter from Clifford Waterhouse, 1931).

Issue of Richard G. and "Polly" (Tipton) Waterhouse:

5. Anson Waterhouse b. July 23, 1896; d. Aug. 6, 1903.
6. Blackstone b. July 21, 1902; m. Susan Lawen.
7. Myra b. Feb. 6, 1910; m. Dr. Gideon Blackburn Thompson.

Issue of Richard G. and Elizabeth (Hackett) Waterhouse:

8. Euclid b. Oct. 3, 1916; m. 1. Ann Eliza Campbell.  
2. Cornelia Towne.
9. Elizabeth b. Oct. 28, 1918; d. Jan. 15, 1920.
- X. 10. ANN b. Feb. 9, 1921; m. GEORGE MADISON SMARTT.
11. Vesta b. Mar. 3, 1923; m. Warner Elmore Colville.
12. Portia b. Aug. 5, 1925; d. 1926.

ANN WATERHOUSE (Richard G., Henry, Joshua).

b. Feb. 9, 1831, Fhea County, Tennessee,  
("Friday evening at 5 p. m.").

d. Dec. 2, 1870, McMinnville, Tenn.

m. Dec. 22, 1840, GEORGE MADISON SMARTT, b. Feb. 28, 1814; d. Apr. 23, 1904; son of William Check and Margaret (Colville) Smartt.

For Issue of Ann Waterhouse and George Madison Smartt  
See SMARTT Family.





# W O O L V E R T O N .

405

References: Records of New Jersey.  
Green Genealogy, 1831.  
Holcombe Genealogy, 1833.

CHARLES WOOLVERTON b.

d. 1761-1765, Hunterdon County, N. J.

m. .... MARGARET .....

CHARLES WOOLVERTON is said to have come originally from Wolverhampton, England, to Long Island, and from Long Island to New Jersey. He had a brother Thomas who died 1759.

The first mention found of the name "CHARLES WOOLVERTON" was of a survey for CHARLES WOOLVERTON, 1683, for 100 acres of land adjoining Ann ffaro and William Wood. This land was sold to Nath: fferayth. (N. J. Colonial Documents. Revel's Book of Surveys).

The next record shows that on April 17, 1709, CHARLES WOOLVERTON was witness to the will of John Mills of Chesterfield Township, Burlington Co., N. J.

March 2, 1714, CHARLES WOOLVERTON bought of William Biddle a tract of 1665 acres. This tract was near Rosemont in Hunterdon County, extending almost to Pratteville on the south, and to the north and west about a mile and a half. From this 1665 acres of Biddle purchase, CHARLES WOOLVERTON deeded about 300 acres to each of his six sons.

1727, he was witness to the will of Richard Caine of Ansell, and 1732, he and SAMUEL GREEN made an inventory of the estate of Samuel Allen. From this time on, he was frequently called upon to make inventories of estates.

The will of CHARLES WOOLVERTON, dated May 7, 1761, proved October 3, 1765, calls himself "CHARLES WOOLVERTON of Ansell Township, Hunterdon County, N. J." He mentions his wife MARGARET who is to have ten pounds yearly.

Son Morris to have the plantation he lives on.  
165 acres.

Son John, land the grist mill stands on. 23  
70 acres adjoining the Delaware.

Executors, sons Morris and John.

Witnesses, Evans Goddard  
Richard Reading  
RICHARD GREEN.





Issue of Charles and Margaret (.....)Woolvorton:

1. Roger Woolvorton b. Dec. 3, 1700; d. 1748. m. Mary ...
2. Charles
3. Isaac b. abt. 1705; m. Abigail, dau of Isaac Harrin.  
She died before 1735.
4. Dennis b. 1711; d. 1774, aged 63; m. Elizabeth ....
5. Morris b. d. 1770; m. Mary Baker.
6. John b. d. 1773; m. Elizabeth .....
- X. 7. ELIZABETH b. abt. 1730; m. RICHARD GREEN.  
Perhaps other daughters.

ELIZABETH WOOLVERTON (Charles).

- b. abt. 1720. (Estimated).
- d. 1807, Kingwood Township, Hunterdon Co., N. J.
- m. abt. 1732, RICHARD GREEN, b. abt. 1717;  
d. 1754; son of Samuel and .....(Kemp) Green.

For Issue of Elizabeth Woolvorton and Richard Green  
See GREEN Family.







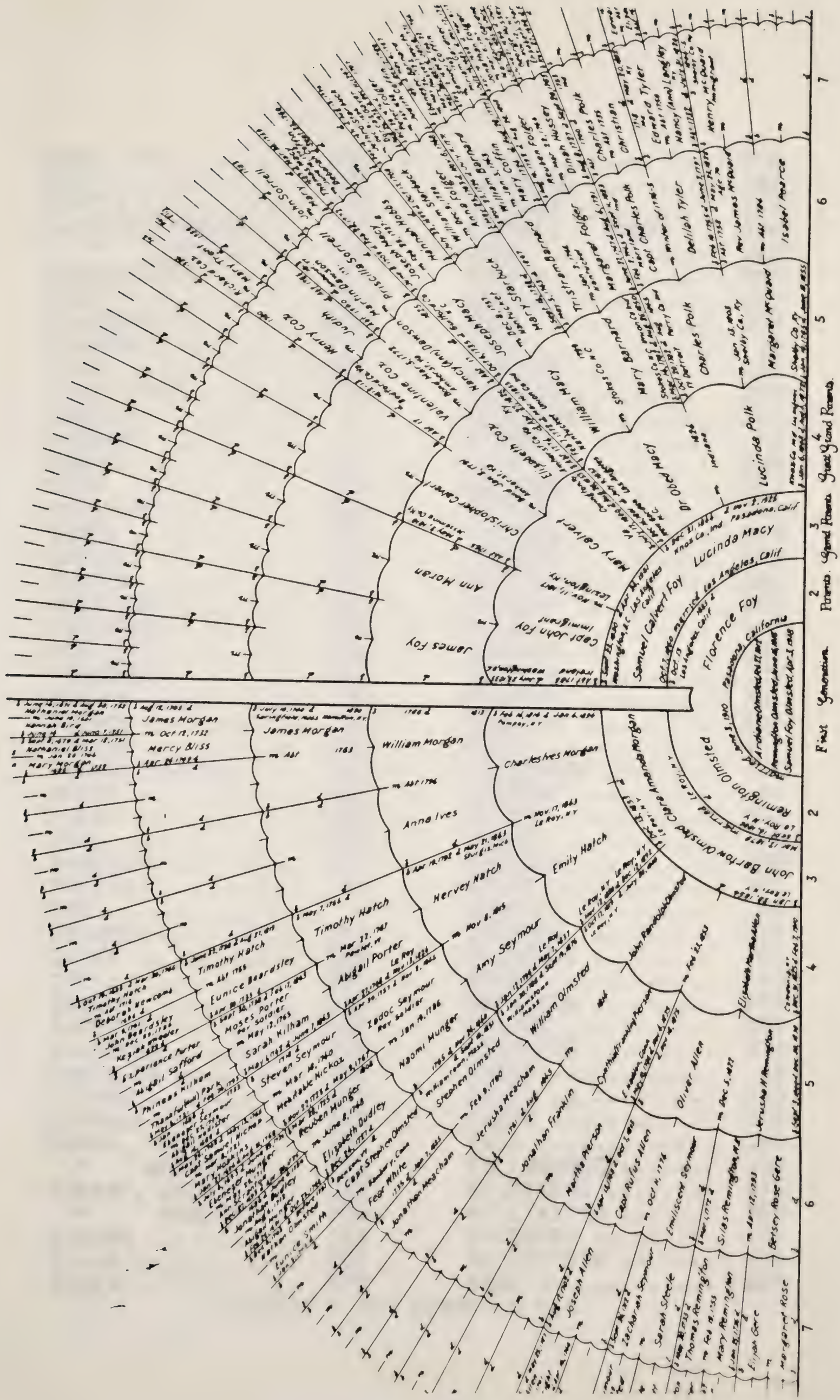
















# INDEX.

ADAM, To .....	165	JAMES .....	318
ALMY .....	273	JEFFERIS .....	245
AUSTIN .....	77	KESSLER .....	247
BARNARD, ROBERT ..	78	KIMBALL - SCOTT ..	154
"    THOMAS ..	79	KING .....	248
BATCHELDER .....	82	KITTLE .....	304
BOOMER .....	275	LANGLEY .....	217
BRADSHAW .....	335	LUSK .....	374
BRAYTON .....	276	MACY .....	63
BROWN .....	281	MARSTON .....	139
BUFFINGTON .....	238	McQUAID .....	219
BUNKER .....	87	MENDENHALL .....	251
CALVERT .....	11	MILNER .....	36
CANNEY .....	134	MOTT .....	308
CARR .....	283	MURDOCH .....	327
CHANDLER .....	239	PEARCE .....	223
CHEEK .....	340	PEEBLES .....	379
CHEYNEY .....	341	PENNELL .....	254
COFFIN .....	88	PHILBRICK .....	142
COLVILLE .....	347	PLUMLEE .....	381
COURTENAY .....	109	POLK .....	173
COX .....	15	Quakers .....	232
CUMMINGS .....	329	REDFORD .....	39
DAWSON .....	30	ROBERTS .....	251
DENTON .....	351	SANFORD .....	328
DUVALL .....	211	SCOTT .....	256
Double Dating ....	62	SEVERANCE .....	156
ESTOW .....	138	SHERMAN .....	45
FIELD .....	356	SLOCUM .....	310
FISH .....	288	SMARTT .....	385
FREEBORN .....	290	SMEDLEY .....	258
FOLGER .....	94	SMITH .....	391
FOY .....	1	SORRELL .....	51
GARDNER .....	101	SQUIRES .....	318
GAYER .....	123	STARBUCK .....	161
GREEN .....	360	SWETT .....	143
GREENE .....	293	SWINDELL .....	271
HACKETT .....	364	TEMPLE .....	261
HAMILTON .....	321	THURSTON .....	315
HENDRICK .....	368	TRENT .....	58
HERRON .....	233	TYLER .....	225
HICKMAN .....	243	VANCE .....	392
HOBBS, HENRY .....	131	WALL .....	145
"    MORRIS ....	135	WATERHOUSE .....	398
HUNTER, JAMES ....	325	WILKINSON .....	318
"    ROBERT ...	326	WILLIAMSON .....	263
HUSSEY .....	146	WOOLAVER .....	328
IJAMS .....	216	WOOLVERTON .....	405
INGHAM .....	372	ZINK .....	267

OLMSTED - FOY Chart at End.





















